

NOVELSGURU.COM

For daily latest books please visit

<https://novelsguru.com/>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

PROLOGUE

HOPE

"Qinani zithandwa zezulu Baba akanishiyanganje. Kungcono unishiye ne Khaya. Anibo abomalala pipe. Umuzi ka Baba bese niwuphatha kahle. Nikhulile manje Nibadala.

Qinani futhi nithandaneni" (Be strong my Lovies Your father didn't just leave you guys. At least he left you with a home. You not street kids. Take care of the house You guys are old now. Love each other)

Those were the words said to us by our loved ones and friends.

People who came to help us bury the only parent that was a parent to me and my siblings. I am the second born It's just the 3 of us. My big brother Me and my little sister. We not so little Bro is 35 I'm 27 and little sis a year younger than me. Our mother skipped

Sponsored

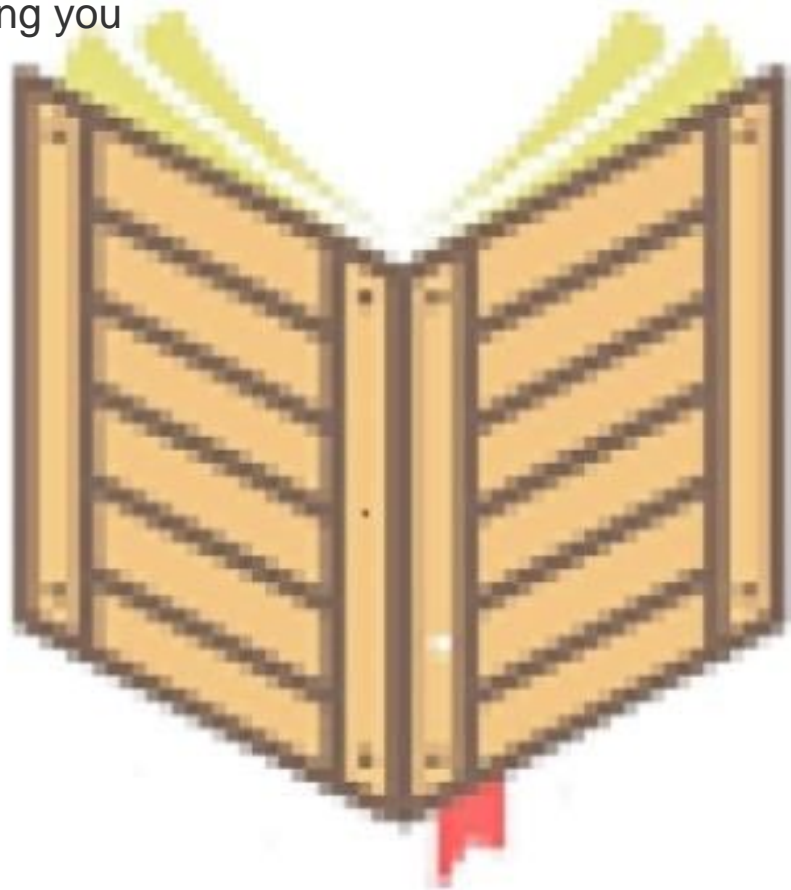
I'm 27 and little sis a year younger than me. Our mother skipped She went when we were young. Never to be heard from again When my little sister was born. She came in with her from the hospital put her on the bed and went never to return again that's the story I heard because I was little myself. Our father took care of us A single Parent who made us who we are today. We are old now He didn't leave us with a lot but he made sure to leave us with a home. Our home.. I don't know how we are going to do it without him because we have

been unemployed for a long time but all know is that we have to make it somehow.

Somehow something has to give. We not young anymore We can't be crying. Yes we cry because we hurt but we cry and keep it going...

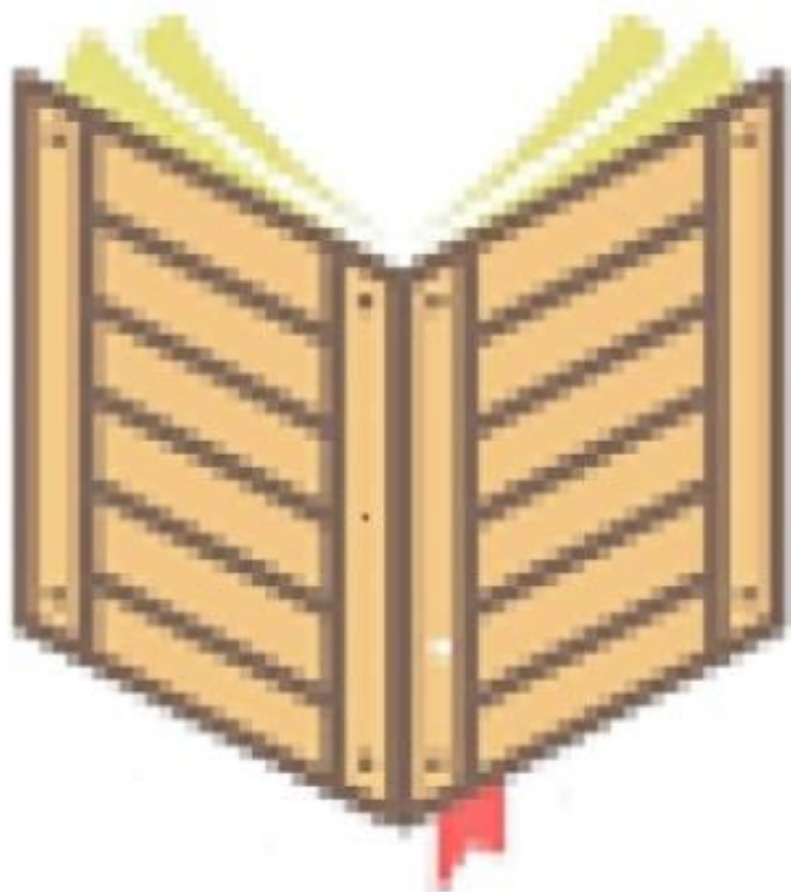
I thought my Father's death was going to be a wake up call for us all Little did I know that it was a start of a crumbling life Blood enemies and a lot of pain..

Allow me to take you through my journey called "Hope" because that's one thing you



NOVELSGURU.COM

have to keep no matter how bad situations get but mine has been lost.
Find out why.



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

I was sitting with my Aunt and a few cousins. We were drinking honouring the most popular tradition in black families of "After tears". Except for my Aunt She's an elder that doesn't drink. It was just a few hours after we've buried my Father and we were discussing issues from the funeral that didn't sit well with us. How Dad was buried was a pain to me. Relatives who didn't have true intentions with us showed us exactly who they are. Relatives who were pretending all along...

Aunt: Hope you can't keep it all in You didn't cry from when you heard Dad passed on until now

Me: I can't cry not because I don't want too but because I don't have tears I am not much of a crying person in general

Aunt: Please ke.. Don't change continue carrying yourself like this. Don't take advantage because Dad is gone

Cuz 1: Nawe Hope uqine please This house must not be a tarven a club and all that. You know how boys are Don't let Nhleko do as he pleases. Yes he's a lot older but please

Me: I'll make sure of that

I was having a smoke with friends. I wasn't feeling well so I decided to go chill with friends..

Friend 1: Aww Ntwana yam New house owner Ntanga.. We need to do a house warming party

Me: Sisonke uyazi (We are together you know)

Friend 2: Futhi don't let your little sisters control you You are the eldest. Bona they need to listen to you Not the other way around

Me: Qala lama boyfriend nyana wabo Angasezi la (Starting with their boyfriends **Sponsored** They shouldn't come)

Friend 1: Bheka ke Ntwana Ngibambe uGirl. Uyazi is'Ola edladleni sinjani. Awuthi ama sleep in lapho (Look.. I am hooking up with this girl You know how mom's is. May we please sleep in)

Me: Nginiphethe you'll sleep outside in my room mina I'll sleep in the house. In the guest room

Friend 1: Yizo house owner Yizo!!

HOPE

I was looking for Nhleko I couldn't find him anywhere but I saw his female friends chilling. 3 of them.. I walked up to them.

Me: Sanibonani (Greetings) They greeted back..

Friend 1: Look I'm still wearing an Apron Kanti when is your brother paying lobola. Worse manje Utata akasekho sohlala sharpzinto

Me: First of all don't take advantage of my Father's passing Bra. Second of all if you think that you will be bothersome because you are Nhleko's friend. You have another thing coming Sisi

Friend: Wade waba Sensitive Nono and I'm just playing with you

Me: Problem is that I don't like you Think I don't know you use to sneak in when Dad was still alive. Sneak in at night to my Brother's room. You hooking up with him and his friends.. Ngcolile (you are dirty)

Friend 1: Haibo Sisi That's not how you talk to people especially on matters you know nothing about

Me: Ulala nabantu for a drug let's start there (You sleep with Men for drugs let's start there)

Friend 2: Yini ngoku? (What's wrong now)

Me: Awuna Khaya kanti? (Don't you have a home)

Friend 1: Haike that's my queue to leave Missopera singer at church thinks she's better

Me: Futhi uphi uNhleko? (Where is Nhleko) Friend 2: Ule phezulu (He's up the street)

I felt them there and went to search for my Brother. He was with his male friends. I know no one in life who has friends more than this guy.. I greeted them and asked to talk to him.

Me: Kanti bicycle why is she talking like this? Talking ngathi she'll be moving in

Nhleko: Eyy awume tuu Hope You like issues all the time!! It's issues and issues with you ngathi you'll be a problem

Me: No I'm addressing this issue for clarity Nhleko: Clarity for what? For who?

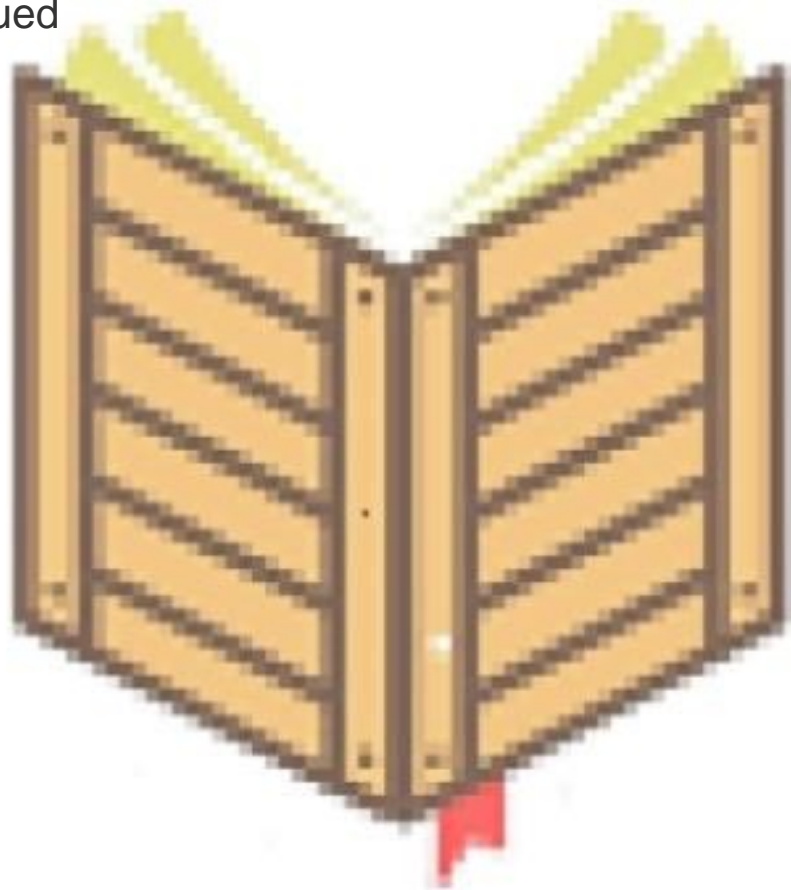
Me: Ulala naye? (Are you sleeping with her) you know she's sick Everyone knows

Nhleko: It's this thing of yours taking me like I'm trash and stupid
Angidli lapha Hope.
Entlek ufanini? (I am not sleeping with her and exactly what do you want)

Me: I wanted to talk to you

Nhleko: Aii Hope you are a problem You'll continue being one and you'll be worse since Dad died.. I know you!

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

NHLEKO

I feel that since my father passed on Hope is going to be a problem. Hope has been the one who at least has a bit of light here and there. She worked She sings. She has all the strings of making it and my being the older brother having to depend on my sister is a big downgrade for me and my manhood. People won't respect me in a manner that I'm meant to be respected Hence why I won't let Hope play on my head.. She has another thing coming..

Skhumba is my best buddy. Also when I had a hookup and needed a room He accommodated me. Hope doesn't like Skhumba Skhumba used to date bicycle.

Bicycle and I are strictly friends but because a girl and a boy cannot innocently be friends Then such gossip of us sleeping together surface.

Skhumba: Le yakini iyabheda (Your sister is full of shit)

Me: Kakhulu but at the end she's blood. Which dustbin will I throw her into?

Skhumba: I'm just saying since she's going to be the one who will contribute the most She will be busy throwing her weight around. Yaa Hope mele nizwe ngaye

Me: I won't give her that satisfaction especially since I have a side hustle. If she wants to make herself the Mother of the house Fine.. She will provide I'll act my brokest. There's no way she will decline Not when our little Sister Sthandwa also lives with us

Skhumba: All I'm going to say is put your foot down You are the man of that house now.

Don't let shit slide through especially where boys are concerned.

Ungavumi to be disrespected by boys People's boyfriends.

Small nyana boys

Me: Ekse yini ngaleya setup yakho? (What was that problem)

Skhumba: Cava le setup mtshana ke look at it. UGirl ngiyambaba boma pub and grill kanje

Next thing ngiyamcova sigcwala istrada sizijinda endlini. Fede Fede okay sharp Yonkeinto iGrand umuntu ngicela ukusika uyagoloza. Right ngathi fokof ke edladleni right wang'gawulisa. Gcu Gcu umuntu following day Indaba Zama rape (Check this out. I got this girl from a pub took her home. We get home she doesn't wanna have sex with me

Sponsored

Right then I asked her to leave that's when she slept with me. Following day she's cryingrape)

Me: Cishe wak'moshela impilo moss kanje(She almost ended your life moss)

Skhumba: Yabo la mantombazana ayadina(These girls are irritating)

Me: Kakhulu

We saw bicycle making her way to us..

Skhumba: Buyaphi? (where are you comingfrom)

Bicycle: I was drinking with a couple of friends Maan kanti what's wrong with yoursister? Tjerrrr she feels herself too much

Sikhumba: Madibona! Miss see herself

Me: Aii maan you know how Hope is She hasa stinking attitude

Bicycle: Umuntu wangithuka sos'nex ngingamenzanga fokolo (She insulted me andI didn't do anything to her)

Me: Aii maan

Skhumba: Bopha izol lapho (Prepare weed)

HOPE

I was busy washing dishes with my little Sister Sthandwa but we call her Thandwa..

Me: Why do I feel like uNhleko is going to be a big problem?

Thandwa: I know right

Me: Especially ngo bicycle yerrrrrrrr

Thandwa: But nawe stop this thing of busy saying how can he get it on with bicycle she's sick. If he's sleeping with her then it's okay It's fine.. It's his life his choices he's old enough

Me: I didn't say it ku bicycle

Thandwa: I know but still it doesn't make it right

Me: But you know Dad didn't want that girl even in his house

Thandwa: Dad is not here anymore We can't prefer things to him

Me: Yaa I was just saying

Thandwa: I know but stop

Me: Yazi I need to call Patrick or go by his house and thank them for coming to Dad's funeral

Thandwa: It was sweet of them Patrick is my boyfriend..

NHLEKO

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bicycle: Aww new house owner Me: Yebo Mama Yebo yebo yebo

Bicycle: At least now Ntanga I don't have to sneak into the yard.

Ningena straight (I walkin)

Me: Yaa

Skhumba: I was telling Achuz we need to do a house warming party

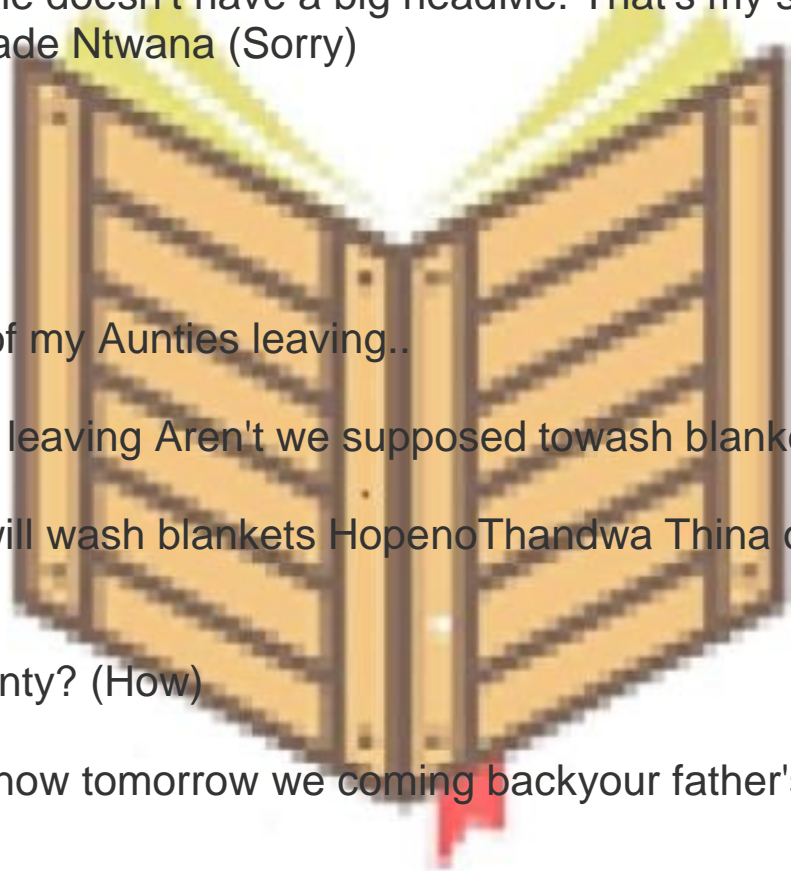
Me: Izoyenzeka let everything pass and people go back home

Skhumba: Yaa struu

Bicycle: Thandwa is a bit understanding Aii lonhloko enkulu akame
(Can that one wait)

Skhumba laughed..

Skhumba: She doesn't have a big head
Me: That's my sister njalo
Skhumba: Hade Ntwana (Sorry)



HOPE

I saw some of my Aunties leaving..

Me: Hau you leaving Aren't we supposed to wash blankets tomorrow?

Aunty: You will wash blankets Hopeno Thandwa Thina our work is done

Me: Njani Aunty? (How)

Aunty: All I know tomorrow we coming back your father's clothes will be divided

Me: Isn't that supposed to be done after 3 months?

Aunty: The elder Aunt has spoken Not my decision

Me: Ohw

Thandwa: I don't understand

Aunty: Wena umncane kabi don't say anything you very young. Hlanganaphi with grown up issues.. This is what I meant whenwe said your father spoiled you guys a lot!

Thandwa: Ahh

Aunty: Now we will see how life is going to befor you 3. My brother was supporting grown ass women and a grown man. Abafazi abadala abano boya indonda endala eseqine isende!! (Grown women who know how to shave A grown men with testes)

Me: But Aunty that's inappropriate We dyingbecause my Father was a good parent? Thathe took care of his kids?

Aunty: "Nyuuu care of his kids" le Nyuuu carewe will see it now How you 3 are going to survive. Don't even bring issues to me or my house or even call me! Bulalani nodwa if niyabulalana (Kill yourselves if you guys wanna kill yourselves)

Me: Alright.. Bye Aunty thank you for comingAunty: Voetsek! She walked away.. Thandwa: Wowza!!!!

Me: A deep one futhi! A fokon Wowza!!Thandwa: Uscatha!

Me: Shoes from mzukwana Ages agoThandwa: I've never liked this one

Me: This is why we need to be united forpeople like her

Thandwa: Tell that to NhlekoMe: Nxa that one!!

NHLEKO

We were now playing music and drinking..

Skhumba: Manje ngoba Hope bought a padlock Selakhiwa igate kanti? (Now ya'll lockthe gate)

Bicycle: That one uyaphapha.. She thinks wenot coming in anymore
Mina I just go next door. Makhi doesn't lock then go over the fence
Me: Kahle kahle problem solved Skhumba: Futhi shiya let's have fun
Hope
can't be the topic of conversation all the time
she's not that important

Me: True.. Aii Fok asphuzeni! (let's drink)

To be continued03

HOPE

Later on we were sitting outside at the backby the fire. It was Me
Thandwa Nhleko Skhumba and Valencia one of our close cousins.
We were drinking and just talking Reminiscing about old times..

Skhumba: Mina vele I just want you guys to be united and respect
each other Don't think ukuthi who and who is young Who and who is
old. Respect must be afforded from both parties

Thandwa: True

Me: We have seen how people hate us EvenRelatives. If we fall apart
now Enemies are going to Rejoice

Skhumba: Too much People talk outsideMe: Kakhulu (Too much)

Valencia: Genthuis shouldn't be allowed. Uncle was a very peaceful
man His house wasalways respected. Can you guys do the same?

Me: We will

NOVELSGURU.COM

Skhumba: If you guys fight It must endendlini. Don't show the world
outside

Me: We sure won't

We heard someone calling me..

Me: I think Aunty is calling me I'll be back

I got up from the bucket and went to check. It was indeed my Aunt
The eldest. The one who was sitting on the mattress. Dad's olderSis..

Aunt: I'll be leaving on Wednesday You know I live alone. People will
break in

Me: I understand Aunty

Aunt: If you have any problems Please call me

Me: I will

NHLEKO

Bicycle came through..

Bicycle: Bafwethu

She is called that because she has slept with almost every guy in the
hood..

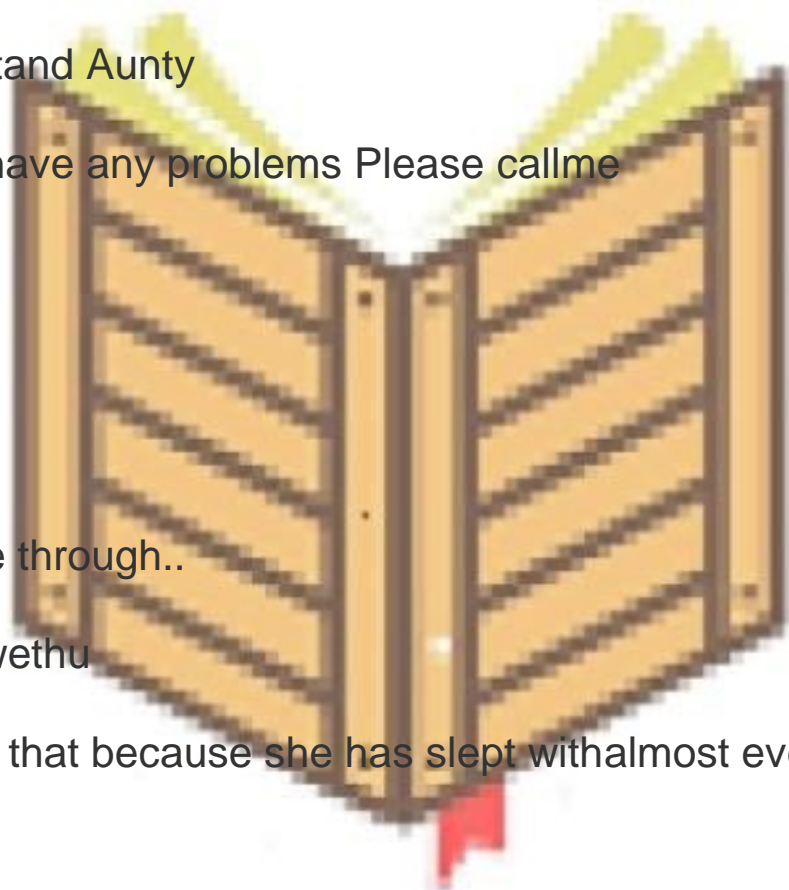
She sat down..

Bicycle: Ni warm moss (You guys are warm) Me: Yaa.. The fire is
burning good

Skhumba: I was talking to abo girl no Ntanga That they must be united

Bicycle: Injalo It's like that Skhumba: One way

HOPE



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: We sitting outside

Aunt: It's okay

I went back outside My eyes fell on bicycle. As much as I have issues with her but I'm not going to attack her in any way. It's not the place Nor the time for issues. Now we all chilling Having a good vibe..

I sat down. Thandwa gave me my glass Mayfair mixed with tonic water..

Me: Thank you

We sharing from the same glass.. Bicycle: Hope unjani? (Hope how are you) Me: I'm good and you?

Bicycle: I'm good too

Skhumba: Ahhh Ntwana iTyama.. Your Father was a good Man

Bicycle: Though he was strict here and there but he was a good man

Skhumba: And it was good that he was strict Every parent is

Bicycle: Very true If he wasn't be Hopewouldn't have grown up to be this way

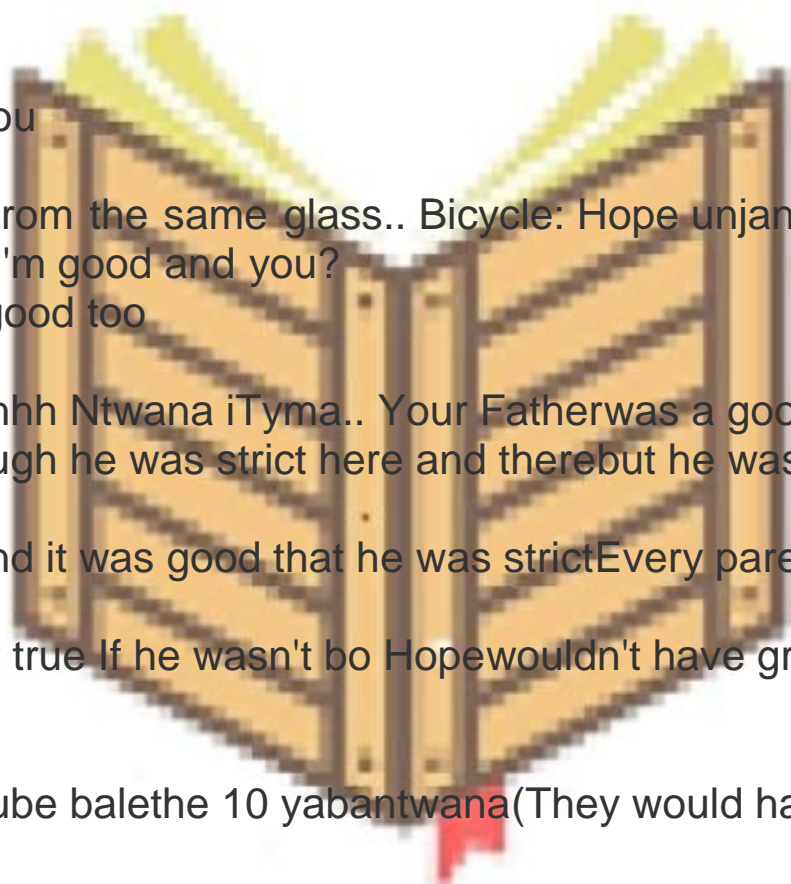
Skhumba: Kube balethe 10 yabantwana (They would have 10 kids)

Bicycle: Nhleko please let me talk to you They both stood up and walked away..

Thandwa: And then? Me: Ntash (Kat)

Skhumba: She sleeps around for it If a guy sells Ntash ungena shiqi (If a guy sells Ntash she's there)

Me: Hai



NOVELSGURU.COM

Skhumba: That's why Hope mntanasekhaya Isay be strict
Sponsored
If a guy sells Ntash ungena shiqi (If a guysells Ntash she's there)

Me: Hai

Skhumba: That's why Hope mntanasekhaya Isay be strict Bo bicycle shouldn't do as they please la kini

Thandwa: So long she respects our home andyard ukuthi they hooking up I don't care

Me: It's like everyone around here is doingNtash Thandwa if I hear you doing this I'mgoing to show you your Mother

Thandwa: I don't even crave it

Skhumba: Ningangeni please Don't even tryit.. This thing is going to destroy your future

Me: And it's like majority of people who do it don't take care of themselves. Look at bicycleit's like she don't bath

Skhumba: Moshekile this child (She's ruined)

Thandwa: What I don't understand is that shecomes from a good home

Me: Exactly.. She comes from a good home and a loving family I don't know why she's behaving like a hobosexual. Dating someonefor a place to sleep

Skhumba: And Ntash mntanasekhaya Me: I did talk to her not long ago because

Nhleko is very much involved with her thatcan she at least motivate him

Skhumba: Mntanasekhaya Nhleko has lost allhis male friends I'm the only one left becauseof these girls. They misleading him too much and he doesn't see. They only like him for Ntash and nothing more

Me: And you can't tell him nothing about them He defends them with his life

Thandwa: Maybe one of them bewitched him

Me: Naa he's not bewitched It's his behavior. Ukusa!

NHLEKO

We were in my room doing Ntash..

Me: I'm glad you came to take me Yazi Hope has this thing that when she's drunk. She becomes a totally different Person from how I know her She becomes vile and has verbal diarrhea. Iyosuka ke manje after a few glasses

Bicycle: Alcohol doesn't make you disrespect That means she's always been a disrespectful person and is hiding it

Me: Uyadina Sometimes (She bores me sometimes)

Bicycle: Awuthi gawulo Ndonda ngilambe (Make me something to eat I'm hungry)

Me: Okay I'm coming

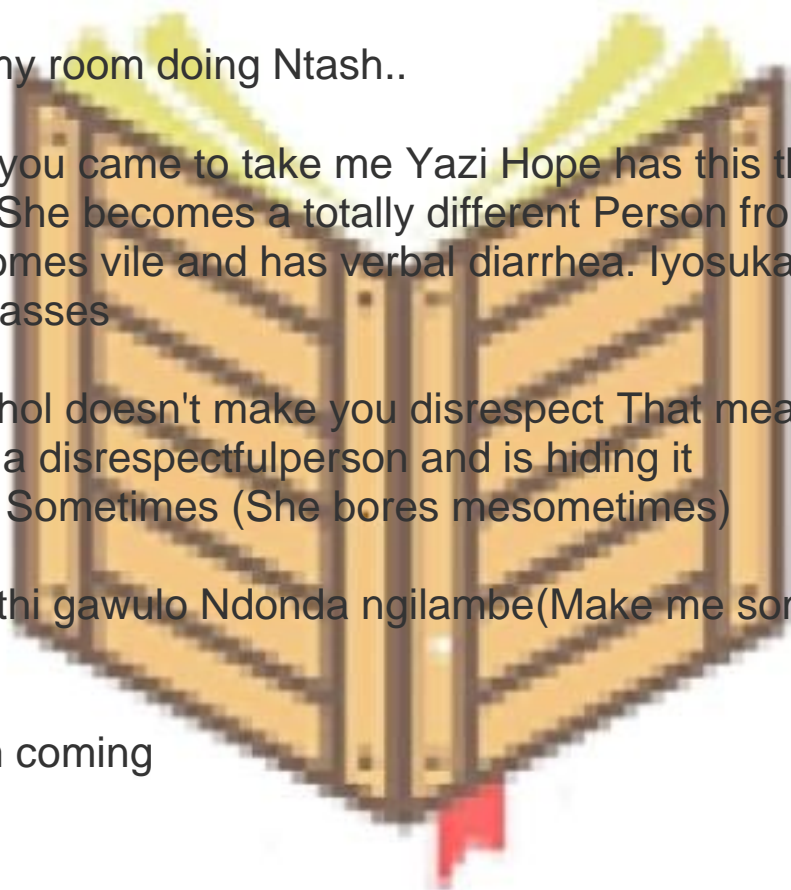
HOPE

I was feeling that the Mayfair was getting to me..

Me: This thing iyanyisa Skhumba: That's poison Me: Let me go and pee

I got up and gave Thandwa the glass. I staggered around a little..

Thandwa: Zoba right? (Will you be okay)



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Yaa

When I got to the kitchen My brother wasdishing up two plates..

Me: You doing for Skhumba?Nhleko: No

Me: Bicycle? He kept quiet..

Me: Bicycle lives 2 houses away This food wasfor us tomorrow. You Me Aunty and Thandwa whilst we do blankets. There's nothing Relatives took everything. They kept on stealing food for the whole week The fridge isempty. We not working What are we going toeat tomorrow?

Nhleko: You complain a lot Hope

Me: Why didn't she ask as we were all chillingWhy did she have to be sneaky? That means this is going to happen more often. Nhleko we are not working Dad didn't leave us with anything other than the house we are not running a homeless kitchen bo Bicycle eatinghere and what not

Nhleko: Fok ke!! Keep your food!! Ungaze ukhalele intsila yamazinyo Hope? (How canyou complain about food)

Me: I'm not complaining I'm just raising a concern. We all ate in the afternoon We haven't eaten now. This food was kept so weeat now and possibly tomorrow. Why don't you dish up one plate and share

Nhleko: Wena ukhohlakele you are evil. Howcan you complain about something such as food? If you don't want us eating say. This food you didn't even buy hope.. Menene ndini!!

Me: Fine!! Akakhakhabe aye kubo (Let her gohome)

Nhleko: You are drunk aren't you?

Me: I'm not drunk.. I'm just raising serious issues

Nhleko: What serious issue? You didn't buy this food. This goes to show that when you do contribute Wena uyosibalisela. You'll complain day in and day out.. Sho ke Keep your food!!

He left the plates and walked out to his room...

To be continued 04

HOPE

2 WEEKS LATER

Everyone was gone now Reality kicked in. It was us Siblings only that were left behind.

I had some money to buy food from my boyfriend Patrick. Patrick is a Bolt driver. He didn't give me much but R1000. We have no other source of income. No one else is bringing in anything I understand Thandwa. She's trying too Trying to apply for jobs. As for me I'm doing the same too. I've been applying I've been trying to get singing gigs. Even at the Club. I have this thing at the back of my mind To move out but I'm scared.

Apart from not having a job I am scared that my Father's home will be a ghetto. A place that we would've called Home...

Nhleko's friends still come by Now they don't even sneak in. They broke the padlock at the gate for an easy entrance. They bang the gate at night so much you will hear it when you sleeping They drink in his room and make noise. Worse Bicycle sometimes even stands at the gate and make noise as if like this is her home. I have resorted to keeping quiet Because the more I speak the more I become an enemy. One thing I'd hate to happen is to live as enemies with my siblings so no matter how much I wanna say something but I can't Not when Nhleko defends his friends. It hasn't been long since Dad passed on But I miss him a lot now..

Nhleko has always been problematic I feel if he could limit his friends then it'll be all good.

I was alone in the house cleaning Thandwa had gone out to send CVs. Nhleko was in his room outside sleeping...

I heard a knock at the door..Me: I'm coming
I wiped my wet hands and went to open It was our church home cell leader. I let her in At least the house is clean..

Her: Hope

Me: Mam'Mahlangu Her: How are you?

Me: I'm well how are you? Her: I'm well too

We went to the living room..

Her: We couldn't get time to speak since it was busy

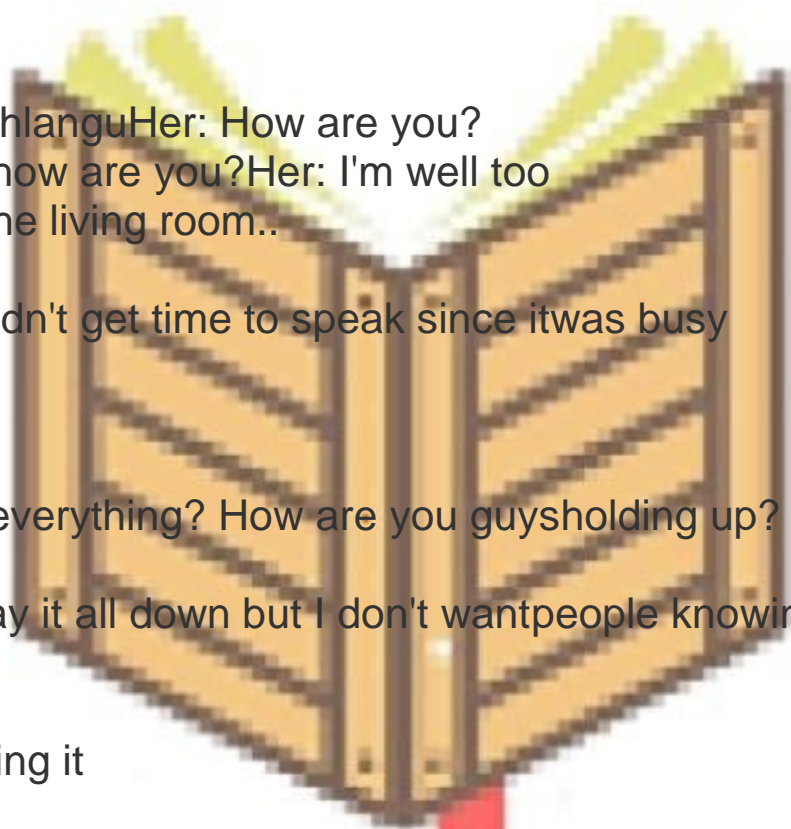
Me: True

Her: How is everything? How are you guys holding up?

I wanted to lay it all down but I don't want people knowing our problems..

Me: We making it

Her: It's going to be difficult It never gets better. You don't heal from losing a loved one You learn to live with the pain. You learn how to cope with it everyday. Your Father died mysteriously He just fell and someone passing like that tends to raise many questions in one's mind. We can say witchcraft was involved But also it could've been his time. God never puts you in a situation that you cannot handle Your father had his life. God borrowed him to you and he had to go home. Now it's up to you and us



knowing you from church. We know that you are strong You are to be the Moses of your siblings. No matter what happens blood will always be blood Don't be going around seeking a home in all the wrong places. When you have a home. If something is broken when it's fixable you fix it. Even though the cracks will still show but you put it together if it can be fixable Whatever happens here. You don't fight in flesh Fighting in flesh will only hurt you more. Fight in spirit

Sponsored

Fighting in flesh will only hurt you more. Fight in spirit Something happens you kneel down and you pray. You don't pack up and go unless it comes to that

Me: Thank you Ma

Her: You are Hope for a reason When all seems lost. Hope shall never be lost Hope will show you the way

Me: Thank you so much Ma

Her: Here.. Our home cell contributed something to say Phephisani

She took out the envelope..Me: Ma you shouldn't have

Her: It's nothing much but it's something Me: Thank you so much Truly appreciate it

Her: Stay blessed my Daughter Don't forget to pray

STHANDWA

I was in town walking in and out of shops seeking employment hoping I'll get something. So far nothing! They were all nothing..

Not having much money I decided to take a short left and get myself something to eat at this other restaurant. They sell home cooked meals at an affordable price. Pap grilled chicken and cabbage plate was R30. I also bought a can of Coca cola and sat inside.

Taking this meal at home we will all have to share it And it's just a small meal. For one Person only Rather I eat here..

I was so lost in my thoughts that I only came back when I heard a chair being pulled. I lifted my eyes and this guy was standing there With his hands on the armrest of the chair...

Him: May I? Me: Eeerr okay

He seemed to be Nhleko's age group. He sat down and put his car keys on the table. His car keys and phone..

Him: I just saw you sitting here alone Seemed to be lost in your thoughts

Me: It's not unusual that when one is sitting alone they tend to think

Him: That's true.. So what's on your mind? Me: It's nothing serious Just thinking

Him: Searching for a job? Me: Uhm..

Him: Just noticed the CVs on the table Me: Yes I am

Him: How is it going? Me: Not so good

He was very attentive Even though I said small details but he would look at me as I talk..

Him: That's why I'm into forex trading Jobs are scarce these days. Qualifications or not

Me: That's very true Him: Kutlwano

Me: Sthandwa but usually they call me Thandwa.. Stupid I know

Him: No it's a name with a beautiful heavy meaning.. I mean I'm Kutlwano but they call me Tiwano

Me: Not too bad

Him: I should go Imagine your boyfriend walking in and boxing me

I laughed..

Me: I don't have a boyfriend Him: How old are you again? Me: 26

Him: Are you lesbian?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: No.. Ohh no.. I just Mjolo is not treating me right

Him: Maybe you haven't found someone who will make Mjolo enjoyable

Me: Maybe

He looked at his wrist watch..

Him: I have to go I have a class.. I also teach how to trade

Me: That's good

He picked up his phone and handed it to me..

Him: Would I be jumping the gun if I asked for your number?

Me: Okay

I put my number and handed him back his phone..

Him: Can I send an eWallet?

Me: Yes

He chuckled whilst shaking his head..

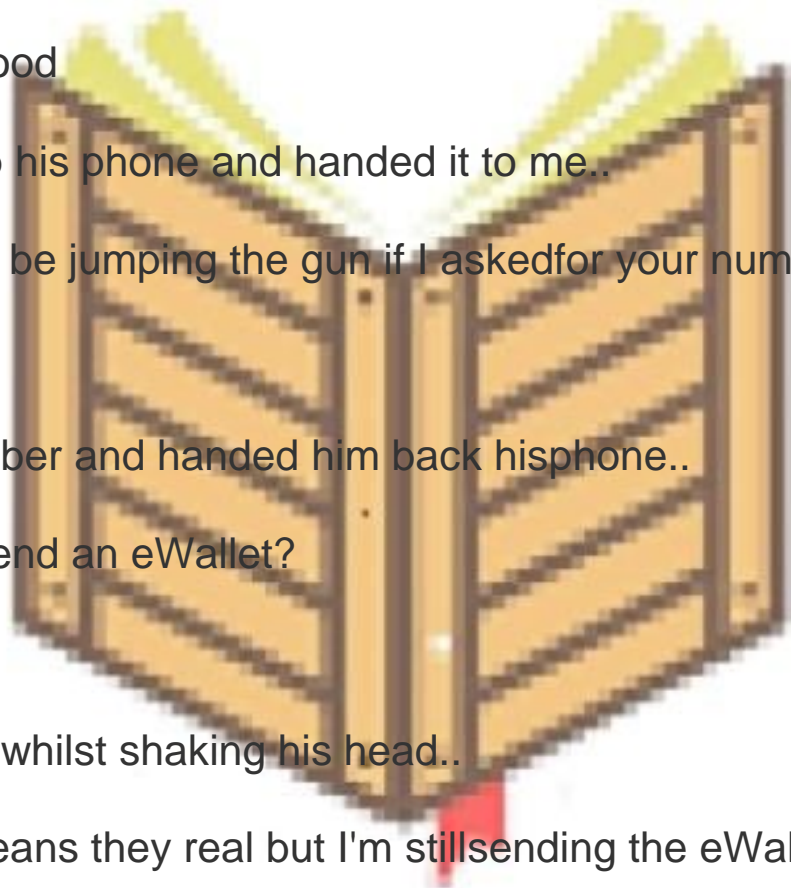
Him: That means they're real but I'm still sending the eWallet

Me: Thank you Him: And I'll call

Me: You welcome too

He smiled at me I blushed again..

HOPE



NOVELSGURU.COM

Nhleko walked in He yawned. It was 13:00 in the afternoon He just woke up..

Nhleko: Hope

Me: Nhleko

He made himself something to eat..

Me: Our home cell brought us money 1.5k Nhleko: That's good

Me: We'll take R200 each then the rest buy more food

Nhleko: Yizo!

That's what we call transparency. Trust and honesty. Money brought in on our behalf They need to know about it so tomorrow I don't get accused and they say I have an evil heart..

Nhleko: Where is Thandwa? Me: She's gone to look for a job

STHANDWA

Kutlwano didn't fool me. He sent an eWallet of R800. God knows how much I've been stressing about toiletries and Data..

I'll also buy electricity at home Hope bought groceries from the money Patrick gave her.

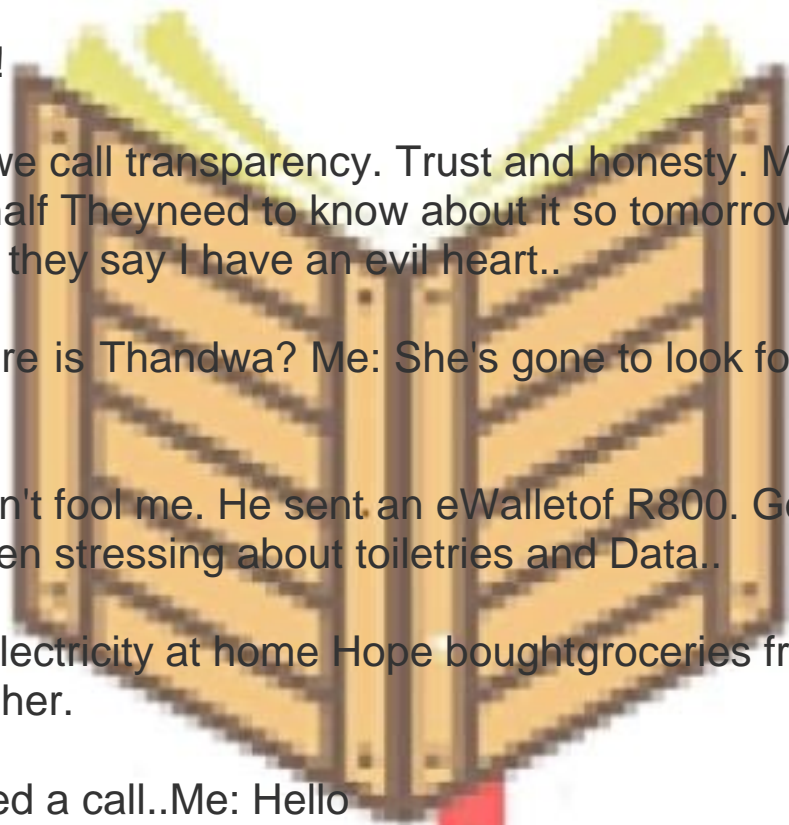
I then received a call.. Me: Hello

Tlwano: The number is working I laughed..

Tlwano: I will send you R250 to buy data and airtime So we chat on whatsapp. I don't wanna finish your data

Me: You really don't have too Tlwano: Well I'm trying to impress Me: Well then..

Tlwano: I'll call you again



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Sharp

I hung up with butterflies in my tummy....

To be continued05

HOPE

Sthandwa came home all smiles and happy. She had a plastic from Clicks..

Me: Someone is in a good mood

Thandwa: You won't believe what happenedMntase

Me: What happened?Thandwa: Come
She held my hand and dragged me to mybedroom...

We sat on the bed.. Me: What's happening?

Thandwa: So I went to town eSprings in search of a Job. It was a dead end Then as I was sitting feeling sorry for myself. Gqi Gqi this cute and seemingly rich guy We speak. Exchange numbers and then he sends me aneWallet just like that

Me: Just like that?

Thandwa: It wasn't much so I bought toiletries so I don't bother you with yours butI did buy electricity through my Capitec app

Me: Sweet

Thandwa is bigger than me body wise Sometimes people think she's older than me. Having such a beautiful body She sometimes uses it to cashrupt guys. Any guy that hits on

her She'll make sure that she gets money from him. She thinks she's all that because guys love her body She's beautiful too no lie. She always uses her physical features for all the wrong reasons. Thandwa would cook up a story A lie about visiting a friend to my Dad. In actual fact she'll be going to see a guy she met a few days ago and only come back with a McDonald's meal and R150..

Thandwa: He is loaded

Me: Wow and you guys just met today and he gives you money? Red flag much?

Thandwa: You know guys don't mind giving me money They not stingy. A guy can just hold a conversation with me Next thing. He's giving me money

Me: I see She exhaled..

Thandwa: What is it now?

Me: Thandwa remember you and I had a plan? Goals? We said that we never going to depend on Men for success. For a way out. That kind of life is a dread Once a man tames you with that he's going to break you and there's nothing you can do because you financially dependant on him. You'll be forced to have sex with him even when you don't want too Unprotected sex futhi that could potentially gain you hiv and an std Only because you need his money. I know we don't have much right now but we have a house. A home We not totally stranded. We just work on building our own. A guy will leave you with a baby. Move on and leave you heavily depressed. You see most women are struggling with being single Mothers? You wanna be in that mix?? You wanna be that girl?

Thandwa: Okay Mother Theresa You know Hope sometimes I feel like you speak from the point of jealousy! You've only been with Patrick and he's not even that stable hence he doesn't give you that much money. I attract

guys with loaded wallets and flashy cars You don't! You jealous of my beauty Jealous of my things. Maybe Nhleko won't be a problem Maybe you will be!! You have always been.

Just because wena you went to tertiary and did a course that you can't even find a job in Just because you can sing at church and post videos on YouTube here and there singing doesn't mean ukuthi you better than us. You hold yourself on a high pedestal Think you better than us and anyone else that's why people around here hate you

Me: Thandwa!! Where is all of this coming from?

Thandwa: Maybe some of us aren't book smart like you We not talented but we hustle. We have street cred We can make things happen!! I wish Kutlwano and I make it So I can make it out of here! You are plain evil Sies!!!

She got up from my bed and took her plastic then went to her bedroom..

Me: Wow!!!

NHLEKO

It kills me that I have amounted to nothing. 35 years old and I have nothing to show for it Hence why I do not have to forget about my problems. Why I live the life I'm living. Dad loved us all Yes Dad treated us well but he had this thing of making Hope look like she's better than us. He loved Hope more Because Hope went to tertiary Because Hope is more grounded than us. She was the golden child Even her drinking she'd do it privately. Never really went out Sponsored

Even her drinking she'd do it privately. Never really went out Doesn't have friends around here.. So we've always been made to feel smaller..

I heard a knock at the door..Me: Who is it?

Thandwa: ThandwaMe: I'm coming

I went and opened..Thandwa: I'm upset!Me: What's wrong?

Thandwa: Hope

Me: What has she done now?

Thandwa: She thinks she's better than us Sol met this guy and he gave me money to impress. Hope is there preaching

Me: Is the Guy monied?

Thandwa: Yes.. He's a forex trader

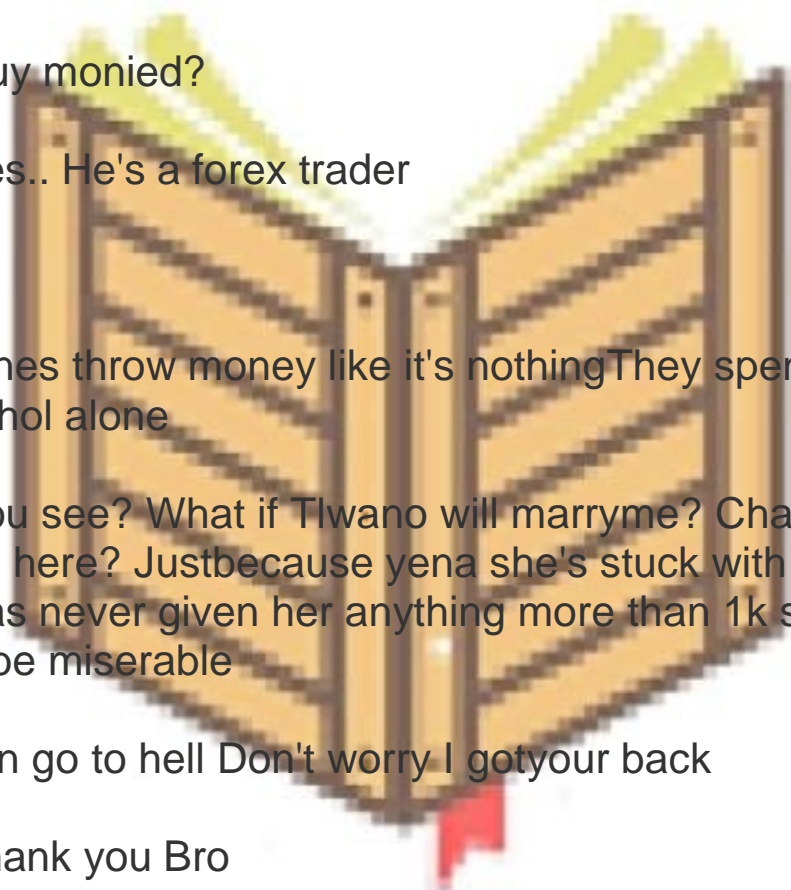
I whistled..

Me: Those ones throw money like it's nothingThey spend around 100k on alcohol alone

Thandwa: You see? What if Tiwano will marryme? Change the life that we living here? Justbecause yena she's stuck with Patrick who bythe way has never given her anything more than 1k she wants everyone to be miserable

Me: Hope can go to hell Don't worry I gotyour back

Thandwa: Thank you Bro



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

My heart was broken All I was trying to do was just advice my sister. This is why I resortto keeping quiet because of such things..

I went to my corner in my bedroom and prayed with tears streaming down..

Also lit up a yellow and white candle to talk to my Father. I feel like I won't handle both these people. Worse I can't even go because I was told if I leave My Father's house will be a genthuis and that my Father wouldn't be happy since his last words before he died were that I should make sure his house is taken care of...

He then needs to help me Because I don't wanna lose my sanity and stay in an environment where I'll be constantly abused.

After praying and speaking to Dad I called Mam'Mahlangu. She's my spiritual mentor too.. Though she's older but she's very knowledgeable spiritually..

Mahlangu: That's not good She did take it somehow

Me: I was only trying to help

Mahlangu: I understand.. Hope just know that each time when you reprimand even when you do it out of love. They'll always make you feel like you think you better than them.

It's a situation of superiority and inferiority. It's not your fault and their curse that you chose to do something about your life all of you were afforded the same opportunity. Yes things aren't looking better now but at least you have something tangible that you can create a future with. You shouldn't feel guilty at the same time. Mind what you say Do not make them feel small. Don't do that Reprimand but don't make them feel small.

Hope When a fight is within a home it calls for you to fight spiritually. Not physically physically it'll only hurt you. That means the enemy is now within. Remember the African proverb "When there's no enemy within The enemy outside can do us no harm". When there's no enemy within the house between you and your siblings Whatever enemies you guys have outside won't do you any harm.

Many will try to break you guys up It's up to you and them to not let them

Me: I understand

Mahlangu: Remember Hope The devil will never attack you with something he knows won't break you. Attacking you with enemies outside He knows that won't hurt you. They hold no value to you For him to break you. He needs to attack you using someone close to you. Your siblings to be exact He knows that's going to break you. How are you to fight the devil when you fight in flesh? You'll lose and hurt yourself. Going beyond and seeing the enemy behind your siblings you'll fight in spirit. Your siblings are only pawns You need to fight the master minds. The spirits behind them. You are the Moses of your siblings Hope. When Moses led the Israelites to the Promised land it wasn't easy. Pray pray harder than before. Be slow to get angry and pray

Me: Thank you Ma

STHANDWA

My Brother and I we were drinking flying fish when Tlwano called I excused myself..

Me: Hello Tlwano: Twana

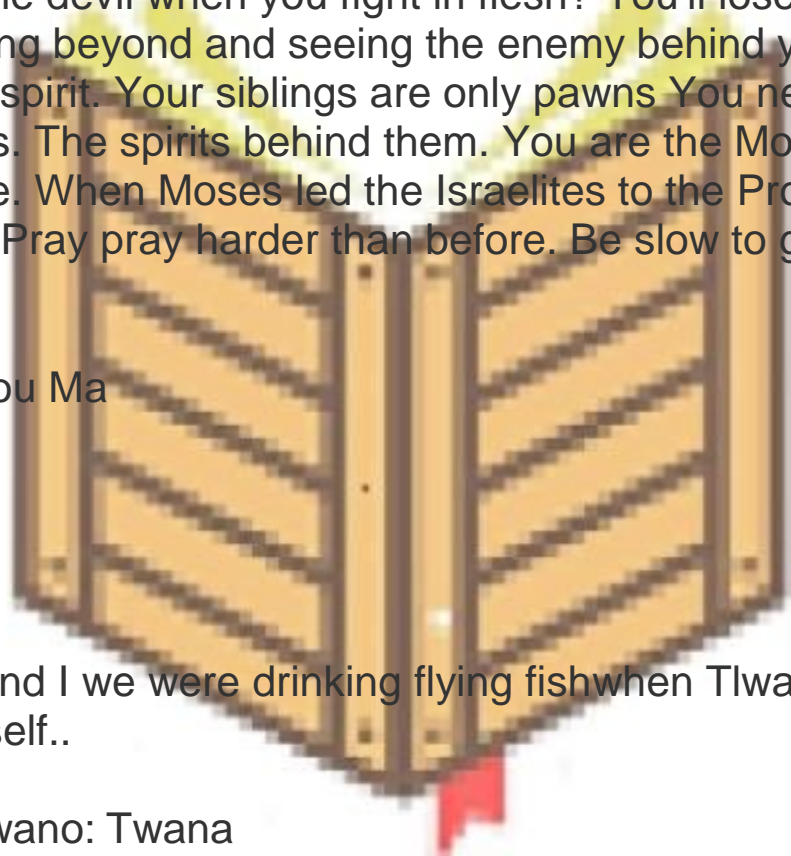
That was unexpected Pet names already.. Tlwano: Arrived home safe?

Me: Yes and thank you again

Tlwano: It was nothing.. What are you doing?

Me: Agh nothing much Tlwano: Dinner later?

Me: Yes sure



NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano: By your hood?? I want you to feel safe and comfortable

Me: I don't know if you will like places around here

Tlwano: Why?

Me: I mean.. You look like..

Tlwano: Before the flashiness I grew up in the hood first. Ntwana yase Kasi

Me: Chesa!!

Tlwano: Grew up in Daveyton
Me: It's not far from my hood
Tlwano: Where are you from?
Me: eMashona

Tlwano: Perfect! Ngizok'bona Jampas (I'll see you later)

Me: I thought you were Tswana or something
Tlwano: Mom is Dad Zulu

Me: Okay

Tlwano: I'll call you later for directions
Me: Okay ke

To be continued

STHANDWA

I didn't think Kutlwano was going to pull up I was so shocked when he actually did. He looked good even in casual wear. He was driving a golf 7 White in colour. I took him straight to a place where I knew it's vibing That doesn't close early. Actually closes in the early hours of the morning...

Tlwano: You look beautiful

Me: You look handsome
Tlwano: Thank you
Me: I hope you'll like the place It's calledchillas

Tlwano: I know it

Me: I do hope you enjoy

Tlwano: We should've started by going to getsomething to eat first
Can't drink on an empty stomach

Me: Okay we can go
Tlwano: Let's go

HOPE

Patrick had come to see me He was fromwork. I was at the stove cooking He wassitting on the chair..

Patrick: It's going to get tough no lie But I'malso not going to buy faces and tell you to pack up and leave. It's unfair that Sthandwaand Nhleko are doing this to make you leaveTo get rid of you. This is your home too Justlike them

Me: Yaa but I'm not going to sit here and be abused on conditions that I can't leave home because if I leave then home will no longer be home

Patrick: I thought that Nhleko was going to You know. Stand up and be the man of the house Try to sort out his life. Try to get a jobso it'll all be 50/50. I hate that all responsibility seems to be on your shoulders

Me: I hate that too

Nhleko walked in He was all dressed up. He looked at Patrick and closed the door..

Nhleko: And then? Patrick: Eyy Nhleko

Nhleko: Don't Nhleko me.. Why are you in my Father's house?

Me: He's from work and he's come to see me before heading home. Couldn't stand outside since I'm cooking

Nhleko: I don't care! This whole setup is disrespectful to me Hope He has no business sitting inside my Father's house. What's the next step? Sex in the bedroom?

Me: No.. I'm just cooking When I'm done I'll walk him home

Nhleko: Ohw so he's waiting for a plate? Already wife material in your father's house without even a cent of Lobola?

Me: You are being unreasonable Patrick: Let me go I'll call you Hope He stood up and walked out..

My heart sank..

Me: That was rude and unfair

Nhleko: Your problem is You like running your mouth too much. When we correct you **Sponsored**

You like running your mouth too much. When we correct you we are wrong

Me: I never said that but you had no business doing that

Nhleko: I had every business!!

He went out again. I switched off the stove Why am I even bothering myself with cooking? For what? When I'm being treated like this? I slave for them! I clean I cook I buy food and this is the treatment I get?

STHANDWA

We went to our local mall to get something to eat. Just grab a quick meal and go..

We went to Nandos..

This was too good to be true But this was also real. Tlwano is real
Sitting opposite me.
Handsome Loaded and here with me..

Tlwano: I don't like Nandos that much but their grilled chicken does it for me

Me: Tlwano do you have a girlfriend? He looked at me..

Me: Before this potentially goes somewhere I don't wanna find myself in an entanglement

He chuckled..

Tlwano: I don't have a girlfriend Me: Are you sure?

He laughed..

Tlwano: Been single for a while now Me: Glad to hear that

Tlwano: Last time you told me that you were single too

Me: Yes

Tlwano: I think we understand what's going to happen here How about we just make it official? Because it will be official soon

Me: Are you serious? Tlwano: I'm serious Me: Yes.. Yes... Yes..

He laughed again...

HOPE

I was on the phone with Patrick..

Me: I'm truly sorry about what happenedHe sighed..

Patrick: Hope I don't think this is going to work

Me: What are you talking about?

Patrick: I don't think you and I are going to work anymore You just have a lot of baggage with you

Me: Patrick don't do this

Patrick: I don't want to have enemies Especially your Brother.. How disrespectful he was today That was just not on

Me: I am sorry about that

Patrick: Bye Hope Please don't bother meMe: Is there someone else already?

Patrick: No.. I just don't see this working anymore

Me: I see Patrick: Bye

I hung up and tears followed through..

NOVELSGURU.COM

STHANDWA

Tlwano: Don't you have anyone at home that we can get a takeaway for?

Me: No.. I'm sure they've cooked My Big Brother texted me though.
He's on his way to chillas so we'll meet him there

Tlwano: We can pick him up
Me: No it's okay
He had his hand on my butt as we walked to his car..

Me: We could've gotten a takeaway for me I'm sure I'm going to wake up with a hangover

Tlwano: Then you'll bring your hangover self to Nandos in the morning
He tapped my ass whilst saying that..

HOPE

I went to the kitchen to drink water. My heart was beating fast I was sweating. Felt like I was going to have a heart attack..

That was very quick from Patrick He dumped me on the go as if like he was waiting to dump me..

I poured water in the glass and drank.. I placed it down again..

Me: Lord help me please.. Jesus help me

To be continued 07

STHANDWA

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Nakho! Akasafun' uk'phumula
Nakho! Akafun' uk'lala
Nakho! Aw' ngebhadi uzolahl' uzolala lana
Nakho! Akafun' uk'phumula
Nakho! Akafun' uk'lala
Nakho! Aw' ngebhadi uzolahl' uzolala lana
Ubedansa phez'kwetafula

Laph'e-Alexander"

We were having so much fun. It was Me Tlwano Nhleko and Bicycle. I thought Tlwano was going to have a problem with regards to fitting in. I thought he was going to think highly of himself because we definitely not in his league..

To my surprise He was fitting perfectly right in without any issues. I saw him and my Brother were actually getting along pretty well. He sponsored all the alcohol that we were drinking Expensive as it was but he had no problem buying. He's a forex trader after all..

Nhleko: All I ever wanted was for my Sister to date good guys Guys who would take care of them well. I mean I'm the big Brother. I would be a horrible big brother if I just let them throw themselves anywhere Especially the guys in the hood. Pity my Sister after she has done that already

Tlwano: I understand what you mean Ntanga. I want you to know that I have nothing but good intentions with your Sister If she respects me well I'll respect her too

Nhleko: Injalo (It's like that)

Tlwano: Bamba so Ntanga (Take this) Tlwano gave Nhleko 500..

Tlwano: Just to build Ubuhlobo nje Ntanga (Just to build a friendship)

Nhleko: Amadoda ayenza kanje vele (Real Men do this)

I smiled...

NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

It's good that when you go through something You always have someone who is more spiritually strong. Someone who will

catch you when you fall Mam'Mahlangu is exactly that to me. If it wasn't for her Myspiritual life would be hell..

Mam'Mahlangu: That means He wasn't yours. Hope God will remove people in your life who are not for you It will be painful. It will hurt yes But know that when such happens. God is breaking your heart to save your soul.

Imagine along the way You had fallen pregnant. Then he leaves you high and dry?? This situation is bad yes try to find positivity in it. Every negative situation has some positivity hidden in it. The road to success is not a bed of roses it has thorns. Life is not a complete crystal stair It has concrete. Walk through the concrete before the crystal stair. When you look back You will see how long you've come

Me: Thandwa is busy uploading videos of her new boyfriend. Nhleko is there in support but with me. He hates my boyfriend

Mahlangu: Time for crying is over Hope Time for tears is over. Crying solves nothing Pray.. Pray harder than you have prayed. The devil is always at work Life is not going to have mercy on you. Ohh she lost her Dad let me go easy on her.. No! Life will give you blows after blows The key point is to not give up. Soldier on Limping and bleeding you soldier on. God wouldn't put you in this situation if he thought you wasn't going to handle it. Keep your peace and pray. Leave your siblings alone Focus on you. They focusing on themselves Nawe focus on you. You not their Mother You not their guardian. You have a life of your own too It's unfair for you to carry so much burden with you. You will go crazy Hope.

Sometimes being selfish doesn't mean you evil

Sponsored

It means you standing up for yourself and saying enough is enough. Stop being a pushover!!

Sometimes people learn through tough love. Pray protect your peace and go to sleep. Pray for your peace and healing above it all and don't allow them to change who you are!

STHANDWA

I was done now I had enough. I was tired my feet were hurting from all the dancing in heels..

Tlwano agreed that we should go I was going to sleep at his place. We drove Nhleko and bicycle back to the house We dropped them off at the gate. The house was dark Hope was obviously sleeping. It was past 12am..

Tlwano: I'll bring her back tomorrow Nhleko: No problem

Bicycle: Sharp sharp Thandwa Me: Sharp Bicycle

We drove away Hooting at them.. Tlwano: Why is she called Bicycle?

Me: She has slept with almost every guy in the hood

Tlwano: Is she dating your brother? Me: No they just friends

Tlwano: I see

HOPE

Our house is small. A 5 bedroom house So I did hear the car. Mostly because my bedroom faces the street. I heard as Bicycle and Nhleko walking in Banging the gate behind them..

Instead of going to his room They came inside the house. We all have our own keys.

I heard them chatting in the kitchen. Opening pots. Heating up the food and then eventually going out..

I kept my peace I just laid in bed as if like I was dead and hearing nothing..

STHANDWA

We drove out straight to Kyalami in Midrand. He did mention that he didn't buy his place cash He's renting it. Must be expensive considering how beautiful the house is..

Kyalami estate Tlwano sure does more money than I thought. This is beautiful Such places you only see on Instagram. Never in my wildest dreams did I think I will step foot in here...

The beauty of it He indeed lived alone. There was nothing here that suggested he lived with a woman No left bra Underwear Bag Hairdryer nor a hairbrush..

Me: Wow this is beautiful For how long have you lived here?

Tlwano: It's going on 4 years now

Parked outside was a Range rover and a Merc. So with the golf 7 He has 3 cars in total. Listen to me I've dated guys before. Stable guys But not this stable as Tlwano..

Tlwano: I have extra toiletries in the cabinet in the bathroom But it's for Men

Me: It's okay

Tlwano: Maybe next time you visit We will have things for you.. It'll be more convenient.

Me: Tlwano this beautiful

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano: And it can be yours too if you want Ifyou truly wanna be my woman. I know it seems like it's too soon But what is soon. We could drag what can happen now and it's still going to happen in the next 2 years so why not let it happen now?

Me: Why me though?

Tlwano: Because you beautiful You caught myeye from the very first day I set my eyes on you and I knew then that I wanted to spend the rest of my life with you. Only if you allow me too

Me: I allow you too I want to spend the restof my life with you too

To be continued08

STHANDWA

What is the protocol for sex? Whether we have sex tonight or next year what differencewill it make? At the end of the day We are going to have sex and that's that.. At least wegoing to use a condom..

He picked me up His hands balancing my butt. My legs wrapped around his waist. Wewere already naked by now. He kissed and gently bit me on the neck Leaving it a bit wet.Which turned me on more. I could feel the hardness of his dick It was pointed up a bit ofit resting against my tummy. Talking about his dick It wasn't big neither small. It was an average size One that you can take. One thatwon't cause you a bladder infection along the way Nor make it difficult for you to pee..

He laid me down on the carpet that coveredhalf of the bedroom. He came ontop of me and we kissed.. He stopped kissing me and got off..

Tlwano: Let me get a condom

HOPE

I woke up in the middle of the night struggling to breath. I had slept with a brokenheart Cried myself to sleep and when I checked the time. It was exactly 03:0am..

I had this overwhelming fear That made myheart sink..

I sat up straight and closed my eyes Prayedthis feeling away. I took a deep breath and exhaled slowly with my hand on my chest..

Felt like my chest was going to close in Especially with the pain I was feeling. The burdens of this house and the breakup from my long time boyfriend. It felt unreal until I went to whatsapp and noticed he blocked mel went to Facebook and he had blocked me there too. He was serious He didn't want anything to do with me anymore..

STHANDWA

He came back with the condoms and a massage oil. He dripped it on my breasts andstarted massaging them I had some on my hand and massaged his dick with his balls.

His dick got more hard at the touch of my hand With his other hand. He had inserted hisoily finger deep inside of me. I have never been the one for being finger fucked But when his finger tickled something deep insideof me my legs even trembled. It was a crippling feeling of pleasure I don't know whathe activated but it was damn good.. I moanedlouder with my legs vibrating I wanted us to get down to it already. He continued and I gotmore wet I felt like I was going to release something deep inside. That something insideof me was going to burst. I held his hand tight He drew out his finger. He opened the condom and rolled it down on him Then he inserted the tip of his dick inside. I grabbed itand pushed in further It went in with no too much hassle nor was it painful.. I spread my legs more wider as he went for it He was still massaging my breasts and switching through my nipples and sucking them..

Me: Ohh my word..

His groaning was the one that got to me the most the one that sealed this moment for me..

HOPE

I struggled to sleep through with whatever it was that was happening to me. 5am I was still awake The only longest sleep I had was for 6min tops. I kept on waking up..

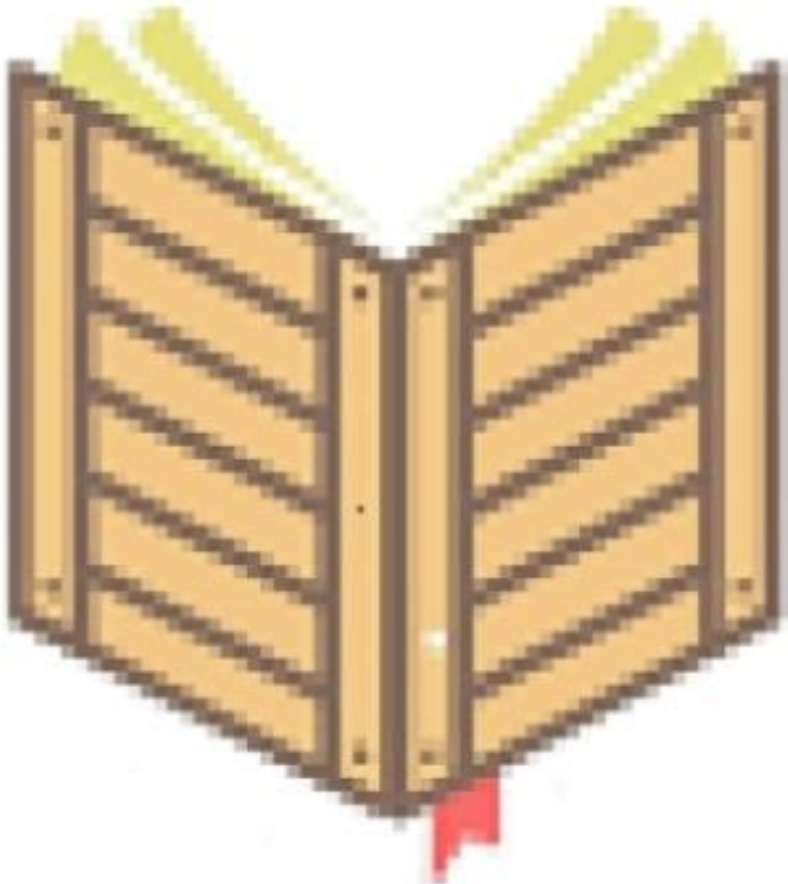
First thing I did was to go to the kitchen and make me rooibos tea Hoping it'll open up my chest more. A part of me wanted to create a fake account so I can stalk Patrick. I mean this was sudden Patrick knows I didn't start to have problems now. I've always had problems and he was fine with them. It was wrong of me to allow him at my house But we weren't doing anything and it's not like he comes here everyday. It was just this once because I was cooking..

I checked the pots in hopes that I'll have the food I cooked yesterday for breakfast Only Pap was left. All the 6 chicken pieces were missing The chicken pot only had gravy..

With the rate of the 3 of us being unemployed Food has to be preserved at all costs. We can't afford to feed more mouths if we not sure where our next grocery is going to come from. Nhleko sells Ntash and weed But in this house. We don't even know a cent of his profit. I don't even know where he finishes his money on because he doesn't buy himself anything. That being clothes and what not..

I closed my eyes and placed the lid back I'm tired of talking. Most of all I hate talking where food is involved Because it'll look like I'm complaining for food and don't want people to eat.. Heavy hearted as I was I went back to my bedroom with my cup of tea and my phone to check vacancies online..

STHANDWA



NOVELSGURU.COM

We had sex most of the time ever since we got back from chillas. My being able to handle his dick is the reason why I didn't mind doing it over and over.. It was that good and if you wanna keep a man Make sure your coochie game is on point. We were down to our last condom I don't think Tiwano anticipated this moment hence he didn't have much condoms..

We were doing it doggy style It was much easier on the floor. There's good balance there and the carpet prevented my knees from hurting. My phat ass was all out in the open He was going at it deeper and deeper. He had his hands on my neck Strangling me from the back but not too hard as to prevent me from breathing. There more he went in and out Air was released from my vagina.

I lifted up my other hand to rub my clit for more pleasure Tiwano was groaning louder than how we first started. We weren't making love He was fucking me. He moved his hand to my butt Spread my buttocks apart.

He kept on going and going My knees were tired now. I felt a bit of weakness from them but I didn't want the moment to come to an end...

HOPE

I finally gained the liver and created a fake Facebook account I took a few deep breaths as I searched him through. His account had privacy for people who weren't his friends.

I went to Instagram and I saw what I was searching for. Last night at 22:00 he had posted a picture of himself and a girl who was heavily pregnant. There wasn't any caption other than 3 hearts. The picture was taken with both of them sitting on the couch His hand on her big tummy. The smile from him He seemed happy. I let go of my phone and it fell My knees grew weak.. I held on to the kitchen counter as I let out a deep cry..

Me: Gooood why?? Why???

It should've been me It should've been me there with him. I've been with Patrick for a very long time So he was living a double life?What exactly is going on? He didn't love me anymore?? I don't understand. How does a man keep such a lie for so long??

I sank down on the floor crying...

KUTLWANO

Thandwa was sleeping.. My phone beeped Itwas a notification of R2500. I then got a notification on Facebook Or should I say myfake Facebook account that looks so believable. It was an inbox..

"Just paid for the sneakers Here's a proof ofpayment"

I then replied:

"Noted"

Yes I do forex I trade but I am also a hustler.I've been hustling money through selling fakesneakers. Once I get at least 10 buyers I deactivate my account. Then run away with the money. My biggest hustle thus far has been a bogus networking market. Where I do "Investments". Our minimum investment money is R300 where you supposed to get a return of R450 after 10 days. The maximum is 7000 Where you'll get a return of 8500 after 10 days. Black people are naive There isnothing such as free money.. Anything that has to do with money They jump in..

I am with Thandwa because she's beautiful yes Has a sexy body too but at the same timeless expensive. The girls I've been with beforeare costly The slay queens. I mean It took a few alcohol here and there to get her in my bed. She won't be settling for expensive clothes too She's not high maintenance. I will tame her to be the woman I want her to be Especially since she got drunk yesterday and

told me partially about her home life that is not good. Such girls are easy to tame..

The Ferrari and Range are not mine They belong to a close friend so is this apartment. He is based overseas and is hardly here So he asks me to look after his assets.. I am not this financially stable..

To be continued 09

STHANDWA

When I woke up I bathed and then went outside to get fresh air. When I got outside I took a look at his cars. I thought the other one was a Merc But upfront I realized it was a Ferrari..

This is a blessing Actually these are blessings. It's not everyday a girl runs into a well financially stable Man. Honestly speaking I'm all about money A flashy comfortable life that is sponsored by a rich man. I don't want to work a day in my life Slave from 9-5 with rude management to be paid peanuts month end. That life is not for me Hope can accept it with open arms...

Tlwano walked out in his trainers.. Twano: You okay?

Me: Yes.. Just admiring the place New environment a breath of fresh air. Seeing beautiful houses than the normal view I'm mused too

Tlwano: I'm happy you find solace in this Especially since you told me things aren't good at home since your father's passing

Me: Yaa.. It's life though what can we do

Tlwano: That's true.. Wanna go out for breakfast?

Me: It's almost midday

Tlwano: Lunch then? Then I take you home

Me: Okay

HOPE

I was at church The Pastor was preaching. It was 12 in the afternoon Church started at 11am and will be coming out at 13:30..

Pastor: Sometimes strangers are not the ones who are meant to be a thorn in your pathway or walk to success. Sometimes it's family. Look at Joseph for instance. His downfall was his Brothers His own Brothers. Where they were his downfall they also elevated him. It needed to happen so that he could get to where he needed to be. His blessings wouldn't have been sweet Had the sourness and betrayal from his Brothers didn't happen. We are all destined for something and sometimes we won't feel the pain from strangers but it'll be family. They will break us But also elevate us. It'll be painful You'll hate You'll disown at the end. You will understand You will forgive and you will heal. You will understand that you needed their hate Their mistreatment to get to where you'll be. Soldier on because if you give up now You'll be delaying and disappointing the dream that awaits you

BICYCLE

I was chilling with a friend of mine at her house. Skeem from van tuka We hustle together in this shitty life..

Me: Bheka Leso Wena ngena uNhleks and we'll have free Ntash. You know R70 doesn't come by easy

Leso: That's true Kodwa eyy. I heard his Sister Bani? Hope? She's full of it

Me: Agh don't worry about Miss goody twoshoes You won't be there for her

Leso: I have a 2 year old Is he going to be upfor that?

Me: He is broke Beggars don't get to choose.He can't get the pussy that he wants becausethe pussy that he wants is expensive so he gotta settle for what he is getting

Leso: But does he have money nyana ke? I'mnot about to throw myself into a dead beat guy

Me: Well even if he doesn't but his Sister Hope does And I know she wouldn't let her brother suffer unless she's that evil. They have a house They have food. You live in a shack They have disowned you at home. A shack that gets rained on when you sleeping.Look at your mattress it has water marks It smells. You telling me this life is better than what Nhleko could offer you?

Leso: You right

Me: Thanda umdidi (He loves pussy) he won'tsay no.. Trust me Tonight we'll go to his placeand I'll introduce you

Leso: Okay ke Mngani

STHANDWA

He took me out to some restaurant..

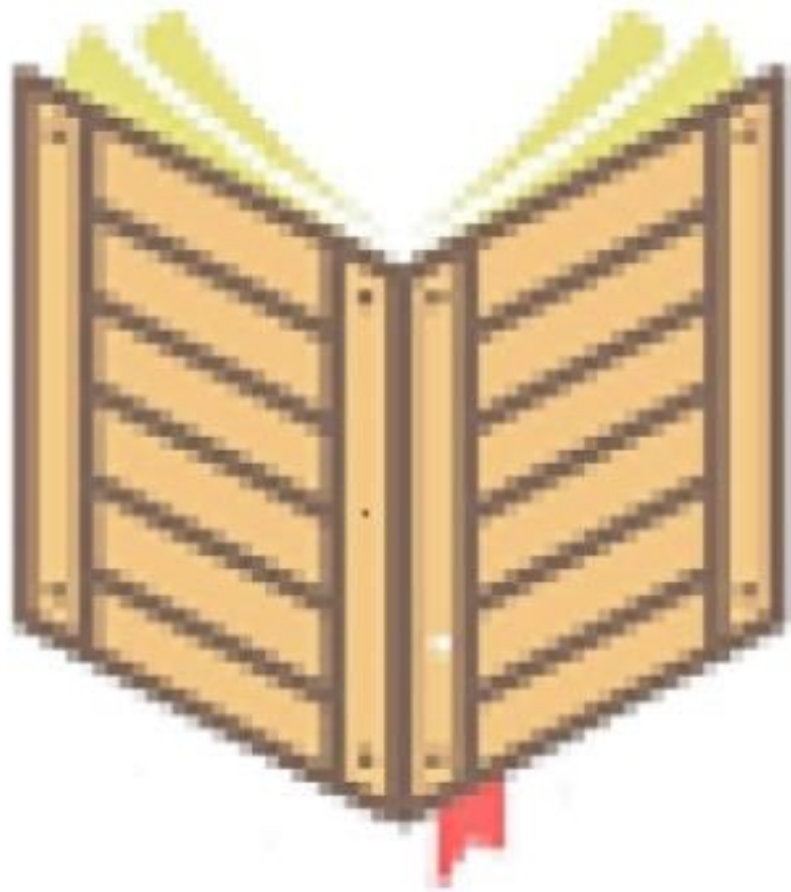
Me: Honestly speaking I don't want to leaveWish I could stay at your place for longer

Tlwano: If you stay for longer then I won't beable to focus on work You'll be a distraction.

If I can't work then I won't make money If I can't make money I won't be able to save upfor lobola

I looked at him..Me: Lobola?

Tlwano: Unless you not up for it



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Of course I'm up for it! You know I'm up for it

Tlwano: Then I gotta work Me: I'll leave you to work then

Tlwano: You'll visit sometime this week Me: I can't wait

HOPE

Pastor: If you are sitting there and today's sermon touched you If you need healing.

Please stand up from where you are and come to the altar so I can pray with you

I looked around at first..

Pastor: Don't be scared.. Healing is a personal journey Don't think about someone you came with. Don't look at someone else Just stand up from where you sitting and walk up to the altar

A few people stood up and walked up to the altar. I looked around my heart got heavy at the song that was being sang...

"Mawungangedluli Jesu.. Izwa amazwi ami Lapho ubabiza abanye Mawungizwe Nam" (Don't pass me Jesus Hear my cries. Where you call others Don't forget me)

I left my bag and my Bible on the chair I went to the front and joined the queue. The Pastor waited and when I turned back It was a lot of people standing there. Can't believe so much people are here seeking healing..

NOVELSGURU.COM

The Pastor walked down to come and pray for us...

BICYCLE

I looked at the small plastic. There wasn't alot of Ntash (Kat) left..

Me: We running out

Leso: Should we go to Nhleko?

Me: Yaa.. Nawe look a bit nice When he getsall touchy don't restrain.

Go with the flow Leso: Noted.. Let me bath

Me: Let me help with bathing the babyLeso: Thank you

STHANDWA

Me: Thank you

Tlwano: Is that enough?Me: It is.. Thank you Tlwano: You welcome

He held my hand and we walked out of therestaurant. He got takeaways Even got for

Hope and Nhleko. If I was them I'd actually fucken worship the ground that Nhleko walks on Because he's about to elevate us. Hope being Mother Theresa is going to see all the wrong things with this At the same time she'llbe eating the food that he has provided

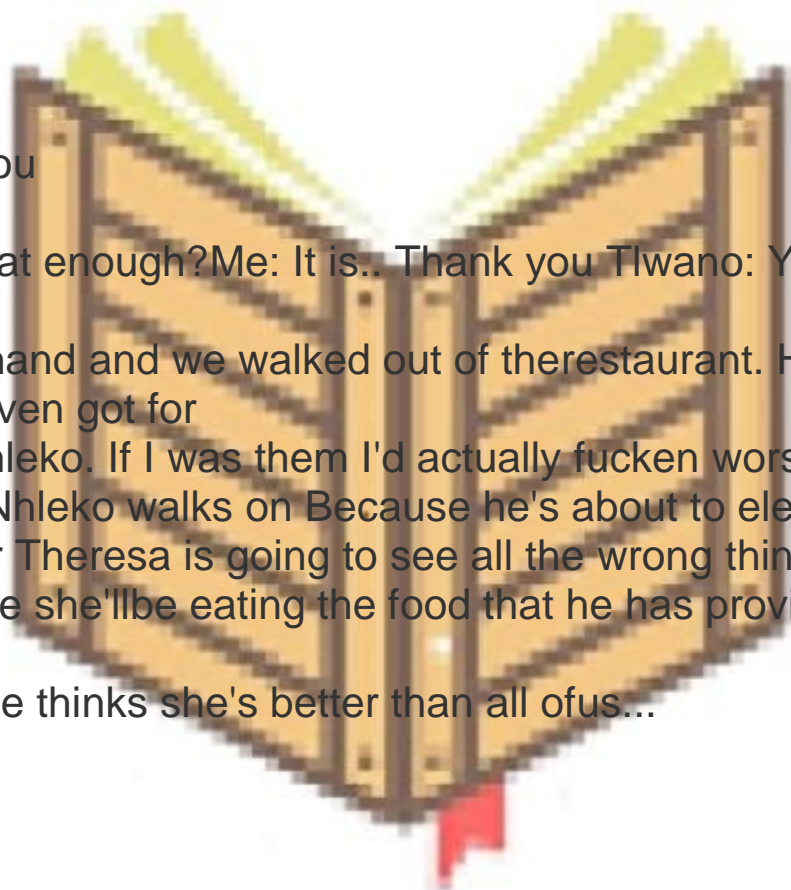
I hate that she thinks she's better than all ofus...

HOPE

We were driving back from church Mam'Mahlangu was driving me home..

Mahlangu: Great service it wasMe: Indeed

Mahlangu: By the way I have this friend she sells flowers. Has her own shop in town and islooking for an assistant. She said it'll be R500



a week You work from Mon-Fri then Sat it's just getting orders out. You'll work from 8am-15:00.. Then Saturdays from 8am-13:00. I thought of you I know it's not much but..

Me: I would love too. This is no longer about it's not much It's about survival. Having something to eat Being able to buy toiletries

Mahlangu: Be ready tomorrow at 7am I'll come and get you before I go to work

Me: Thank you so much I'll make sure that you don't regret it

Mahlangu: I know I won't

To be continued 10

STHANDWA

The sudden "We can't keep our hands off each other". We made sure to buy more condoms First thing we did when we got home was to get into it. I was going home today Won't have sex until I visit again..

Now we were in the car Had to take off. He was on the driver's seat I was on top of him. He was lodged deep inside of me with a glove on. I was holding on to the chair for balance Just by his head.. I was going up and down harder and harder His head buried on the side of my neck I could feel his warm breath hitting the side of my neck. His breathing showed how vulnerable he was at my mercy....

NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

I was cooking a quick and light meal Pap and wors. I had to close the kitchen door since it faces Nhleko's room. I saw Bicycle and some girl making their way in The girl had a baby on her back..

I am not against anyone dating. I am not against Nhleko dating Or fooling around with girls. My problem is He is not at a good financial state for a woman. How is he going to provide? Why can't he have both? A woman and a good hustle? The only thing he does is sleep eat Do Ntash and fuck around with girls. Nhleko doesn't help with chores.

He's lucky because there's me and Thandwa we clean the house He was meant to clean the yard. That's how we have divided the chores But he doesn't. He doesn't even wash his dish nor the dishes he makes for his people.. They crowd the sink until I have to do them.

When he has to do his laundry It'll be in the bathtub for at least a week. He doesn't do anything Doesn't wanna do anything. What saddens me is that he doesn't even see that these friends are misleading him a lot..

When shit hits the fan I bet you a R100 they'll be gone....

NHLEKO

Leso is beautiful She was just telling me a bit about her life. She got disowned when she was pregnant Went to live with the baby daddy and he got arrested. He's doing 15 years for 2 armed robberies. It has been her and her baby ever since He got arrested 3 years ago..

She seems nice and all I want is a good woman in my life I think she will be that and more. I like her already..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bicycle: Let me go to my house quickly

Sponsored

I'll come back She left us..

Leso: I'm sorry to hear about your father It's still early. The wound is still fresh

Me: Yaa it still feels new The wound hasn't healed

Leso: It'll take a while to heal Me: Yaa

Leso: Sorry to be bothersome Can I have hot water? I need to do instant porridge for my Daughter

Me: Okay.. I'll get you went to the kitchen..

STHANDWA

Tlwano: Don't be sad I'm going to miss you too

Me: When I'm with you and at your place I feel a sense of peace. I forget about my problems for a second. I get to experience a good life A life that is different from mine. A life filled with possibilities and good things A life that I have envisioned

Tlwano: It'll all work out soon don't worry I promise. I'll make sure I get you out of that situation Get you into a better place

Me: I'll hold you to that

He kissed my hand as he was driving...

HOPE

Nhleko heat up the water.. Nhleko: How was church?

Me: Church was good It was a blessed service

Nhleko: I should go sometime Me: You should

I continued with what I was doing... Nhleko: Thandwa is not back?

Me: I don't even know where she went

Nhleko: She went to visit her boyfriend Besisonke yesterday then they left

Me: I see

Nhleko: Sharp Hope
Me: Sharp
He walked out..

I have chosen to keep quiet I no longer wanna say anything. It's all for the sake of peace We are all Adults here. Each to it's own How you wanna carry yourself and live your life is all on you. I'm not their Parent and they definitely not my responsibility. I have too much shit going on too on my side So I won't let my life and problems pause because of them...

NHLEKO

Me: Here

Leso: Thank you

Me: You have everything you need?

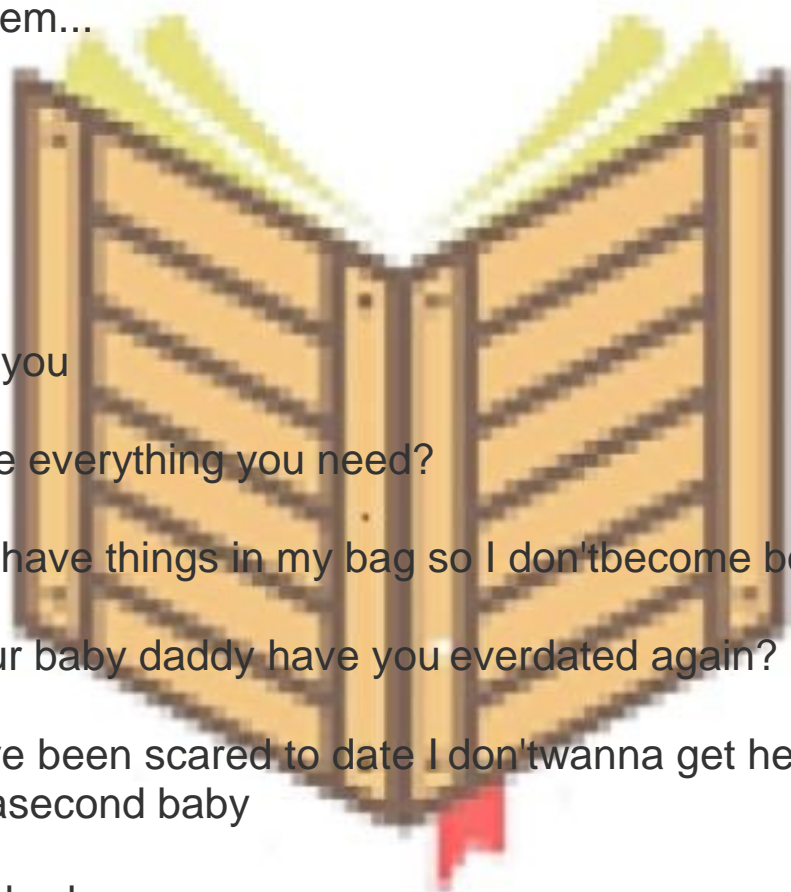
Leso: I do.. I have things in my bag so I don't become bothersome

Me: After your baby daddy have you ever dated again?

Leso: No.. I've been scared to date I don't wanna get heartbroken and end up with a second baby

We both laughed..

Me: Have you thought about dating again?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Leso: Only if he's going to treat me and my daughter okay

Me: I can

She looked at me..

Me: I know we don't know each other that well but.. I like you

Leso: Funny enough I like you too

Finally it seems like I have me a good woman...

HOPE

I went out using the back door. I needed salt at the shop..

I walked out of the gate and made my way to the shop. It's not far. It's just a street away..

As I was walking busy on my phone I bumped into Patrick's Sister. She wasn't alone. She was with the pregnant girlfriend. The one I saw on his pictures as I was stalking. My heart sank as Patrick's sister's eyes locked with mine. She looked down and pretended as if like she didn't know me..

Bloody traitor! She was all for me. She laughed with me. Smiled at me. Whilst her brother was two-timing me. Now it seems she's best friends with her new sister in law...

To be continued

NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

Sthandwa showed up with this good looking guy. Well My Sister does know how to pick them well that's no lie But he gave me serious fuck boy tendencies..

Thandwa: This is my Sister Hope Hope. This is my boyfriend Kutlwano but you can call him Tlwano

Tlwano: Wow.. So good genes run in the family

Thandwa: Yeap

Tlwano: Nice to meet you Me: Me too

Tlwano: So who's the oldest? That was awkwardly rude..

Me: Me

He chuckled..

Tlwano: Get out of here!! Me: Just by one year though Tlwano: You look young

Me: I get that a lot.. Thank you

I saw Thandwa giving me an unpleasant look

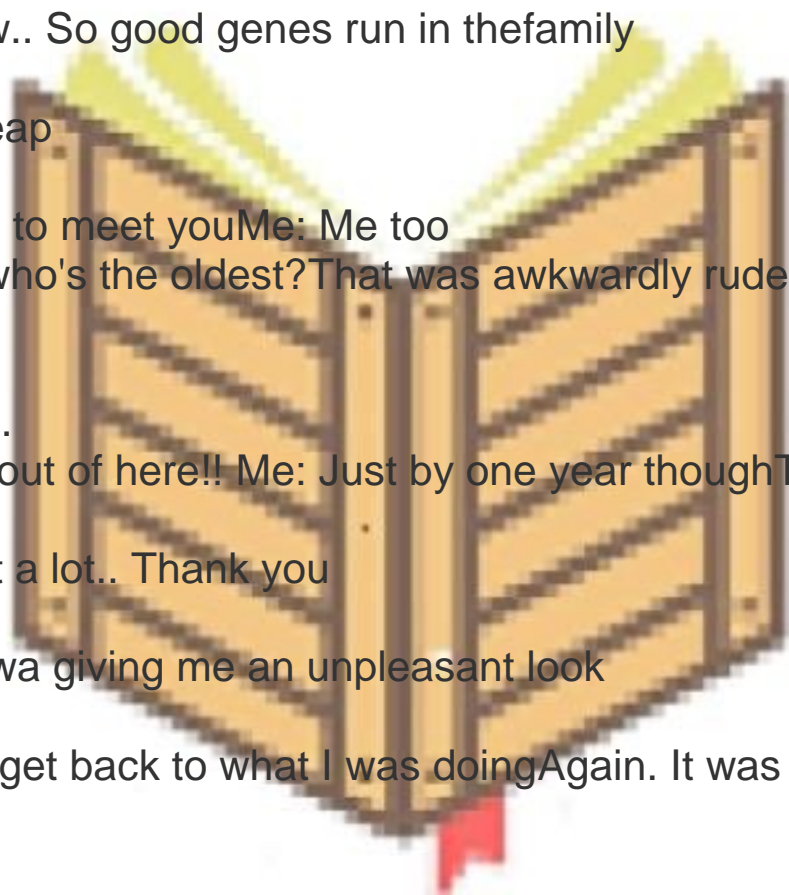
Me: I should get back to what I was doing Again. It was nice meeting you

Tlwano: Hold up now.. We got you something to eat

Me: Ohw that's kind of you guys.. Thank you He gave me the food..

Me: Thank you again

Thandwa: We'll be chilling in the lounge



I left them there in the kitchen.. SurprisedNhleko is cool with Tlwano being in the house..

I got to my bedroom and locked the door I'mused to always locking...

NHLEKO

Leso was still here Thandwa came to give usfood.. I introduced them..

Thandwa: We welcome you Leso YourDaughter is cute

Leso: Thank you

Thandwa: Tlwano brought some drinks Youguys can come chill in the lounge with us

Me: Is Miss goody two shoes okay with it?

Thandwa: It's not her house!Leso: Miss Goody two shoes?

Thandwa: Just our annoying Sister.. Comeguys

Leso: Well I don't wanna seem disrespectfulThandwa: No it's okay
Thandwa picked up the baby I got the foodand we made our way inside....

HOPE

I was on the phone with my best friend Fancy. She's hardly around. If she's not at work She's visiting her baby daddy. She's theonly friend I have here We grew up together.

Fancy: Ehh uNhleko What's with thefavoritism?

Me: I am so tired.. Now I have to open a funeral cover for us. They not even thinking about that Dad was buried by our Aunt. His Sister Sponsored

She had put him in her funeral cover. Imagine if she didn't It was going to be difficult

Fancy: Of course

Me: Hence why I'm doing it I'm not saying they going to die now but.. We cannot be too sure Seeing that we don't have a supportive family structure I don't want us to be a burden

Fancy: Your Siblings are so lucky to have you You always thinking for them

Me: I know

I heard them making noise in the living room. Me: Now they all chilling in the lounge

Fancy: Kodwa if it was you and me He would be complaining

Me: Thandwa literally has a boyfriend in the house

Fancy: Eish

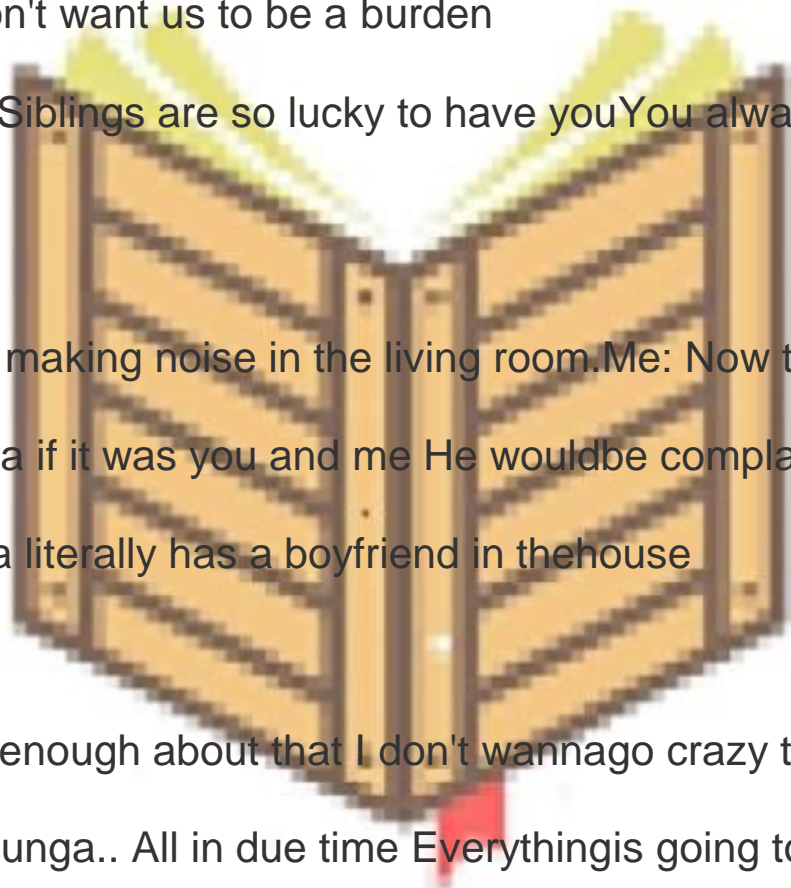
Me: Anyway enough about that I don't want to go crazy taking it all in

Fancy: Kuzolunga.. All in due time Everything is going to work out you'll see

Me: Are you at home?

Fancy: Nope.. Coming back tomorrow after work

Me: So I'm stuck with this people? Fancy: Chill in the room Ignore it all Me: Yaa I'll do just that



NOVELSGURU.COM

STHANDWA

Tlwano: I hope the drinks are enough

Me: If they not we can always buy opposite

Tlwano: That's better.. Can't we invite your sister? It seems rude. We all sitting together and she's alone

Nhleko and I looked at each other..Me: She's fine

Tlwano: Aii maan call herMe: Fine

I went and knocked..Me: Hope??

Hope: Yes?

Me: Do you wanna join us?

Hope: No thank you.. I'm trying to sleepMe: Okay

Tlwano: Hope come on!

Me: She doesn't wanna comeTlwano: Let me talk to her

Me: Can I talk to you for a minute?Tlwano: Yeah.. Sure

He got up and we walked to the kitchen..Me: What is it with you and my Sister?

Tlwano: What do you mean?Me: Hope this.. Hope that?

Tlwano: You not jealous are you?

Me: I'm not jealous.. I'm worried

Tlwano: You think that I'm going too.. Wow! I am only trying to be nice to your sister That's show you see me? If so then what are we doing? You really think I'd mess around with your sister? I'm just trying to be nice and accommodating to your family that's all!

Me: I didn't mean it like thatTlwano: Aii maan fokof!!

He walked back to the lounge..Bicycle: Knock.. Knock

I turned and looked at her.. Bicycle: Is Leso and Nhleko here?Me: In the lounge

She walked into the lounge I followed her..

Bicycle: Ehh zakhapha moss (It's going down)

Me: I'll open the front door for fresh air Nhleko please get your speaker box so we play music

Bicycle: Yizo

I unlocked and opened the door..

Bicycle: Bani uBhuti omuhle so? (Who is this handsome guy?)

Me: Tlwano He's my boyfriend

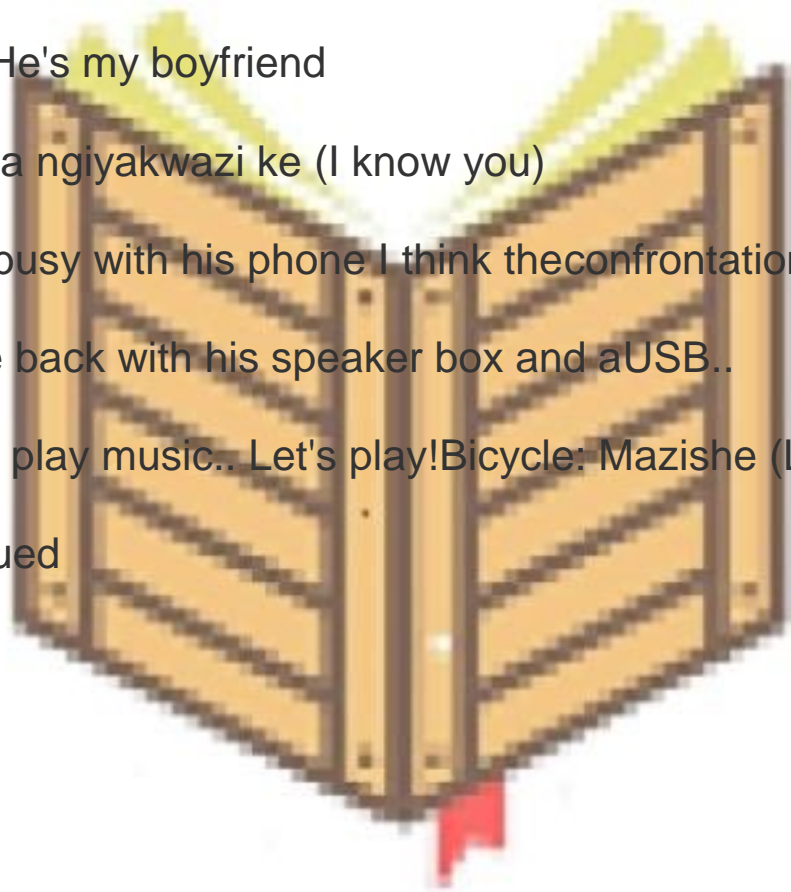
Bicycle: Wena ngiyakwazi ke (I know you)

Tlwano was busy with his phone I think the confrontation got to him...

Nhleko came back with his speaker box and a USB..

Nhleko: Let's play music.. Let's play! Bicycle: Mazishe (Let it be)

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

With everything that is going on at home I decided to take a short leave and visit a dear cousin of mine Millie. So Millie her Parents died when she was young and she was left in the care of her Grandmother. Her Grandmother also passed on leaving her to fend for herself. Millie has been staying with her boyfriend Has two kids with different fathers. She doesn't have a kid with her current boyfriend both kids live with their fathers. What I have come to notice in our family is that if you don't have money and if you don't have Parents you will not be noticed. You will be abused and regarded as trash...

Millie: The problem with Nhleko is that he is influenced by friends

Me: I'm telling you

Millie: You have too much of a good heart Hope If it was me. I wouldn't even buy food Wouldn't do anything. Nhleko is selling Ntash does he even contribute?

Me: He doesn't.. The thing is that With my job I don't wanna move out prematurely. It's not much money and I don't wanna be out there trying to make ends meet

Millie: You can't move out because of Nhleko He can't move you out from your Father's house. If you move out That house won't be the same I'm telling you. You will be passing one day and pointing the house on some "This house used to be our home"

Me: Now he's dating. I don't mind him dating Problem is. He can't provide for himself How the hell will he provide for a girlfriend who by the way has a Child??

Millie: Exactly!!

STHANDWA

Tlwano: I'm surprised you don't remember me? We had fun at Chillas

Bicycle: It's you kanti? I did say you look familiar

Ntash was on the table. Bicycle Leso and Bicycle were doing Ntash..

Bicycle: I was drunk Very drunk Me: And very high too
We laughed...

Skhumba through himself in.. Skhumba: Nhleko!!
He looked distraught.. Nhleko: Aww Ntwana yam

Nhleko: You have to come outside Nhleko: Why?
Sikhumba: Your room is burning We all looked at each other..

Me: Don't play like that

Sikhumba: Ntwana buya! (Come) We all rushed out

Sponsored

Very drunk

Me: And very high too We laughed...

Skhumba through himself in.. Skhumba: Nhleko!!

He looked distraught..

Nhleko: Aww Ntwana yam Nhleko: You have to come outside Nhleko:
Why?

Sikhumba: Your room is burning We all looked at each other..

Me: Don't play like that Sikhumba: Ntwana buya! (Come)

We all rushed out And indeed the room was burning..

Nhleko rushed in with Sikhumba to save what is not burning..

Bicycle: Someone call the police or something before the house burns
too

Tlwano: The rooms are not connected to the house but call for help

Me: Nhleko be careful!!

HOPE

Me: How is it going with you?

Millie: Still looking for a job I don't like it here no more. My boyfriend takes advantage of the fact that I don't have anyone

Me: That's why I don't wanna depend on aman I wanna depend on myself

Millie: True mntanasekhaya Men can be vile

Me: Let me go Hopefully the party in the house will be done

Millie: Hopefully.. Let's go
STHANDWA

We tried to put out the fire by ourselves as we waited for help. Neighbours were starting to flood in. We were a spectacle Though it was embarrassing but they helped..

Neighbour 1: This is a misfortune How did the fire start?

Tlwano: Didn't you leave something on? Or something?

Nhleko: No everything was off Bicycle: Did you call Hope?

Me: I texted her

Neighbour 2: You guys should consult This is not normal

Tlwano: At least some of your clothes were saved not all is lost

HOPE

Millie took me halfway..

When I was at the corner of my street I saw smoke coming from my house. I didn't think much of it..

I upped my pace and went there Only to be welcomed by a horrifying scene. Nhleko's room was burning and it was catching up to the other room since we have two rooms outside. We used the other as a storeroom..

Me: What happened?

Thandwa: The fire just started out of nowhere

Me: How so? Did Nhleko leave something on?

Thandwa: No.. We were sitting in the lounge the whole time he never left to his room

Me: Well how does a fire just start?

Thandwa: This is not the time to shift blame Hope You think Nhleko would deliberately set his own room on fire??

Me: How did it happen? Thandwa: We don't know!!

Neighbour: Abosicima mlilo naba bafikile (The fire fighters are here)

Thandwa: Thank God we have a fire fighter station in the area

I walked inside This is fucked up. My mind tells me that Nhleko started the fire by mistake. He left something on..

Thandwa walked in..

Thandwa: Please don't say something offensive He's really going through it. I know he's not the most responsible person but he didn't start the fire

Me: Anyway you'll have to move things from your room to mine So he can stay there..

I moved into my Father's room when everyone was gone. Days after the funeral I wanted closure and waking up everyday not seeing him is eventually going to give me closure that he's really gone..

Thandwa: I'll do that. You see Mam'khoza said we should consult because this is normal

Me: Yaa maybe

To be continued 13

HOPE

The next morning I went to work My new job. I was happy to get away from this environment Since now that Nhleko has moved in. Things are not going to be good.

This Leso of a girl slept in with her Daughter.

Tlwano had left and I was still trying to wrap my head around the fire...

Mam'hlangu was all for me consulting. I thought since we Christians she would be against the idea But she was for it. Said so long I'm going there to seek answers and no harm anyone Then it's okay...

I was hired right off the spot But unfortunately I was a temp. Their temp quit I'll be working 3 times a week for a salary of R2000 a month. Mam'hlangu has agreed to drive with me to work She works at some primary It's private. As a Teacher At least that's minus taxi fare.. I filled out the employment form It was more like a Cv since I didn't have my Cv with me..

I was going to work the front desk Taking in orders and helping clients.. I was shown howto operate the system for orders. It was easier than I had anticipated..

I thought it would be a black owned businessIt's a white owned. The owner is Mrs Barnard
Then there's another white woman who workshere. It's just the 3 of us. I'm the only black girl...

STHANDWA

Nhleko: Eyy

Me: Hey.. How did you sleep with everythingthat's going on?

Nhleko: I am still trying to process the wholesituation

Me: Hope got a job

Nhleko: Why didn't she say something?

Me: I also found out this morning when sheleft

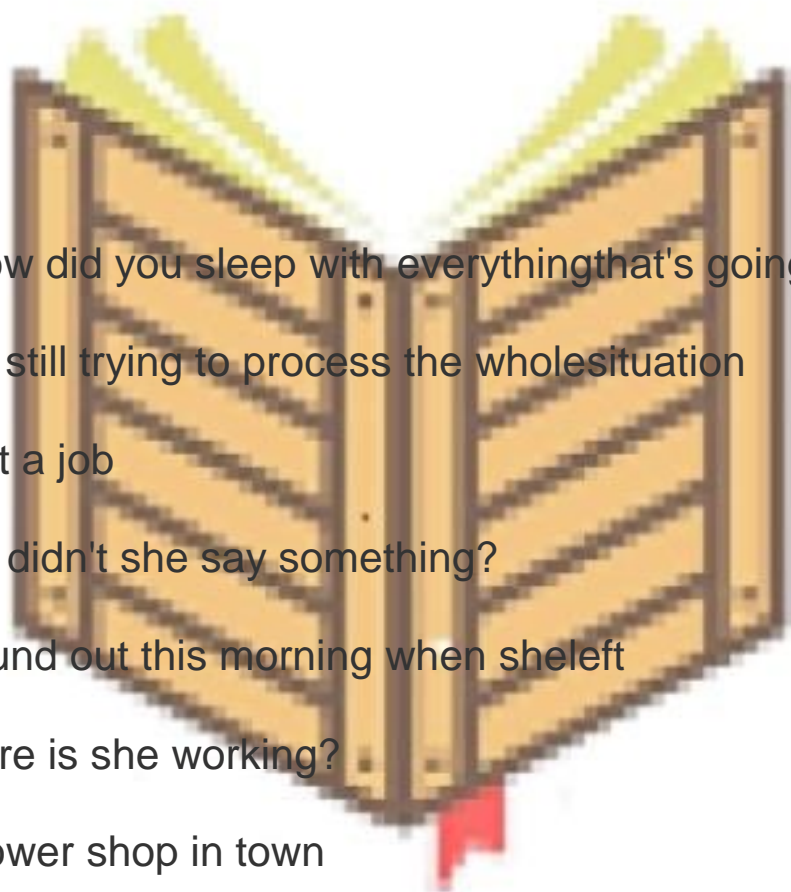
Nhleko: Where is she working?

Me: Some flower shop in town

Nhleko: At least.. She'll probably help rebuildthe rooms

Me: At least we won't starve to death.. One ofus is working we'll have food and other things

Nhleko: Yaa only if she doesn't change towards us Hope felt herself without a job.What about now that she has a job? She might start treating us like shit



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: We'll see

Nhleko: Eish awunayo R5 wanna buy acigarette

Me: Let me check

HOPE

Stacey walked in from the back. The other lady that works here..

Stacey: Still okay? Me: Yes

Stacey: I was going to get coffee Would you like some?

Me: Yes but I don't have money Stacey: Breakfast and lunch is free

Me: Really?

Stacey: Mrs B always have a monthly budget aside for lunch and coffee in the mornings with muffins.. R150 a day

Me: Woow

Stacey: Is that a yes? Me: It is

Stacey: I'll be right back

NHLEKO

NOVELSGURU.COM

Leso: I found this towel in the wardrobe hope you don't mind? Using it to put Nino on my back

Me: It was my Father's but he only used it once

Sponsored

Would you like some?

Me: Yes but I don't have money Stacey: Breakfast and lunch is free
Me: Really?

Stacey: Mrs B always have a monthly budget aside for lunch and coffee in the mornings with muffins.. R150 a day

Me: Woow

Stacey: Is that a yes? Me: It is

Stacey: I'll be right back

NHLEKO

Leso: I found this towel in the wardrobe hope you don't mind? Using it to put Nino on my back

Me: It was my Father's but he only used it once It's okay you can use it

Leso: No one else uses it?

Me: Hope was using it but only to put it next to her pillow it she misses Dad

Leso: Ohw I don't wanna get into trouble

Me: It's just a towel she'll be crazy if she makes noise about it

Leso: So what are we eating for breakfast?

Me: My little sister is gone to buy bread. I'll make eggs for us. Bread and eggs

Leso: Okay.. Ntash? Me: Under the mattress Leso: Alright

HOPE

This guy walked in He looked older. Probably in his early or mid 40s. He was wearing a white formal shirt black pants and black formal shoes.. He had a beard You know those guys with beards that almost fill up their faces? It was grey and white..

He looked clean neat and he was good looking no lie..

Him: Good morning

His accent clearly stated that he wasn't from South Africa..

Me: Good morning

I read the logo on his shirt.. "Find comfort"

Him: I am here to place an order of 50 flowers

Me: No problem.. Small? Medium? Big? Him: You new here aren't you?

Me: Yes just started today He nodded..

Him: I'm Lucas.. Lucas Maringa Me: Hope

Lucas: I'm a regular client Family business. Find Comfort funeral parlour. I've been running it since the death of my father

Me: That's nice

Lucas: Big flowers please

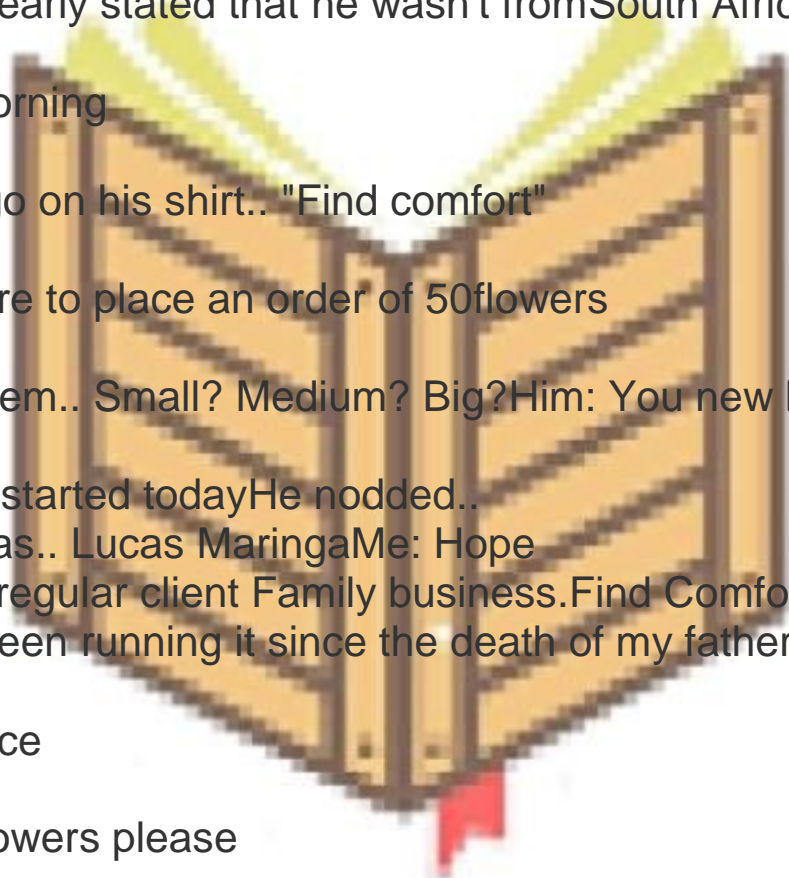
Me: Okay.. Can you choose from the catalog?

I handed it to him. He looked at me with a side smile whilst paging through the catalog without even looking at it..

Lucas: Headaches? Me: I'm sorry?

Lucas: You seem like someone who suffers from headaches

Me: Uhm yes something like that



NOVELSGURU.COM

Lucas: Try sleeping with a white cloth under your pillow and then buy that smokeless tobacco thing the green one.. Use it when you get a headache. It'll help you

Me: I don't think so

Lucas: Scared because it's mostly used by old people?

Me: Kinda

Lucas: It clears your head. It opens up your first eye. Connects you to your spiritual guides and chakras. It'll make you clear headed. Opens up the vibrations to connect more with your ancestors your guides. You'll be able to hear them more and connect with them more. Especially with your situation

Me: Are you a traditional healer or something?

Lucas: Well I'm a...

Mrs B showed up.. Mrs B: Lucas Lucas: Mrs B

Mrs B: Good seeing you

Lucas: You too.. I was talking to this lovely lady that's new

Mrs B: Hope. She just started today. Has a beautiful smile won't you say?

Lucas: Very

Mrs B: I have been meaning to tell you. That healing salt you gave me.. It helped I no longer experience back pains

Lucas: I'm happy to hear that Mrs B: Thank you

Lucas: Don't mention it

Who is this Man???

NHLEKO

I was outside by the gate smoking a cigarette.. A white polo vivo stopped.

Me: Ahhhhh Melody!!Mel: Ntwana eStrong

Me: Ntwana yam.. Damn ngak'gcina nini?(When last did I see you)

Melody is a childhood friend. Same street. After graduating She got married got a job and moved away from the hood. I'm surprised to see her She hasn't been here in along time... Not after the rumors that her family is into dark magic hence so much success with her and her sisters. They 5 sisters and all married and successful careerwise..

Melody: Ithi sobamba one or two nyana andcatch up

Me: Very well

To be continued

14

HOPE

I couldn't stop thinking about my meeting Lucas This morning. Not in a romantic way, But in a way that he saw something that I was never made known. I have been getting headaches since the passing of my Father, I never thought much about it. Thought maybeit's my overthinking that's making me get theheadaches..

When It was quiet and there was no one coming in, I decided to search him out. He has a page, He seems to be deep in spirituality. More than I thought.. I just couldn't make out if he's a Prophet or a traditional healer because he caters to both. Stacey: Your lunchbreak is from 12:00-13:00.Are you okay with that?

Me: I'm good

Stacey: The 13:00-14:00 slot is for Tannie
Me: Tannie?

Mrs B..

Me: Ohw.. And you?

Stacey: I'm a workaholic so I eat whilst working

Me: I see

She walked to the back..
Me: Hey Stacey

Stacey: Yeah?

Me: Lucas Maringa
Stacey: What about him?

Me: Uhm.. He sort of consulted me told me things about myself I never told anyone
She chuckled..

Stacey: You'll get used to him.. He's a spiritual person. Being white and everything we don't dwell much on that other than Christianity but that man, When I couldn't make peace with my Father's death he came through and gave me closure

Me: What is he?

Stacey: He has an all round spiritual gift. He's just a spiritual person

Me: I see.. Thank you
NHLEKO

We got something to eat. Grilled chicken, Rolls, Chips and alcohol..

She's the one who paid for everything..
Mel: Bheka.. My husband and I we moved back, But we stay in KwaThema

Me: Moss you are next door.. Ubuyeleni?(why did you come back)

Mel: Story for another day, We purchased a house there. We've been back for 3 months just that no one knew

Me: I see

Mel: I'm trying to get into the business world, Being a pharmacist I'm tired. Too much work politics and what not

Me: Eish

Mel: I wanna get into the alcohol business and also sell Ntash (Kat) with stilulu (crystal meth)

Me: I'm already selling Ntash
Mel: Bamba (here)

She got her purse and gave me R1500 on the dot..

Mel: Stock more of Ntash for now.. Profit you going to make, It's all mine at first. When I see that you serious, second stock profit will be divided 50% each.. You can stock Ntash

for 1k, The 500 is yours. Just my way of saying business partners
Me: Even alcohol.. Please count me in
Mel: I will Ntwana yam eStrong
Me: Yizo STHANDWA

I woke up from my nap, and went to the kitchen. Tiwano was busy this week so we won't be communicating that much..

When I got to the sink, There was already 3 dishes. The bread I bought, Only a few slices were left. I was surprised, Because Nhleko wasn't around. When I got back he wasn't here, Leso said he's not around. I heard voices from the bedroom that Nhleko is occupying. The voices was that of bicycle and Leso, They were pretty loud..

I shook my head and made the last bread that was left. 4 slices were left. I put butter and peanut butter, Made tea and then went back to the bedroom..

Seems like Leso is going to be a problem..HOPE

On my lunch break I went to some store that sells traditional things. Herbs, Beads and everything else. I bought the green taxi snuff that Lucas told me about, I got two of them. This thing was used by our elders, Kind of an embarrassment for someone young as me to use it. Especially since it's also addictive like cigarettes, But if what Lucas said is true then I'll try it. I also bought the cloth, it was cheap. R40. I used the R150 for my lunch money, Then after I got myself a pie and something to drink... I went back to the store and sat at the back to eat as Stacey held the font for me..

Tannie: Hope
Me: Tannie?

Tannie: Yesterday we bought a carrot cake you can have some

Me: Thank you

She smiled and walked out. White people are said to be vile, Racist and what not. These ones, they seem nice or maybe it's because I've just started and haven't seen their true colours as yet....

NHLEKO

She drove me back to the house.. Mel: Take the leftovers Ntwana yam
Me: Sharp Ntwana

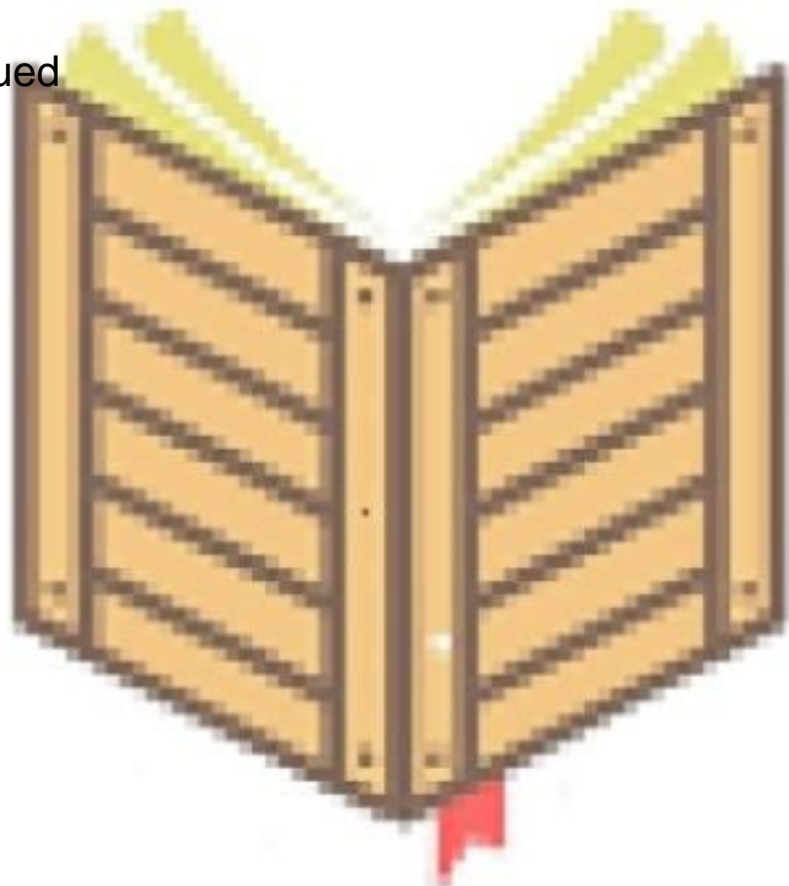
Girls from around here hate Mel and her sisters because they successful, Whilst ontheir side they stuck..

She always looks good, Always on point. Yabagcwalisela, She stops them from breathing. Now that we have rekindle our friendship I know they'll hate more and more.I went back into the house, I put everything on the table. We didn't finish the chicken, Melody didn't even eat that much..

Me: Thandwa

I could hear from my new bedroom that Bicycle was here. I wanted Thandwa to takesome, Then I go finish off with Bicycle and Leso..

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

STHANDWA

All I did the whole day was to eat sleep and be on my phone. After the chicken situation I noticed that the dishes had piled up in the sink.. I wasn't going to do them Hope will come back and do them. Nhleko Leso and Bicycle had been in the bedroom throughout. They just go out if they wanna use the toilet and that's that.. Nothing more and nothing less. Bicycle left right after the meal I think Leso The baby and Nhleko were now sleeping.. I am not going to say anything I don't wanna be taking sides between the both of them. In case shit hits the fan What if I choose Hope and she betrays me. What if I choose Nhleko and he betrays me. I'd rather be neutral in this situation and mind my own. What I'm going to do is be scarce around this house. I will visit Tiwano frequently so that I don't get to be a part of the showdown. In that way Neither of them will think I'm taking sides.. Honestly speaking though I prefer Nhleko more He doesn't seem like he will ever make it so I'll always be above him. Hope has a potential of making it and she's already above me. She doesn't need a man to get by she hustle for herself. I wanted to be the one above my siblings truth be told..

I called Tiwano..Tiwano: Babe

Me: Are you busy? Tiwano: Taking a break

Me: Can you please come and fetch me? Just for a visit or a night out

Tiwano: Is everything okay?

Me: Everything is well I just want fresh air

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tiwano: Okay give me an hour I'll take you to a seafood restaurant

Me: Should I pack an overnight bag? Promise I won't disturb you

Tiwano: Yes it's fine Me: Okay I'll pack

That just made me excited...

HOPE

I was at the back filing cash receipts. Everything was easy Tannie was even impressed that they had to show me only once..

Stacey: Hope. Lucas is here He says something about his transaction?

Me: Ohw yes he said he'll pick up his receipt later

Stacey: He's here
Me: Okay
I took the file and went to the front..

Me: Thank you for holding the font for me
Stacey: Anytime

It was close to knocking off time. In an hour's time we'll be knocking off..

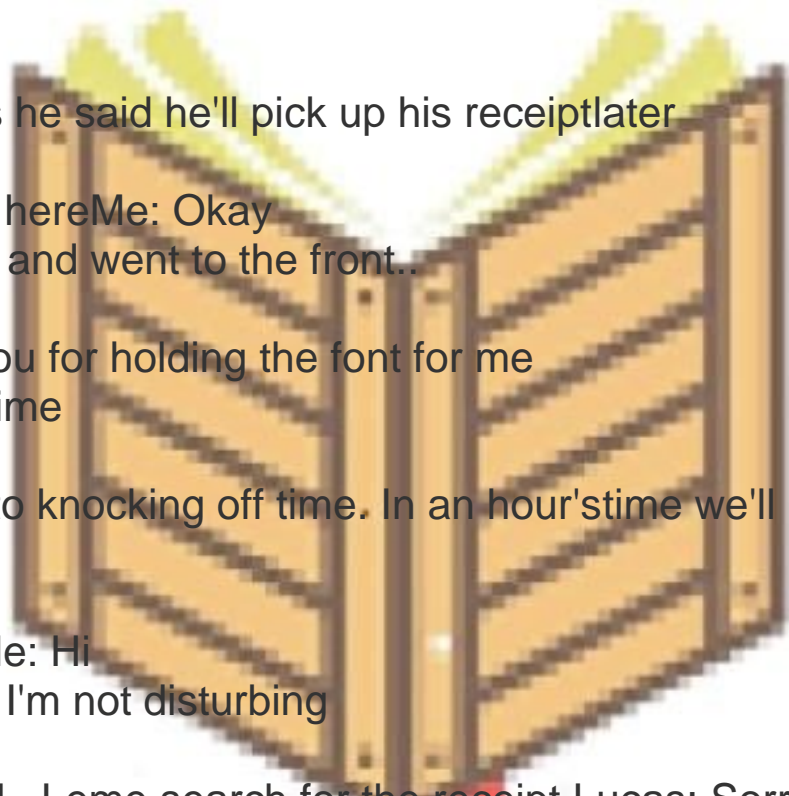
Lucas: Hey
Me: Hi
Lucas: Hope I'm not disturbing

Me: Not at all.. Leme search for the receipt
Lucas: Sorry for causing you so much trouble
Me: It's okay.. Can you make it up to me?

Lucas: I'm not going to sleep with you
I laughed..

Me: Not that
Lucas: Okay shoot

Me: Tell me what you see about me



Lucas: Are you sure? You fear being read
Me: Good things

Lucas: Give me your right hand

I gave it to him. When he held it I got a chill.

Lucas: You have a very good heart first of all. You care more about others than you do for yourself no matter how much they show you their backside. If you could have all the money in the world You'd spend it helping others than yourself. It Frustrates you a lot when you can't help. That's okay because it's who you are. You have a big heart just that you taken advantage a lot but you still keep true to yourself That's why your spiritual gift is more heavenly connected

I withdrew my hand..

Me: Spiritual gift?? What spiritual gift?
Lucas: Ohhh you haven't been told?

Me: I don't have a spiritual gift

Lucas: Daddy never told you about his family history?

Me: No..

Lucas: That's going to be difficult then
Me: I.. I don't understand I'm confused
His phone rang..

Lucas: Sorry it's my Son.. He's overseas My first born

He didn't walk out.. He moved a bit further away from me..

Lucas: Son.. Hospital?? Well is it bad?? Just a broken arm.. You need to be careful next time.. So long you'll be okay

Sponsored

My first born

He didn't walk out.. He moved a bit further away from me..

Lucas: Son.. Hospital?? Well is it bad?? Just a broken arm.. You need to be careful next time.. So long you'll be okay Name of the hospital?? Okay.. Have you called Mom? Call her now before she makes a big deal out of it Okay Son.. I love you too

He came back..

Lucas: My first born He's 24. I'm actually older than I look

Me: He's overseas?

Lucas: Spain.. He works there Very proud of him

Me: I would be too

Lucas: He's made all the right decisions in his life except for when it comes to his love life but what can we say

Me: Here's the receipt

Lucas: Thank you.. We'll talk some other time when you're ready.. Keep well

He left....

NHLEKO

Leso: Eish Nino needs some nappies I didn't bring enough because I didn't think we were going to stay for this long

Me: It's okay.. We can go buy from the Indians

Leso: We also need some instant porridge

Me: I don't think they have.. We will have to go to the mall

Leso: Can you go?Me: Yes I can go

Leso: Thank you Nhleko.. I don't know what I did to deserve you You are a good man

Me: You welcome

I am trying to find myself a good woman. Someone who will do my laundry Clean my room and satisfy me sexually. It's a bit hard to get a woman these days if you don't have money Leso was attracted to me without money involved. She might be good for me..

I walked out Still had the R500 with me to go buy..

LESO (Nhleko's girlfriend)

Desperation is a bitch Nhleko is not my ideal type of guy but I'm desperate. He doesn't dress nice He doesn't even have sleepers nor pajamas. The basics!. He wakes up on his sneakers Who does that? But he comes with benefits. A home His sister recently landed a job so I heard them talk and the other sister has a rich boyfriend. It's better than my shack... I am still very much in love with my baby daddy We even communicate too..

I know he's going to come out Ku Nhleko I'm just holding air. Ntash benefits Food shelter and money he makes. If both his sisters can move out Then I would've hit the jackpot. The house will be ours and only ours No interruptions.. No nothing! So long they financially support him every month. I don't think I like Hope I've heard a lot about her from Bicycle and I've also seen for myself that she's full it. She locked herself up in the bedroom as we were chilling yesterday You could just tell she was annoyed. Thandwa is alone cannon doesn't care for anyone but herself. Hope might be harder to get pass..

To be continued16

HOPE

I came back home tired from work To be met by a sink full of dishes. I checked the freezer and the meat seemed to be all there or what was left of it. So what were they eating? It wasn't until I saw the package in the bin. So where did they get money to buy chicken and rolls? Eat and don't even think of me??

I went to put my things on the bed and then went to get myself a koteka with what remained of my lunch money...

STHANDWA

It was my first time eating sushi. It didn't taste so bad. Tiwano seemed distracted He wasn't his usual self..

Me: Are you okay?

Tiwano: Yes.. Just a bit uneasy

Me: Why?

Tiwano: I was meant to make 50k from trading today Instead I made 15k

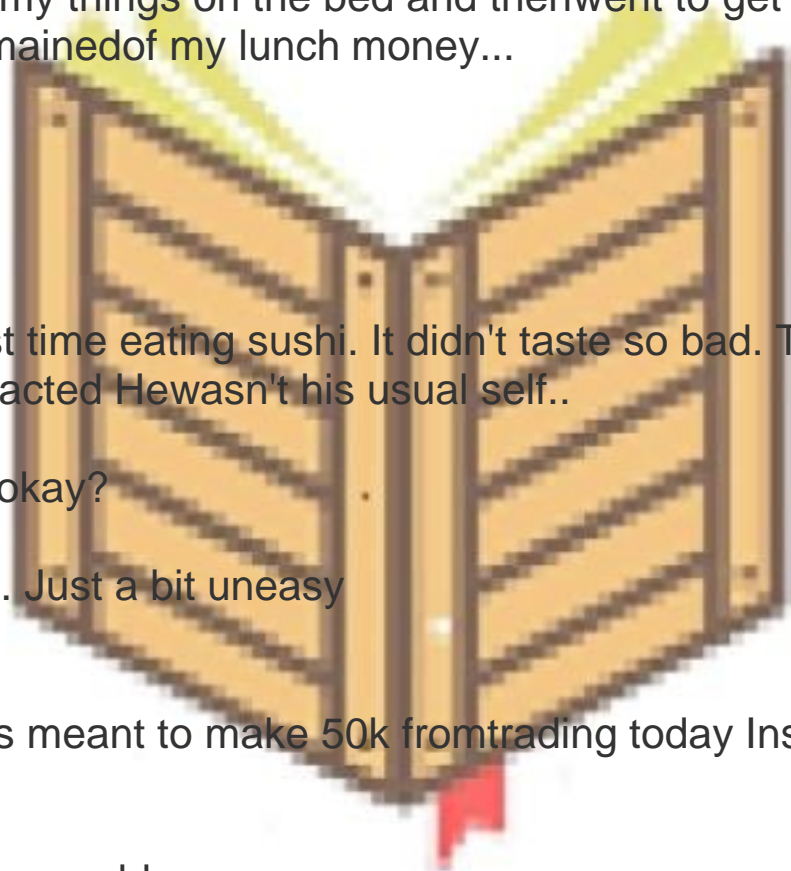
Me: That's reasonable money

Tiwano: To you definitely not me. My lifestyle is too up there

Me: Ohw I see His phone rang..

Tiwano: I have to take this He answered in front of me..

Tiwano: Eyy Calvin.. I'm good Man and you?..Are you okay? Only your arm is broken? I don't understand.. People who wanna relax usually do less extreme things not biking.. I see.. Yeah they fixed it.. Cool man



NOVELSGURU.COM

He hung up..

Tlwano: My best friend currently based in Spain

Me: That's nice

Tlwano: He's working for some tech company He wants to work for Google

Me: Wow

Tlwano: He's very successful Me: Seems that way

HOPE

As I was busy waiting for my meal I checked Lucas on social media. I found a post where he had tagged his Son, Calvin Maringa. I checked him out Indeed he was in Spain..

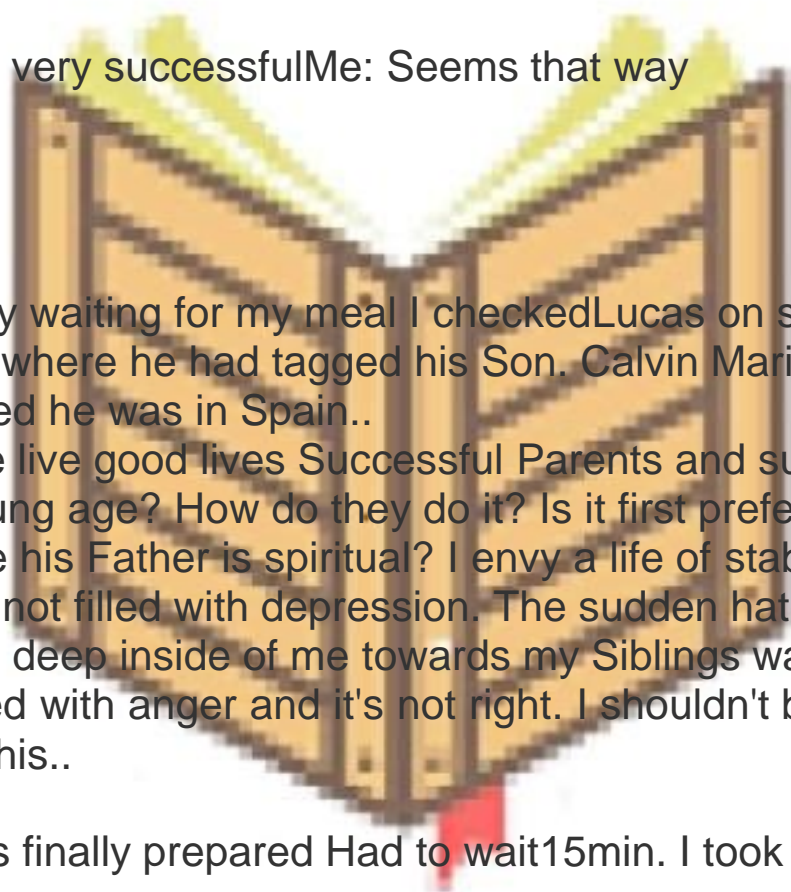
Some people live good lives Successful Parents and successful too at such a young age? How do they do it? Is it first preference from God because his Father is spiritual? I envy a life of stability A life of peace. A life not filled with depression. The sudden hate that was brewing from deep inside of me towards my Siblings was scary. I felt this hate mixed with anger and it's not right. I shouldn't be hating my siblings like this..

My order was finally prepared Had to wait 15min. I took it and went home..

I will eat bath pray and go to sleep..

At least at work the environment is not so toxic I find peace there...

STHANDWA



NOVELSGURU.COM

After sushi we got some takeaways. PrawnsChips and hake fish. I got another tray of sushi too..

We walked to his car..

Me: Thank you I really needed thisTlwano: Things are that bad?

Me: Sort off

Tlwano: You can always visit me

Sponsored

I really needed this

Tlwano: Things are that bad?Me: Sort off

Tlwano: You can always visit me I don't mind

Me: You such a sweetheart I don't even knowhow I got you

HOPE

When I got back home. Leso was making herDaughter something to eat She had her on her back with my Father's towel..

My heart!! Leso: HelloMe: Tf??

Leso: I'm sorry

Me: What are you doing with my Father'stowel?

Leso: Nhleko said I could use itMe: Use it?? It's my Father's!

Leso: I'm sorry.. I'll go take it offMe: Thank you!

NOVELSGURU.COM

I walked to my bedroom..Me: Put it on the counter

I got in and locked Took a deep breath tryingto calm myself down..

NHLEKO

I was from the spaza Went to get myself twocigarettes. My phone rang It was Mel.

Me: Mel Mel: Ntwana
Me: Zithini? (Whatsup?)

Mel: I'll pull through later on to discuss more
Me: Ayt I'll see you then
Mel: Sharp

I walked inside the yard then the house. I gotto the bedroom and
Leso was there..

Me: You okay?

Leso: Yooh! I don't wanna sound troublesomebut your sister Hope..
Shit

Me: What did that one do?

Leso: She grabbed the towel from me I almost dropped Nino. Worse
She walked in carrying ikota to go eat in her bedroom alonel thought
food was shared in here

Me: She did what?

Leso: I understand her feelings about thetowel but to be that rude
about it?

Me: Agh give it to her I'll buy you anotherone

Leso: I did

NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

I got a text from Thandwa saying she's byTlwano's house. I didn't
reply.. I was mad

The way I was mad I felt my heart beatingway too fast..

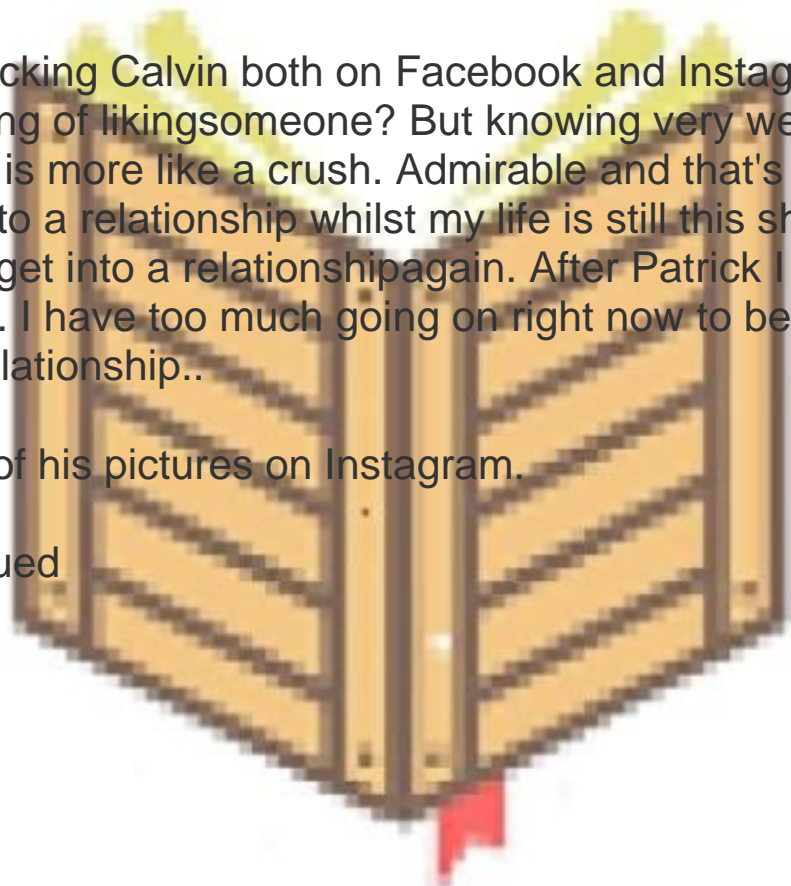
I couldn't even eat. I hate Nhleko I hate him!! I wish he was never my sibling we need to do a DNA test. I don't trust he is my sibling. Dad once told us that only Thandwa and I share the same Mother. Nhleko his mother didn't want him too and gave him to our father..

I feel usithengisele ijazi She sold us a jacket. I swear I don't believe we related in anyway It's just not possible. He's different Thandwa is not perfect but compared to Nhleko. Nhleko is the worst! He's brought in more mouths now when he sees how the situation is here at home...

I kept on checking Calvin both on Facebook and Instagram. You know that thing of liking someone? But knowing very well you two can't be? He is more like a crush. Admirable and that's all. I don't wanna get into a relationship whilst my life is still this shitty Actually I don't wanna get into a relationship again. After Patrick I don't trust the other gender. I have too much going on right now to be taking in a stress of a relationship..

I liked a few of his pictures on Instagram.

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

NHLEKO

Melody stopped by We drove out in her car and went to park in another street. We chilled inside the car It was 3am. She introduced me to a different drug Crystal Meth. In the Kasi lingo or where I'm from it's known as "Stilulu". A bit expensive compared to Ntash(Kat). It's R100...

Mel: Kahle kahle the honest truth is that my husband left me We are no longer together. He left me for another girl. Got himself a new place and is living with her

Me: Fuck.. You two seemed like the "It" Couple

Mel: I know.. I don't blame him though because I started cheating first. I had given him iKorobela at that time I don't know what happened. Whether his ancestors are strong or what but eventually he beat it and left me

Me: I heard Korobela is dangerous when the man finally gets out of it. He can even kill you You lucky nothing of that nature happened

Mel: Me too I had to come back this side because things this side are much affordable. The houses are cheaper. I just bought a 3 room Extended it and renovated. I live with my Daughter

Me: What about your Son?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Mel: He hates me He knows I'm the reason why our marriage and family broke. He remained with his Father and his new step mother

Me: I'm sorry

Mel: I wanted to destroy them But unfortunately my witchdoctor passed on. I'm searching for another one. One that is just powerful. Especially since I wanna venture into the business world

Me: I'm also in search of financial stability. It's embarrassing for me to be fed by my younger sisters. It's even creating a diversion between us. Seeing them being able to get their own Being dependent on them for everything. It kills a man's dignity. It depresses me and makes me mad. More especially with people knowing what's happening People know that my sisters are the ones who take care of me

Mel: Don't worry about it We'll work something out. I need you to be serious though

Me: I will be

HOPE

Later on in the morning I prepared myself for work. When I got to work as it was still quiet Tannie allowed me to use the office phone. I called my cousin Millie..

Me: I heard him going out at around 3am as I prepared for my prayer. The car was parked I peeped through and I swear it was Mel. Even the voice

Millie: He's now fallen into the hands of a serious druggie and a witch. Nhleko keeps on leveling up with disappointment

Me: I'm telling you She's married! What is a married woman doing at 3am fetching another man

NOVELSGURU.COM

Millie: Such things are dangerous. The husband finds out He's killing them

Me: There were rumours that her and her sisters gave their Men korobela

Millie: I wouldn't be surprised. There has always been something sinister about those sisters

Me: Yaa

Millie: So what's the situation with you and Patrick? Been seeing you being a Motivational speaker on Facebook

Me: I am happy that he has found his happiness. Let's face it I come with a lot of trouble and burdens. He was getting tired and it's okay that he left But at the same time. My heart is still bleeding He has broken me for the next man. I am still not in that state of healing where I could look at their pictures and not bleed deep inside

Millie: I trusted him I had faith in him

Me: The biggest lesson I've learned from this is that don't get into a relationship when you have a lot going on. Right now I have so much in my plate to even consider a relationship with someone else I just wanna get the paper. Get me out of that toxic environment and that's that. One thing that's most important to me now is being independent

Millie: You wanna move out?

Me: As soon as I am able too I will

Millie: Ohh Hope.. Yazi if you leave that house is going to be a drug house and a brothel I don't wanna lie. Your Dad won't be happy He will turn in his grave. Nhleko his friends love him because they want access to the house They using him. You can't let Nhleko drive you out of your Father's house. You supposed to leave his house either through marriage or a job somewhere else

Me: I am not going to live a life of being mentally and emotionally abused just because I need to babysit Dad's house? I am not their Parent. Nhleko is older he's supposed to be the responsible one If Dad feels like ruining my life just because I left then he would be a shitty ancestor. What about me? My life? My peace? My happiness. Nhleko is living his best life Thandwa is too. Now I'm the one who is supposed to think for them. Get them a funeral cover and I'm only

doing so because I don't want to struggle should they die We struggled with Dad I don't want us to bother our evil relatives

Millie: I wish Nhleko could open his eyes and see that you are not the enemy. If I had a Sister who does this and that for me I'd work my ass off to try and better my life

Me: Nhleko is Nhleko.. What can we say

TLWANO

I was woken up by Calvin's call.. Me: Eyy Dude is everything okay?

Cal: I'm flying down in 3 days time

I looked at Thandwa who was sleeping next to me I got out of bed and walked out of the bedroom..

Cal: Be there for probably a month or so

Me: You've never stayed for that long You hate South Africa. What's happening?

Cal: My Grandmother passed on Got the news today. From my Mother's side so I have to come for the funeral and just stay there for a while. Connect with my ancestors The biking accident was not random. I was riding through and a red & black rattle snake showed up from nowhere and got tangled in my wheel then I fell. Didn't strike me though But I think

I need to come down in SA and connect with my ancestors once more. Do a ceremony or something

Sponsored

You know. Plus I need their blessing since I wanna start my own tech company. One in SA and one overseas. I'm competing with the best. Google Mark Twitter and I can put Elon in that list. I'm not saying I wanna be bigger than them but I wanna be just a level or 2 levels away from them

Me: I hear you.. Maybe I can even get a job

Cal: Absolutely not!. You been my best friend for years but Tee You are a crook. I don't want our friendship ending in bad terms because you done fucked me up

Me: I'm really trying

Cal: Scamming people is trying? Man I let you babysit my house. Drive my cars I pay the bills there. The least you could do is sort out your shit whilst you still have such comfortability. You have a degree in IT Dude

use it for good. Now I'm not belittling you I'm not shading you I'm just keeping it real with you. Maybe your other friends wouldn't because they suck your ass for alcohol and what not but I'm going to keep it real with you. Get it together!

If Calvin's Father was not a spiritual powerful man I would've long dealt with his Son.

Sometimes Calvin feels himself too much and it's irritating... I would've long stolen his blessings or future whatever it is. His good luck..

HOPE

Lucas made his way in.. Lucas: The Hope

Me: Mr Maringa

Lucas: Don't tell me how you doing Let me tell you

He looked at me..

Lucas: You didn't get a good night sleep. Your Brother has tangled himself with a devil worshiper or a witch as ya'll would call her and you are still hurting over your previous relationship

Me: Do you do that with other people? It's scary

Lucas: You have closed off your heart for love even though there's marriage in your future and two kids. A girl and a boy

I looked at him....

Me: Really?

Lucas: Ohh now our mood changes. Hope there's nothing wrong with being a married independent woman. Married with kids You can do it all. Now the blessings are already there but God won't force them down your throat. You love the idea of getting married You have a vivid imagination. You do imagine a better life for yourself Married kids and a good career path. It's actually your perfect world And the more you've been creating it in your mind. The more you were sending a wish to the universe Spiritual law embraced that and said "Your wish is my command"

That was the best thing that's happened to my day thus far. To know that even with such a heavy life There's still good for me out there..

Lucas: When it all seems lost Dark. At least hold on to that future That Hope. That good things are coming for you. You not being blessed because you suffered Because you better than the next person. It's all because of your heart Despite the circumstances you have the most purest heart and the God who looks at the heart has been impressed with yours. Not forgetting how your Father has always been proud of you and how you've always respected him. His blessings too in

your life will manifest. Just don't give up Fight for the future that you deserve. People are not happy with you Even the closest ones. Don't be gullible Don't trust easily. You have a lot of evil eyes around you Pray. Talk to your guides they will always protect you.

Trust the spiritual gift you have been given Your spirit of discernment Intuition never lies. It's been blocked for now Not by witches but by your guides because you possess within you something big and they will open it when they feel you ready. Grandpa felt for you and gave you a gift that you understand well.

Hence why your guides are high up. You dream of angels Each time they visit you in your dreams whether during the day but in your dream it's always at night. Have you wondered why?

Me: No

Lucas: They talk to you when witches in your life are not seeing or hearing. Each time you dream of people you've never met that's your guides. The Angels. The white cloth will help you balance your dreams. From normal dreams to prophetic dreams. You even supposed to get a white beaded necklace around your neck. Dad didn't die because of witchcraft. Dad didn't wanna accept his gift and pass it on so they had to remove him because he was a barrier that's why his death hurts but it's not breaking you. It had to happen that's the mystery behind his death.

The constant headaches. The frequent anxiety. It's all connected to your spiritual gift. You're not sick. You are spiritually sensitive and highly protected. Your ex was not for you and your guides are very woke when it comes to protecting you. They will remove anyone in your path who is against you even if it breaks your heart. They will always break your heart to save your soul.

Tannie: Lucas Lucas: Mrs B

Tannie: You came to deliver right? Because your order is not yet ready.

Lucas: Yes I've come to give you the salts. I wiped my tears..

Tannie: All the time you come you always make people cry.

Me: You know me

STHANDWA

I woke up to an empty bed. I looked around.. Me: Tlwano??

I got out of bed to look for him. The bathroom door was slightly open. I saw him taking drugs. A bend around his arm. A needle. Is this why he mostly wears long-sleeve t-shirts even when it's dead hot? I never really noticed his arms. The marks around his arms.. Wow I turned around and made my way back to the bedroom..

To be continued

HOPE

I was dead tired when I knocked off but I was at least happy at the light shed by Lucas..

I took a taxi back home In high spirits only to be disappointed by the welcoming scenario I stumbled upon at the gate. A taxi was parked and the driver asked me where bicycle is. I showed him where she lives..

Him: Hau ngoba uthe she stays here
Me: She doesn't
Him: Okay Sisi.. Dankie
Me: You welcome

I went inside to find bicycle drinking water in the kitchen..

Bicycle: Hopy!!!

Something deep inside of me snapped... Me: Why the hell do you tell your people?

Your boyfriends that you stay here? I've been patient with you about your disrespectful behavior here at my house and now I'm tired of it. You knew very well my Father didn't want you at his house but now you bodily get in

Bicycle: Sisi I know this is your home but don't disrespect me okay? What people?

Me: Listen Bicycle firs-

NOVELSGURU.COM

Nhleko walked out of the bedroom with a facial expression already spelled out attitude..

Nhleko: What's wrong with you? You just got in and already you on people's throats

I made my way to the bedroom he followed me..

Nhleko: What did bicycle ever did to you? What's wrong with you? Is it because of the new job?

Me: You know there way you disappoint me I ask myself sometimes if we related I don't think you are my brother. How can you defend a stranger without even asking me why I'm confronting her so you could know the reason

Nhleko: Why?

Me: What's there to say when already you've defended her?

Nhleko: I'm not defending her! First of all this girl has so much respect for you

Me: What respect? None of your people have respect for me! Leso took Dad's towel Dad's towel

Nhleko: It's just a fucken towel!!

Me: Then leave me alone Nhleko

Nhleko: I knew it that since you got this job you were going to change. All the time you've thought you better than me Because you educated. You have a job

Me: When have I ever used that against you? What has my education gotten me? Nothing! We at the same level both unemployed I'm just bustling to make ends meet Nhleko!

When have I ever said that? You know maybe I should leave. Maybe if we love each other from afar then it'll be better

Nhleko: That's what you want ve! To leave! You always say such shit that you will leave and I'll see what to do

Me: Because you abuse me

Nhleko: When have I abused you? What did bicycle say to you?
Nothing you just attacked

Me: Did you even hear her response? Did you take her disrespect in consideration??

Nhleko: Because you attacked her first
Me: Ohw fuck you!!!
Nhleko: You see now you going to make me mad!! You making me mad

He banged my door that it broke De-attached from the frame. My heart broke This door when my father put it I was there. It was a quality time we spent together putting it together. Worse it's the door to his room since I decided to move into his room. I broke down in tears just by looking at it broken..

He came back..

Nhleko: I don't know you anymore You have changed. I have never known you as a violent person

Me: Violent where? Did I hit her? So I must see wrong things and keep quiet only because "I'm educated" only because I know how to hustle?

Nhleko: But what did she do to you? Nothing!

Me: You kicked my ex out and he was sitting at the kitchen doing nothing How would you feel if I kept on bringing my male friend to disrespect here?? Nhleko I do everything alone. I buy food alone cook clean alone! No one helps

Sponsored

clean alone! No one helps Only Thandwa here and there. This morning I woke up to laundry in the bathtub from your girlfriend I had to use the basin. Even now I can't bath Even now if I wanted to do laundry I can't. Why didn't she hang her laundry this morning? How long is it going to be in there for? The dishes ya'll made who are they waiting on me??

Nhleko: What does Leso have to do with this now? Shouldn't we do laundry? Shouldn't we eat with dishes?

He started crying...

Nhleko: You abuse me because I have nothing Always threatening to leave! All the time. If only you knew how much these girls love you and respect you. Now you just here making enemies unprovoked!

Me: Get out of my Father's bedroom.. Get out!!

Nhleko: Before I get out let me fix my Father's door too.. Now go tell your Mam'Mahlangu about this!!!

LESO

Bicycle and I were laughing our lungs out but silently so..

Bicycle: Hope thinks ukuthi mina I'll ever get out of this house? Stop coming because she says so?? Never!! I am the owner here so long her Brother worships me she must chill

Me: I heard everything I was standing at the passage. He overpowered her verbally Girl he stood up for us

Bicycle: You must give him ass girl ned for what he's done

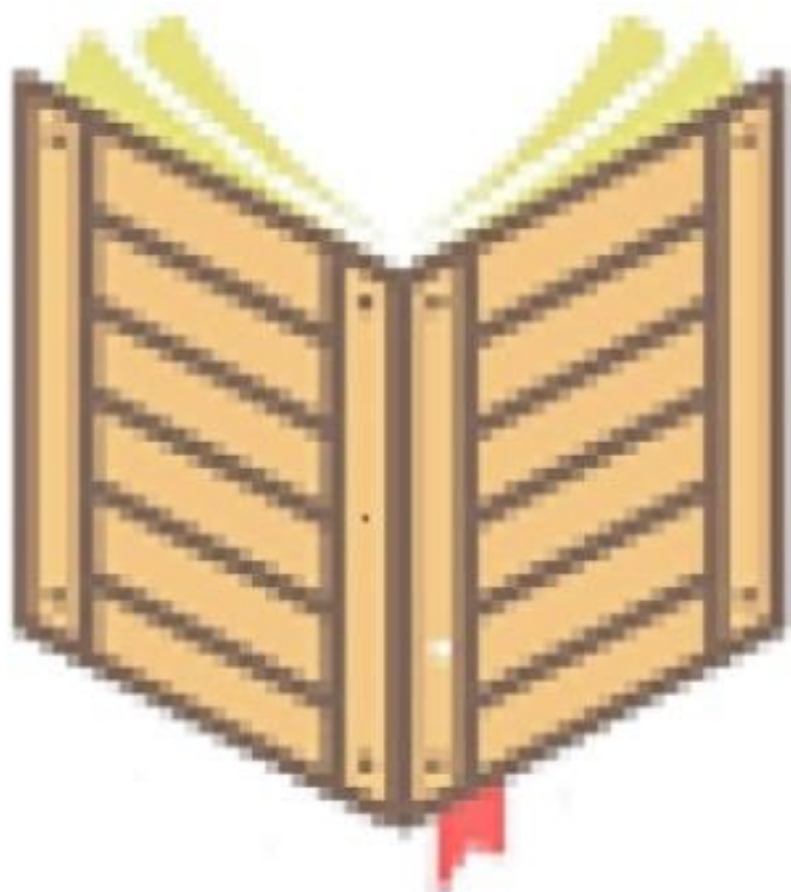
Me: To new house owners Hope akahambe Bicycle: Makahambe (Let her leave)

Me: Nhleko even cried to show ukuthi he means it

Bicycle: I'm telling you Hope usile she must fokof!!!

STHANDWA

Tlwano and I were eating. He was awfully quiet..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Are you okay?Tlwano: I'm fine

Me: You awfully quiet

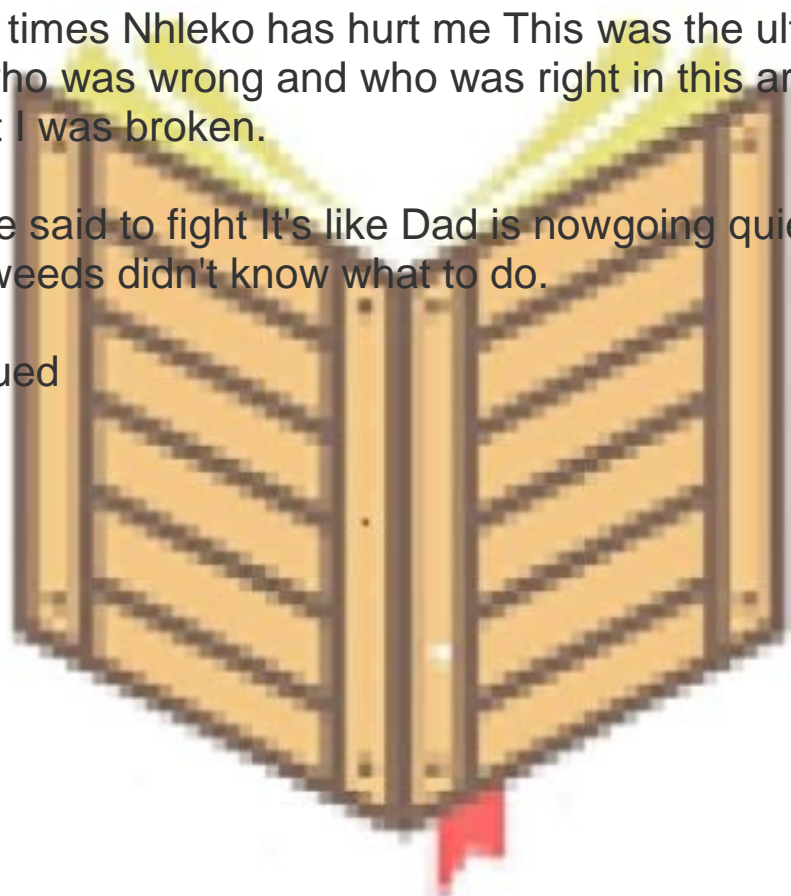
Tlwano: Just have a lot in my mind Eat andgive me a breather

HOPE

Out of all the times Nhleko has hurt me This was the ultimate.. I didn't even know who was wrong and who was right in this argument But all I know is that I was broken.

Ancestors are said to fight It's like Dad is nowgoing quiet. God is quiet I was at my weeds didn't know what to do.

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

I knew that if I remain alone I will sink into depression. I set off to my friend's place Fancy. We sat outside on the stoep. She had bought two bottles of flying fish..

Me: I don't know Maybe it's because you are my friend and you will see it from my point of view

Our concluding conversation with Nhleko before I left was that I need to apologize to Bicycle..

Fancy: I don't see it from your Pov because vele bicycle goes around claiming the house. Even to me she said ukuthi if she doesn't want you there You won't enter there

Me: She said that?

Fancy: This morning. She was wearing a blue track suit

Me: She is indeed wearing it now

Fancy: But for the sake of peace don't ask him It'll only escalate the situation more

Me: I started on a new job. 2k monthly my biggest fear about moving out is losing my job and having to come back. It's all white people and you'll never know when you'll be out

Fancy: That's true.. I really don't know Hope I understand emotions were high because I know you my friend. You keep it all in and then address situations only when you have had enough. That's when you come off with blows after blows

Me: I know.. Sometimes I keep quiet because when I address I'm always told "It's because I think I'm better". He even gets violent. You my friend and if it ever had to come to defense I'd defend my siblings Isn't it supposed to be done like that?

Fancy: It is.. He shouldn't even have entered Should have let ya'll settle it then ask after and tell you where you went wrong

Me: He didn't even wanna listen to me. Now I see why other girls choose to go cohabitate.

It's coming to a point where I'm starting to have serious feelings of hate towards my siblings Nhleko more

Fancy: It shouldn't come to that. I don't know Hope I feel like Nhleko is projecting his pain and insecurities to you He has no defense mechanism. He will always defend himself by saying that you went to school etc. I feel he cried because he knows when you leave he's going to suffer. He's trying to emotionally blackmail you into staying Wena don't have a life Don't live life. I'm even scared of visiting you because of how he is now and his friends

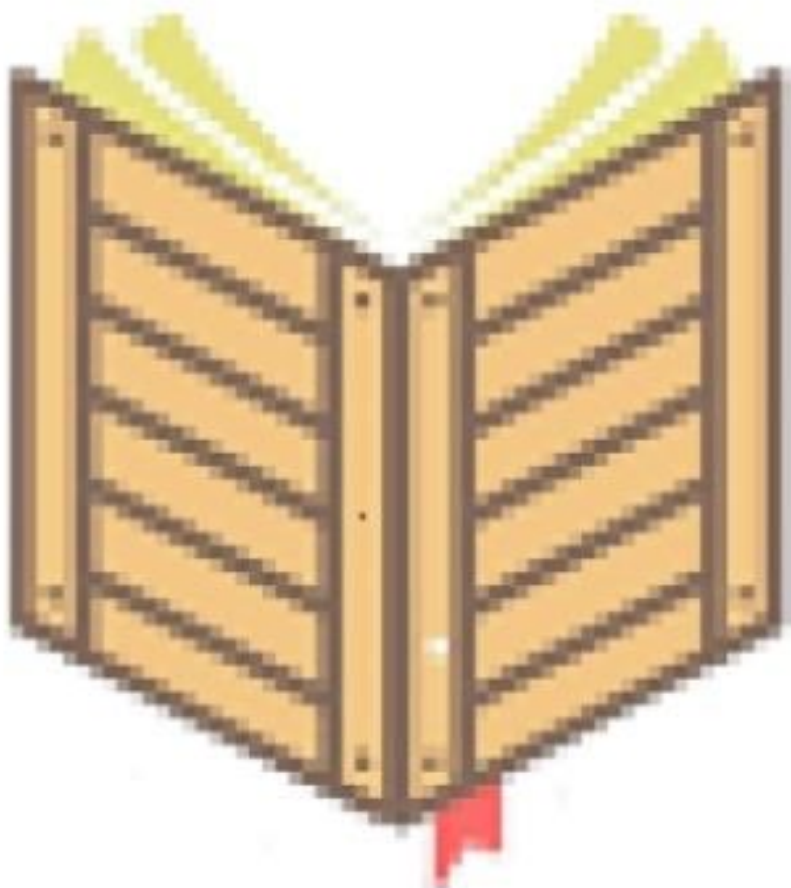
Me: I can't even have friends over because of this

Fancy: So he's allowing Bicycle to disrespect because he says he doesn't want you to have enemies? How so? Enemies for standing up for what you felt was right? Bicycle knows your father didn't want her there. Entlek Nhleko can't see ukuthi for the mere fact that he can't step foot kubo bicycle but she can step foot there is totally wrong? What friend only wants nomosha kini? Whilst yena uBicycle follows every house rule ekubo??

Such a friend is going to lead you astray. So wena you must do everything from cooking for him Cleaning Feeding him and his friends then you must keep quiet when they disrespect? Problem he's given them too much leverage

Me: I even said I don't think he's my Brother There's no coming back from that. We said alot of things that were horrible and on my part I don't regret. What do people do to get good siblings? I see people

being good siblings why did God hate me this much to give me such siblings?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Fancy: All I'm going to say is don't make any rash decisions. Wena go home Let them treat your father's house like whatever. Keep your peace unless your safety is threatened. He's right about one thing You will create enemies and only because of him then they will plot behind your back and hurt you. Angithi they see you don't have backup?

Me: True.. My heart is bleeding. Not even once has Nhleko said "Sisi I see you trying One day I'll also be able to help". He sees me as an enemy

Fancy: I feel jealousy is brewing on his side But engapheli iyahlola mngeni.. One day this will be over and you won't believe. Askies Hope Better days will come. Just keep your peace because as much as you are a victim but hate etc.. He will drive you into the point where you don't recognize yourself where you become vile and when you do God won't see who's better. You two will be the same.

Nhleko has his own pain

Sponsored

God won't see who's better. You two will be the same. Nhleko has his own pain and he sees that he doesn't have a voice so he will always try to reprimand you to make himself feel like a man even though he's doing it wrong

Me: I don't hate Never did but Nhleko. I feel like hating him

Fancy: Don't.. I know it's hard Pray about it

Me: I'll try. I don't see Nhleko as useless I don't see him as incapable. I just want him to man up and get his own reduce wrong friends The drugs and work on himself. If I saw him as like that I would've long told him. It hurts he keeps on bringing that up

Fancy: He is assuming that's how you see him. Nawe Hope you can go days without talking and being seeing I know it's your personality but he probably thinks you thinking of him otherwise

Me: I will keep quiet from now on Work on my mental state. He must give me peace I'll give him peace too

CALVIN MARINGA

I was on the phone with my Father..

Dad: Do you want me to go check how things are at your house? If he's keeping your house good?

Me: No he will feel like I am trying to belittle him. I let him live there meaning I should trust he keeps it well. I must see for myself

Dad: Spoken like a man Me: Hope Ngubane Dad: Huh?

Me: She keeps on reacting to my pictures I've looked at hers. I don't know her She doesn't look familiar how did she find me

Dad: I don't know.. Calvin have you thought of coming back?

Me: Many times but if I do I wanna start my own company

Dad: Then do that or come home and run the family business with me You'll start your company along the way

Me: There's nothing for me there Nothing interesting.. Nothing worth my moving back home for

Dad: It's where your roots are Son Right now you are far away

Me: I'll think about it when I fly down Dad: That's all I wanted to know

NHLEKO

Me: Now she's gone to gossip about me Bicycle: What did I say though?

Me: She sees me as useless Just because I have nothing. I asked her what did you do She went off on me. I don't know Hope anymore. Hope is quiet This new behavior. Ever since Dad died aii

Bicycle: Now she's working phela she's going to feel herself too much

Me: You'll see now she won't buy anything Bicycle: She'll be evil if she does that

Me: She must apologize to you Leso: Will she? She seems proud

Me: Yaa yena she'll never.. She forgets she'll need me along the way. Where is she going to get married?? She needs me. Who is going to herd negotiations? With her high up class attitude she must marry someone rich ngobayerrrr.. And I'll charge the fucker 80k

Bicycle: Yeeey we'll be rich moss yeses

Leso: Yazini then he uses that money to pay lobola for me

Bicycle: Exactly!!!

HOPE

My mood felt lighter as I chilled with my friend. I don't think there's anyway that Nhleko and I will ever address issues calmly. We both wanna be right and it seems he has a lot of anger deep inside of him that he personally needs to deal with. I've babied him for far too long He got attached hence

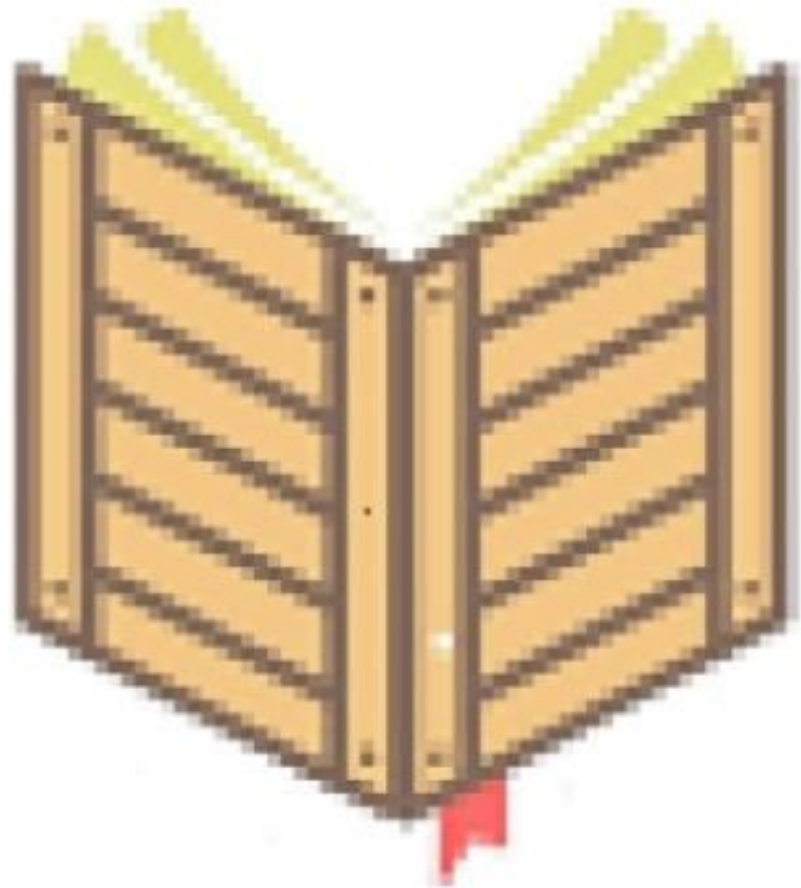
emotional blackmail when I bring the issue of moving out. He asks himself who is going to clean cook and buy food for him. Maybe no I was definitely wrong for saying we not related but that's how I feel because of his sudden hate towards me. Defending outsiders. I don't know what bicycle has promised him...

I choked on my beer when I saw that Calvin has reacted to all my photos too. Same way I've reacted to his. The tipsy state in me said "DM". I sent a DM to him.

"Reacting to all my pictures That's hellacreepy. Stalking tendencies??"

I sent him laughing emojis to not make theDM seem serious..

.
To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

When I went home Immediately when I entered. He was walking out Leso and Bicycle. For the life of me there's a lot I wanted to say to these girls but I couldn't. I just couldn't.

I'm not much of a heavy drinker So the flying fish made me really tipsy. I went straight to my bedroom and laid on the bed. When I looked at the door Memories of what happened earlier haunted me.. It was the second time seeing Nhleko cry Last it was at Dad's funeral. Despite moving out because of issues He seriously didn't think my life is chained here in this house?? That's funny to the nearest extent.. I have a life to live Go out there and create one. One that will be filled with my own mistakes and pain. Not one that will have someone inflicting pain on me... Calvin had replied to my DM..

"Funny one stalker sees another one" I laughed and replied:
"Oh well I wasn't stalking Your father has said quite a lot about you. I needed to see for myself"

He was online.. He replied:

"What are you talking about?"

I saw that the joke wasn't so funny anymore. I am always honestly annoying at times I'm upfront and strict..

He replied:

"Give me your number please I hate texting seems like you and I need to talk"

Oh well I've already blown my own horn Last thing I need is him thinking that I'm creepy. Well that was the flying fish talking. I sent him and he did call An international number..

Me: Hello?

Cal: You were saying? About my father?

I expected him to have a small voice He's young. Though the way he's built he looks older than his actual age So was his deep voice..

Me: I work at the flower shop and we spoke briefly then he spoke about you

Cal: So that gives you a right to stalk me?

Me: I wasn't stalking you! What's there to stalk?

He laughed..

Cal: Hope.. Stop stalking me and I'll stop stalking you

Me: I'll even block you Cal: Go ahead

Me: Your Father is a great man for you to be this bold!!

Cal: And you are beautiful for you to have this attitude

Me: Oh wow

Cal: No come back?

Me: No you just found me in a foul mood I have a lot of come backs

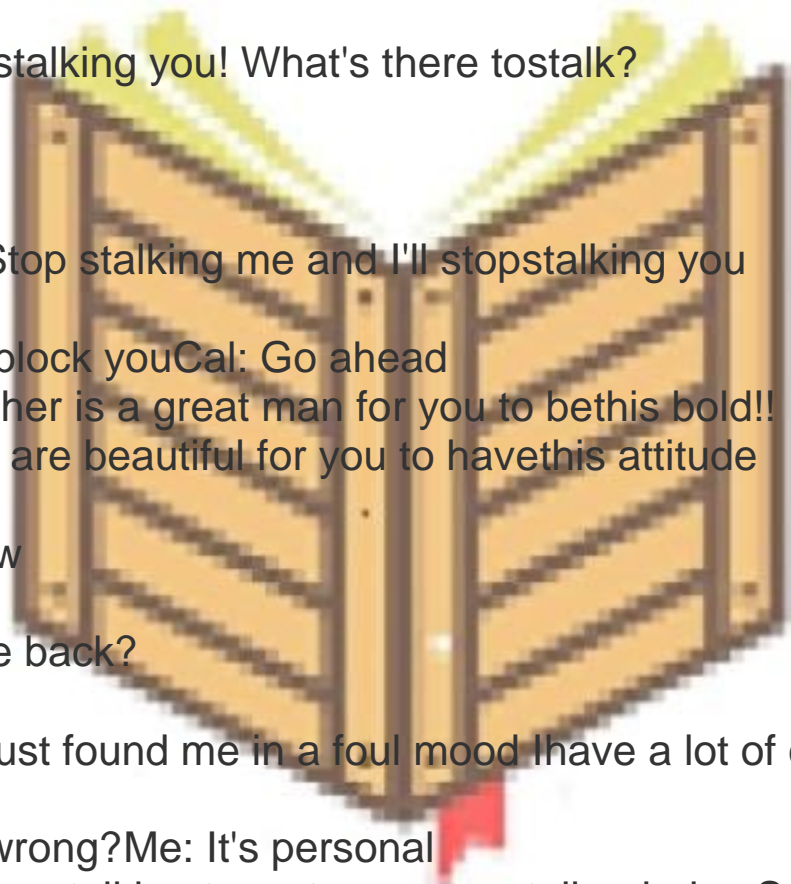
Cal: What's wrong? Me: It's personal

Cal: Sometimes talking to a stranger or stalker helps Someone who won't take sides. Someone who will be neutral

Me: Kind of a long story

Cal: I have a broken arm I have nothing to do. I got a sick leave so hit me

Well Calvin is far so telling him won't break nothing. I told him everything and I mean



NOVELSGURU.COM

everything. I wasn't bias I told him how the story is..

Cal: First of all.. Tone it down Despite how he is.. He is still your older Brother and you need to be respectful when addressing issues with him. Hope when you address issues calmly the other person will listen But when you are loud. The other person won't take you seriously. Don't give me that crap "He's not my Brother I hate him". If something drastic were to happen to him you'll be crying first. Annoying us "I loved my Brother God why?" but here you are talking I hate him. Listen there's nothing such as "A perfect family" Families you see out there as perfect they have a way to resolve issues and smile in front of people. Your Brother is a Man you ain't giving him pussy and trust me where a nigga gets that he goes crazy. There's no way he's not sleeping with this bicycle girl you will tell me. A man becomes dumb when it comes to a woman most of the time. You not the only woman going through this who has a brother Why do married Men cheat and sometimes actually defend the sidechick by kicking the wife out? Men are dumb

Me: Yourself included?

Cal: Myself included. But some of us are dumb in a smart way

I laughed..

Cal: Listen Cruella Me: Cruella?

Cal: Yes.. Based on how you addressed me when you didn't even know me As we were talking. Drop that independent woman shit it gets to your head in a disrespectful way too. Nothing wrong with being an independent woman but learn it comes with respect. If you can't respect your Brother What husband will you respect? Because it's going to grow on you. I wouldn't want a wife who will say "There way you disappoint me I even wonder why I married you" each time when we have issues. I am not saying be submissive be

respectful. Have you tried addressing situations with your Brother calmly and saw how he would react before judging that he doesn't listen? He's always ready to attack? How you approach a person is how they going to respond to you. Tariro it means Hope in my language. I'll get to your brother in a few but maybe they haven't told you about your flawstoo but I will. You might have not verbally said he's useless or belittled him Maybe there's something you did or said once that made him feel that way. The first time he saidthat you should've asked him "Why do you think like that Why did you say that. What didl do to make you feel that way". It takes a lotin a man to cry and trust me this thing of men don't cry is killing us

This is the first time someone has said that tome All those things..

Cal: Your Brother might be going through alot and you will never know because he's a man and he keeps to himself. Maybe this friend he finds solice in her He opens up to her and when you two fought he felt like his confidant will be gone. The girl might have taken that to pride herself She took it as how she wanted to use it. I'm not even going to address her She's not worth my breath. I am not defending him he's totally wrong but haveyou tried talking to him? A heart to heart? Maybe he has given up. He needs motivation Support. Also he has fear that you might cut him off since you quick to say such. If you and him started off heart to heart It would'vebeen easy for both of you to sort out such issues. Imagine if he said that to you that he's cutting you off that you not his sister andyou were the one not working?

Me: I'd probably just take it like that andleave him alone

Cal: Of course you would You hard headedI laughed..

Cal: Listen to me Despite his shortcomings. I'm sure there's good that you can say abouthim That you can think about him. God doesn't see from your pov and his God sees the pain you both have inflicted on each other. When you alone you say "God why" healso says "God why" How you see him is definitely how he sees you in reverse and thesame God who created you Also created him.The same ancestral Father you have He has. Your Father won't act because he loves

both of you equally and with him he's probably waiting on both of you to fix it. If you don't Dad will turn his back on both of you. Because Dad is not mad at him nor you but the people who make you guys fight. Why not change your prayer? How you speak to Dad? Instead of saying his shortcomings. Ask for them to deal with people who make you guys fight and see if things won't change. Ask God to open his eyes and make your heart patient. You can't expect change a good one when you hate your Brother. God is love God doesn't bless a cruel heart. Since he seems not to wanna change Show tough love. Don't buy food then Don't do this and that and tell him that it will seem like I'm being Cruella but you need to know how to live without me at some point. Never put your faith in me I'm human. I can be gone tomorrow I want to see you succeed too. Work with him Ask him about his dreams visions and see how you can help. Instead of focusing on the noise Focus on him. Don't give him the fish teach him how to fish. If that doesn't work Then you can finally say "God now it's all in your hands I have tried. I need help"

Me: Wow

Cal: And stop being Cruella

Me: We have said so much hurtful things to each other I don't think we'll come back

Cal: You will if both of you truly love each other. It's the sibling love that will bring you guys back together again if he persists on not changing then you can say I've done my part because at the end of the day. You are not his wife nor his mother

Me: I don't know Calvin

Cal: What don't you know? Pride?

Me: It's not pride.. You just don't get it
Cal: Make me get it then
Me: Forget it! Cal you just don't know the cruelty I've been experiencing and now you up in defense

Cal: Did you hear everything that I've said? Seems like he's not the only one who needs healing

Me: I have to go

Cal: Okay I'll call you in the morning
Me: What for?
Cal: Just to call Cruella You have been stalking me

Me: Cal bye

Cal: Do some shadow work and self introspection and see your toxic traits too and work on them

Me: Okay bye
Cal: Bye
I hung up.. Just talked a whole bunch of crap!....

CALVIN MARINGA

I called my Father..

Dad: Two calls in one day I'm popular
Me: I was talking to Hope
Dad: Hope who? Me: Dad come on
Dad: Alright.. And what happened?

Me: She told me about the situation at home
Dad: She is going through a lot and carrying a lot on her shoulders

Me: She does and I understand but..

Dad: She's hurting in the physical form and when you see things from the physical form it's hard to see from the spiritual form.
There's so much I wanted to tell her These people are trying to move her away. Works of enemies and the saddest thing is that both these

kids don't see. There's too much jealousy People thought they would suffer but they aren't and they are trying to break them apart. If Hope leaves The Brother won't stay there too. Then the house will end up having random people living there and if they both break off this way they both going to suffer no one will have direction

Me: That's true

Dad: I'm surprised you guys had such a heart to attack so quickly?

Me: I don't know she opened up. I think she's hurting She opened up easily

Dad: She keeps a lot to herself hence why she's turning out like this. Hope is spiritual Enemies are scared of her and enemies will break her with the people who are close to her so she doesn't become what she's meant to become

Me: I'll keep on talking to her

Dad: She's blocking her own blessings too in a sense For a breakthrough she needs to work on the toxicity that's building up in her heart

Me: I know She's too bossy though I'd give her that

Dad: Ohhh Dear me attracted already? Me: Maybe a little.. We'll see

Dad: We'll see indeed two pitbulls in one kraallt's going to be interesting

To be continued

NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

I woke up with a heavy heart. Since my fight with Nhleko I woke up still feeling like shit. I prepared myself for work and got a call from Cal before stepping out. I debated with myself if I should pick up or not. On the second call I did..

Cal: Thought you'd avoid me because of what I said last night

Me: I don't have a reason to avoid you and your calls

Cal: Hope.. I didn't talk like that to make it seem like I was taking his side. I was mainly speaking on your character and your pain.

That you shouldn't let this turn you into a toxic person. At the end of the day You live there. You live with him Only you and him understand the pain that you both are going through. He has his own life You have yours. Your lives are not intertwined other than being siblings. You cannot mother him and he could deliberately be doing this because he knows you are his sister and you'll always be there.. I don't see you as an evil person I'm sorry for what you going through

Me: I'm just tired.. I feel like this situation is going to drive me into depression

Cal: Don't allow it too.. Don't even allow it to change you. There's always going to be light at the end of the tunnel It doesn't rain forever. Stay true to yourself Don't allow him to change you into becoming an evil person.

No matter how much a Person shows you who they are Don't let it change you

Me: I wonder if God sees or hears

Cal: You know he does All the time. If you confused about the matter. Keep on praying Don't lose your faith. God will surely hear your prayers when you least expect

Me: It's funny how we've just known each other yesterday and we talking as if like we've known each other for years

Cal: Well you were stalking me Me: I was not stalking you

Cal: Then I started stalking you too Me: Let me go to work

Cal: We'll talk later

Me: Bye

STHANDWA

Hope's status messages and posts were off last night. I asked what happened and she told me about her fight with Nhleko..

This is one situation that makes me not want to go home. It's way too toxic. Very toxic.

My last hope is Tlwano and it seems like he's battling issues of his own...

Tlwano: I'll have to take you back home. I looked at him..

Tlwano: I'll be at home for a while. There's a ceremony I have to attend

Me: Oh, it's okay

Tlwano: I'll tell you when I get back. Me: Okay

Tlwano: You can pack up. He walked away..

Me: Tlwano. Tlwano: Yes?

Me: We okay right? Tlwano: Yes, we are

I feel some de-attachment from him. I don't think he will be my saving grace. I'll have to find someone else...

NHLEKO

After Hope had left, I woke up. I got out of bed and went to the kitchen. No bread. No money for bread. She didn't leave money for bread.. I didn't have money on me. I spent it all. Blew it all..

I checked the pots. There was nothing. Nothing to eat. She's going to do this. Be like this now. I feel she fought me yesterday just so she can use it as an excuse. As to not buy anything anymore. I once had a job. A long time ago, before Dad passed. It wasn't something big. Or that paid a lot, but I was contributing. Never complained. Never used anger and fights as an excuse not to do things around the house.

Hope just works once. Gets money and all of a sudden, she carries her weight around. People can show you their true colours.. It really hurt when she said that she doesn't think we're related siblings. I have never said such hurtful words to her. I wish it wasn't this useless...

HOPE

Me: Really?

Stacey: Yes.. You can do performances Selltickets for R50

Me: I don't have much of a crowd nor fanbaseStacey: How many do you have?

Me: 10 000

Stacey: That's quiet a number of followers If you can try to find ways to generate money through singing with your fans supporting youthen you can make an income every month Me: My song covers I have never charged myfans anything

Stacey: You have a lovely voice. Just becauseyou talented doesn't mean you should use it for free all the time. It's your passion Build a career from it. There's nothing more lovely like getting paid for doing what you love.

Consider this and surely your fans will supportyou and you'll have an income every month Get you a place and live in peace. Your mental state is more important Suicide is realTannie: Stacey

Me: Think about itShe walked away..

I looked at my last video that I uploaded on tik tok. It had 6000 views 2000 likes and 150

comments. I was doing a cover of "Bye Bye" by Mariah Carey. I did it After my Dad's passing.. With the high rate of unemploymentin South Africa getting a good job might be hard. Why don't I just utilize what I have nowMy talent. It could possibly help me...

NHLEKO

I went out of the house Mel was parkedoutside..

Mel: Ntwana yamMe: Ntwana

I got in her car..

Mel: Here.. R800 worth of Ntash and R200worth of Stilulu (Crystal Mèth)

Me: There we go

Mel: Where will you be selling?Me: Here at home

Mel: Are you sure about this? I mean addictsare dangerous. If you out of stock or not around what if they hurt your sisters?

Demand drugs?

Me: That won't happen

Mel: Okay and after this we should consideralcohol too. I know this guy he has a bottlestore It's slow. So his alcohol expires a lot

NOVELSGURU.COM

he's going to give us the expired stock and we will sell it. R80 a pack
Me: That's a big deal A big one.. Let's do it
Mel: We going far Ntwana yam
Me: Very far!!

HOPE

My phone vibrated.. Me: Thank you so much
Client: No thank you.. You are so sweet and kind
Me: You too

She smiled and left. I checked my phone It was a whatsapp message from Cal. I saved his number He's the only one who is with me. Who has an international number..

The text read:

"Send me your banking details Preferably FNB if you have. It's much easier"

That was weird.

*****WhatsApp***** Me: Why?

Cal: Money for lunch My way of saying I'm sorry if you felt like I didn't take you seriously yesterday

Me: You don't have to

Cal: I want to I'll do world remit send through your personal details too I sent him all my details It didn't take me long to receive an Email address..

"Good news! Calvin Maringa sent 4000 ZAR into your account Complete the form and the money will be credited into your account within 24 hours of completing the form"

My heart stopped a little. I clicked on the link and filled out everything. Checking also if everything was filled out correctly..

I couldn't believe it 4k.. How many Euros did he send? Oh well their currency is better than ours..

I texted him back:

"Thank you so much I've received it. Lunch isn't 4k though"

Cal: Just say thank you and keep it moving Tariro (Hope)

I smiled and placed my phone back where it was..

To be continued

HOPE

They say when you get money If someone blesses you with money. You need to give back some of what you got So I decided to take R500 from that money I was given by Cal and buy food. I bought R300 worth of meat and other things for R200.. The only hurtful part of giving back like this Is that I am giving back to people who are ungrateful. But so long my heart is giving sincerely Despite their hearts and the evil in their hearts. I shall get blessed...

I got home and the door was locked I put in my key and another key was blocking from the inside. I knocked until I started banging the door. How the hell does a door get locked knowing very well that I am not home and becoming back.. Nhleko opened I didn't say nothing but just click my tongue out of frustration and placed the plastics on the counter and went to the bedroom. Thandwa was on the bed with her phone..

Me: Why did you guys lock though? At least if you only locked the security door

Thandwa: It's not me It's Nhleko. Bicycle is around

Me: Same girl who made us fight yesterday is here and the door gets locked?

Thandwa: Nhleko loves Bicycle. He loves her more than anyone in this world There's nothing we can do. The more we confront Themore he will get mad at us

I sat on the bed..

Me: What is wrong with your Brother?

Thandwa: That's not the worst of it The worst of it all is that.. I overheard them talking. He said that he will be starting off by selling drugs

Me: Here?

Thandwa: Yes.. Ntash and Stilulu

Me: Drug operation in my Father's house?Thandwa: Yes

Me: Wow!

Thandwa: I tried talking to him He said it's a business. He's trying to make money than just sitting

Me: Nhleko is getting worse every second

Thandwa: Yazi Tiwano doesn't seem to be serious anymore If he was. I'd pack up and go live with him

Me: I don't blame you anymore And I'm not going to judge you too. I now understand girls who move out and go live with their boyfriends It's because of such situations

Thandwa: It's getting more and more depressing.. Ohw here She went to her purse and took out R300..Thandwa: Contribution for food

Me: Thank you Thandwa When I pray and talk to Dad.. I'll surely mention it to him This little money you contributing may it open more doors for you

Thandwa: Thank you Sis Me: I bought some groceries

Sponsored

Let's go and cook

NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa: That's good.. Thank you Hope For all that you do

Me: You welcome

Me: My flight leaves very early in the morning My first flight. It leaves at around 3am because I have to do connecting flights

Tlwano: I understand

Me: I'm going to need my house for at least a week or so

Tlwano: I will make space for you. I thought you were flying in 3 days

Me: Wanted to be there early Tlwano: Any reason?

Me: I need a reason to come see my Parents? Tlwano: That's not what I meant

Me: I better find my home in one piece not to mention my cars

Tlwano: Everything of yours is still intact

Me: Tell me When are you going to find yourself a place

Tlwano: Kicking me out?

Me: Of course not.. I just need to know because I'm not going to stay here forever. My Father has been asking me to move back home

Tlwano: I thought no tech company in South Africa will ever be able to pay your salary How much are you supposed to earn tech guru? 900k a month?

Me: My business is not our business Get your shit together. Get your life together and see yourself out

Tlwano: I'll see you when you come around Me: I'll see you then
HOPE

Thandwa and I started cooking. We were halfway through when Bicycle walked out of Nhleko's room. Nhleko walked after fixing his belt. I didn't say nothing. Bicycle greeted Thandwa replied and I didn't..I wasn't going to say anything to her I didn't have to say anything to her...

Thandwa shook her head..Thandwa: Yaa neh

Me: I really had a good day and I'm not going to let anyone ruin it I'm not going to let anyone bring my spirit down

Thandwa: What happened?Me: Nothing (Smiling)

Thandwa: Look at that sleek smile I am sure it's something that has to do with a man

Me: I don't know what you talking about

Thandwa: Out with it girl

Me: Well it's nothing.. We not dating or something like that

Thandwa: Who is he? His name? Me: Calvin.. We talk on Instagram

Thandwa: Hmmmm

Me: He's currently based in Spain

Thandwa: You trust him? Could be human trafficking

Me: He's originally from here just works there His father is our frequent customer

Thandwa: Ohh wowMe: Yeap

Thandwa: Just be careful hey

Me: I'm always careful

Thandwa: Let me go to the bathroom quick

NHLEKO

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bicycle: Hai your sister.. Her heart Me: Agh don't worry about that one

Bicycle: The condom didn't burst right?Me: No it didn't

Bicycle: That's good

Me: Leso mustn't know about this Bicycle: At all

Me: Good

STHANDWA

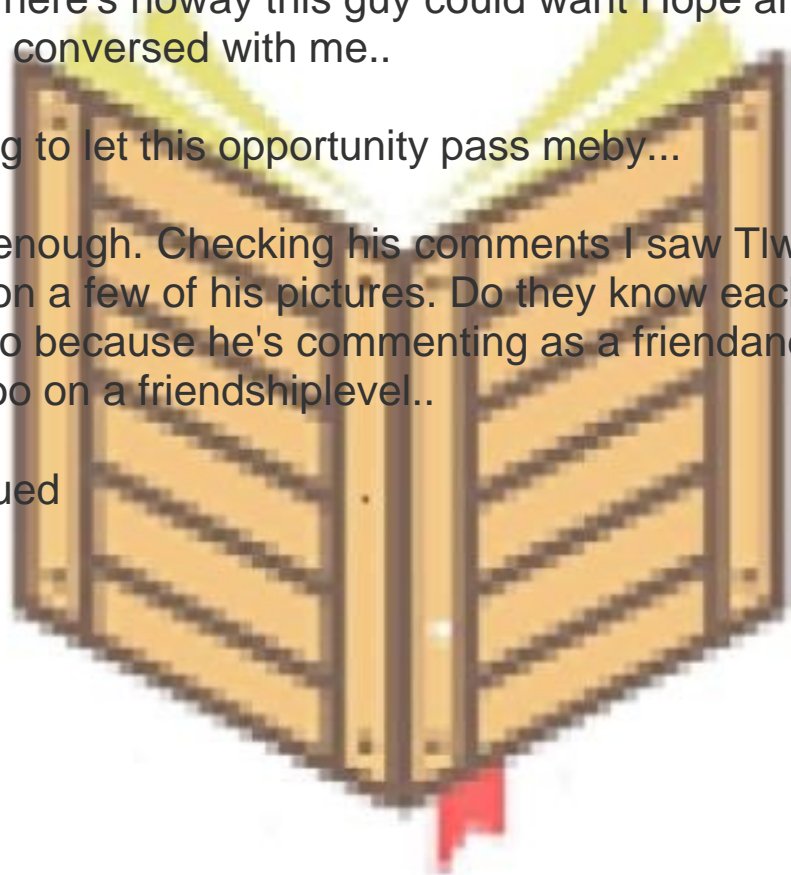
I didn't need to use the toilet I just went in to check this person. I searched him through Hope's followers. There was only one Calvin that was following her Bingo!. Searching her likes He liked almost every picture of hers and she did so with him..

I followed him. He was dang good looking Seemed like he was loaded too. There's noway this guy could want Hope after he has seen me and conversed with me..

I am not going to let this opportunity pass meby...

Surprisingly enough. Checking his comments I saw Tlwano commented on a few of his pictures. Do they know each other? Of coursethey do because he's commenting as a friendand this Calvin guy replies too on a friendshiplevel..

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

To say Thandwa and I didn't sleep last night Would be an understatement. People were coming in and going out of the yard Banging the gate making noise. It went on in the early hours of the morning That I even struggled to pray. My heart was broken So was my spirit.

Why does Nhleko treat our house like this? I sat up and drank wine throughout until it knocked me out. Eventually I was able to sleep. I woke up and prepared for work Then left with the biggest hangover...

Tannie: Are you well Hope? Me: I'm good Tannie

Tannie: You look like you haven't slept Me: Indeed I haven't

Tannie: Why is that?

Me: Just some family problems But I'll be fine Tannie: Okay I want you at your best

Stacey was off today It'll only be me and Tannie...

STHANDWA

When I went back on Instagram I couldn't find Calvin anymore. I think he has blocked me or something. That was disappointing.

I received Tlwano's call..

Me: How is it going at home?

Tlwano: All is going good at home Your side? Me: It's like how it's

been Only getting worse Tlwano: Why is your Brother like this? He's supposed to be an elder. Act right and take care of you guys

Me: I promise you

Tlwano: I'll come back then you will visit me
Me: Thank you

HOPE

I received a call from Cal..

Cal: How are you doing this morning?
Me: I am not all well

Cal: Why?

Me: My Brother has started a drug business at home

Cal: He did what?

Me: My sister and I hardly slept

Cal: That's dangerous. You can't operate directly from home He's putting your life and your sister's life in danger. Drug addicts are unruly

Me: Can't even talk to him about it He's going to tell me that it's because I'm educated and working that you do me like this

Cal: Above it all I can't even defend him on this one. It's plain wrong

Me: I have been overthinking Hurting myself with this pain I'm feeling right now

Cal: It's going to be fine Maybe not today. Not tomorrow but it's going to be fine I promise

Me: Such a promise from someone so far away

He laughed..

Cal: I have a surprise for you
Me: What surprise?

Cal: You'll see When you see it
Me: Okay

Cal: I have to go Talk to you later
Me: Bye

Cal: Enjoy the rest of your day
Me: You too

NHLEKO

Business was already going well But I'm not going to contribute nothing. Hope is working

She has everything covered so let her do everything..

Me: Business is booming Mel: Seems that way

Me: Have to stock up more

Mel: Indeed.. We need to go and get the alcohol too

Me: When? Mel: Tomorrow **Sponsored**

She has everything covered so let her do everything..

Me: Business is booming Mel: Seems that way

Me: Have to stock up more

Mel: Indeed.. We need to go and get the alcohol too

Me: When?

Mel: Tomorrow That guy said we should come tomorrow

Me: Tomorrow it is Mel: Yizo Ntwana

STHANDWA

Me: I just don't understand why Hope would have someone like that. It makes no sense Friend: Aah he'll get bored There's nothing interesting about your sister other than the fact that she's smart and went to school

Me: I mean she even only slept with one guy all her life

Friend: She couldn't even keep Patrick whatmore with this one Plus he's far

Since he blocked me I've been using my friend's phone to check him out..

Friend: Mara yena he's handsome A true black man

Me: Seems like he's rich too

Friend: How did you end up with a friend than him?

Me: I have no idea

CALVIN

My plane was to take off in a few minutes I decided to call my Dad and talk to him..

Me: Remember I said I needed a reason to move back to SA. I hope she won't disappoint I hope she'll be that reason

Dad: What attracted you to her so quick?

Me: She sounds smart. That's the first thing that attracted me to her. Looks without brains I'm old for that now. She's grounded And knows how to stand up for herself. She doesn't take nonsense

My Dad laughed..

Dad: For my own amusement I want to see where this is headed

Me: Opposites attract

Dad: It's not opposites You and her are the same

Me: We'll see.. I'd like to see where this is going

Dad: Me too

HOPE

Tannie: I hear you Hope

Me: I don't want to go into a relationship needy Men take advantage. They will act like they understand you. Act like they will be there but then take advantage of you tomorrow

Tannie: It's always like that.. Lucas's son is a good boy. I've met him a few times

Me: He is?

Tannie: Ohw yes he is He's a nice boy Me: We have been in communication for a few days now

Tannie: Well I think you should give him a chance If it ever comes to that

Me: I don't know I have a lot going on right now

Tannie: Problems will always be there Hope You just need to prioritize

Me: We'll see

STHANDWA

Friend: Get a black candle Poke needles andthen block Hope

Me: I'm not a witch and I'm not going to starttoday

Friend: I was just saying If push comes toshove

Me: No.. That's going too far. Hope is my Sister above it all I'm not going to do thatFriend

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

24

HOPE

A WEEK LATER

The situation of drugs being dealt with at my house was getting serious. Thandwa and I we hardly sleep and Nhleko seems not to care..

He's selling but not contributing even R1. I wasn't going to ask him for any contribution He knows he has to help buy food. Why should he be reminded like he doesn't live here??

Work is the only place where I get peace If it was up to me. I'd even sleep here...

Calvin and I we haven't been in communication lately. I tried texting him on whatsapp but it was only 1 tick. He can fuck off too if he feels like it.. I am not going to beg..

The toxic situation at home was making me bitter towards Nhleko. Each time I look at him Or hear his voice. I just get irritated Very irritated. If this keeps up I am scared I might end up hating him a lot which is not right..

Stacey: At least tomorrow we off and today we knocking off early

Me: Yaa that's good

It was Saturday. We will be knocking off at 13:30...

NOVELSGURU.COM

Stacey: Are you okay? Lately you don't seem like yourself

Me: Have you ever felt this intense urge to wanna die?

Stacey: That sounds serious Are you okay? Me: I am not okay

Stacey: What is it? Me: Family problems

Stacey: Can't you move out? Me: It's complicated

Stacey: Ohh Hope.. I'm sorry Me: It's not your fault

I walked to the back...

STHANDWA

I found another boyfriend His name is Neo. Not that much financial stable as Tlwano but he's trying. He's a teacher and a bit older. Tlwano and I we still seeing each other But he's very distant. I don't know what's going on with him I feel like maybe he's cheating. He's not serious and that's okay So moving on to the next one...

Neo took me shopping today I've been by his place. He's not handsome but he's clean at least and spoils me to the core. We just started dating and he does a lot of things for me. He's a divorcee Hasn't dated after divorcing. He has 2 kids with his ex wife.

Gave up their house and stays in a flat

Sponsored

He's a teacher at a private school. Secondary Teaching grade 8-12 mathematics..

Me: I also like this one Neo: You can get it

Me: Are you sure? Neo: Very sure

I took the dress..

NOVELSGURU.COM

He's 45 years old But hey.. So long he showers me with everything I want then I'm okay....

HOPE

Tannie: You learn fast I thought you'd take time

Me: It's not so difficult

Tannie: You continue to impress me This is not your department but here you are eagerto learn how to put together a bouquet of flowers

Me: It's a calming processStacey walked in..

Stacey: Hope Someone is here to see youMe: Who?

Stacey: A friendMe: A friend?

I got up..

Stacey: Might wanna uhm.. Lea-

I walked out to the receptionfor a second I thought my eyes were deceiving me. There he was in the flesh Standing by the counter.

I took off my apron..Stacey: I'll take that

She took it from me.. With me knees growingweak I forced through to get behind the counter. He was glued on his phone..

Me: Cal?

He moved his eyes from the phone andlooked at me with a smile..

Cal: Hope

Me: How did you? I mean.. You didn't tell methat.. I don't understand

Cal: I couldn't tell you because then it wouldn't be a surprise. When I got here couldn't make contact you were going torealize Change of numbers

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Woow uhm.. You are full of surprises!Cal: I don't even get a hug?

Me: Yes of course

I went all around to give him a hug He gaveme a tight one. Squeezed me like he knew how much I needed a hug my head on his shoulder. He was slightly taller than me.. Heran his hand on my back I kept it all in.

Trying to be strong so I don't burst out crying. His arms were warm
His hug made everything seem okay..

Cal: Are you okay? Me: I'm fine
We broke the hug..

Cal: Look at you You very beautiful in Person

Me: You handsome yourself.. Still can't believe you here

Cal: We had a funeral So I had to come Me: When are you going
back?

Cal: I'm not sure.. At what time are you knocking off?

Me: 13:30

Ge checked his watch..

Cal: Almost time.. Can I take you out for lunch?

I nodded..

Me: Yes I'd like that

Cal: Let me run an errand then I'll come get you

Me: Okay

He smiled and squeezed my cheek Then he left. Leaving a trail of his
cologne..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Wtf???

To be continued

25

HOPE

Calvin fetched me with a range rover. It's not that I didn't think he was going to come, I just didn't know that I was important for him to actually come... He went ahead of me to open the door for me, That shows how much of a gentleman he is..

Me: Thank you

I got in and he went to the passenger's side. Cal: Strap yourself

Me: You not a good driver? He laughed...

Cal: Strap yourself

I strapped myself and he did too... It was hard not to blush, and it was harder to keep eye contact..

Cal: How is work going?

Me: It's going good the only place that makes sense and keep me in my senses

Cal: At least there's a place that brings you joy

Me: That's true

His car was automatic, He held my hand with his other hand. That was an unexpected gesture from him..

Cal: Where do you wanna go and eat? Me: I don't know

Cal: We'll eat at I don't know I laughed...

How am I ending up with Calvin? I know we not really dating but how am I ending up with him when there's girls he could end up..

Me: How did the funeral go? Cal: It went well

I nodded..(Silence)

Cal: How is your funeral going? Me: Sorry?

Cal: The internal funeral that you have going on within you

Me: I don't know how to answer that Cal: You know, You just don't want too

Me: I don't know how I feel. Sometimes it's anger, Sometimes it's hurt and sadness. I've come to not know what happiness is

Cal: I understand a toxic environment can have a negative effect on you

He squeezed my hand..

Cal: You'll rise above it soon, God might seem to be quiet but when he comes through. It'll be like you never suffered like this

Me: I pray he comes through quicker STHANDWA

One thing I won't do is resort to witchcraft for my Sister. I know those things they backfire, All I can hope for is that this Calvin of him plays him...

Kutlwano called me..

I excused myself from Neo..Me: Babe

Tlwano: Babe Me: You good?

Tlwano: Yeah.. Where are you? My heart almost stopped beating..

Me: I'm at a friend's place, Visiting her Tlwano: I wanted to come and

see you Me: I'll tell you when I'm back but it might not be today

Tlwano: I miss you

Me: I miss you too love

Tlwano: Okay be good I love you Me: I love you too

HOPE

We drove out to the mall. He held my hand when we got out of the car. I can clearly see he communicates with the language of touch, I admire that. His touch makes you feel like everything is going to be okay, his smile warms my heart...

We walked through to this restaurant, It's not one of the restaurants I'm familiar with. Your Nandos, Spur, Wimpy and them..

Waiter: Good afternoon, Table for two? Cal: Yes please

She took out two menus and then we followed her to the table. Cal let go of my hand and opened the chair for me..

Waiter: That's so sweet, Not all guys are like that. Not even me. You very lucky Miss, to have such a boyfriend

Me: Errrr.. Thank you I faked a smile...

Waiter: I'll come back as you guys go through the Menu

Cal: Thank you He walked away..

Cal: You very lucky miss Me: Ohh shut up (Laughing)

Cal: You can order anything that you want Me: Thank you

I looked at him as he looked at his menu..

NOVELSGURU.COM

To be continued

26

HOPE

Calvin let me order any dish that I wanted in the menu. Obviously I didn't order a lot from the menu, As to not make this moment awkward.. The lunch started off slow, Then picked up. We were starting to get comfortable with each other, Talking and getting to know each other more. He's hinted how bad his relationships have been, Funny enough I also don't have much luck in relationships...

Me: How does it feel having a Father like yours? Who foretells things?

Cal: Yeah he's not like that, Doesn't throw his gift around to intimidate us and everything.

He's actually a normal Person, Only tells when there's danger

Me: He's kinda scary, I mean things he sees are very precise

Cal: I know but he's my Dad, I grew up with him being like this so you kinda get used to it

Me: You had no choice

Cal: So tell me more about your previous relationship?

Me: He just woke up one day and decided that he doesn't love me anymore. I had too much baggage, And I understand. He was not obliged to carry me with my burden. Though he hurt me at the end but he wasn't totally bad

Cal: He's the only guy you've been with? Me: The only one I've ever slept with

He choked on his drink.. Me: Are you okay?

Cal: Yeah I'm good, Just didn't expect that Me: A girl can't just sleep with one guy?

Cal: I never said that, Learn not to overreact. There's nothing wrong with a woman sleeping with one guy, It just doesn't happen very much often

Me: How many girls have you slept with? Cal: That I can't tell you

Me: Why?

Cal: Heard of "First impressions last?" Me: Unfair that I told you and you don't Cal: You just told me unprovoked, I never asked about your sex life

I looked at him, I had no come back because he was telling the truth..

Cal: Tell you what, Come spend a night at my place

Me: Isn't that inappropriate?

Cal: There's something I wanna see

Me: Can't you see it now? Cal: It's an experiment

Me: I'm not going to sleep with you

Cal: Offensive that you'd think like that, Trust me. Not all guys are douche bags

I looked at him.. I had second thoughts Cal: What harm can it do?

Me: What if you rape me, kill me, and bury me in a shallow grave?

Cal: Do you sometimes hear the things that you say?

Me: It's just weird, It's a weird request Cal: Do you trust me?

Me: I do

Cal: Perfect.. Let's go, you don't have to even go home. We'll pass by at Clicks and you can get toiletries

Me: See what I mean

Cal: It's an experiment I said.. Let's pay the bill and go
STHANDWA

I was going through Hope's whatsapp status. She was eating out, She didn't put him out there. Just his hands. It's obvious that it was him, Cal. Hope is not in communication with another male other than him.. So he's around.. Judging from the captions she seemed happy..

Neo: I need to dash out for a while Me: Okay

Neo: I have to get my child from soccer practice, My ex wife is busy

Me: It's okay

I don't really love Neo, I just want his money. So he is free to go anywhere and meet up with anyone. The only person that I love is Tiwano, and he seems to be playing me... He me on my forehead and then left..

HOPE

There's just a lot that goes in a sleepover. I don't have a clean underwear, Pajamas. This is premature and I don't know why he's insisting on a sleepover..

We started at some clothing store so I could buy myself underwears, and some sleeping wear.. All other stores were closed, It was the only one still open..

My mind was far away, That I kept on sliding the underwears too and fro..

Cal held my hand...

Cal: I am not an expert but, Judging from how your underwear is shaped through your

pants, I think you like these ones. They seem comfortable
I looked around..

Me: I know my underwear preference and you shouldn't even be touching these

Cal: Are you being a sexist? Me: No.. I'm.. This is weird Cal

Cal: It's not weird, It's new. Since I asked you to sleep over I've noticed how uncomfortable you have been. You don't like change

Me: So this is a change experiment..

Cal: You talk about moving out, But you won't even spend a night at my house. How will you be able to move out then?

Me: I'll take these ones He nodded..

Cal: Interesting

Moved over to the pajamas and sleepers.. Me: This is also very much unnecessary, Buying all these things just to spend a night? He took the sleepers and crouched in front of me...

Cal: Put your hand on my shoulder for balance
I did..

He took off my sneakers, And put on the sleepers..

Cal: You can be both independent and still allow a man to spoil you. Doesn't make you a gold digger nor does it take away your independent status from you

He rose up..

Me: We haven't paid for them

Cal: You'll walk through the counter

We both laughed, He picked up my sleepers and we went to the counter to pay..

NHLEKO

Leso was around, She should never find out about Bicycle and I..

Leso was cooking Pap and chicken.. Me: It's unlike Hope to be late

Leso: I just hope she won't make a big deal out of my cooking meat that was bought by her

Me: She should even be thankful, I mean she'll come back tired and someone would've cooked

Leso: That's very true, I'll be done soon HOPE

Our last stop was at Clicks. To get toiletries.

I did thank him for everything that he got me today. From the lunch we had to him getting me these things..

Cal: You very welcome

I reached for the door, He reached for it first. I'm just wondering should he and I continue being this close, When we mad at each other will he still open the door for me? Such gestures you get used to them..

Cal: I'll join you soon, I need a smoke

Me: You smoke? Your teeth don't show. You have good teeth for someone who smokes Cal: What? A smoker can't have a good oral hygiene?

Me: I didn't say that, Just that.. My Brother smokes and he's always complaining about his teeth, Actually had a few taken out

Cal: I'm good

He closed the door and moved to the back of the car to smoke..

I strapped the seatbelt on and my partial happiness disappeared.

What if it becomes a relationship? I'm dealing with a lot currently and I don't want our relationship to be toxic or not enjoyable because of me. Because I carry a lot of burden, and I am messed up.

Cal seems to have his life figured out, He doesn't need someone who comes with a trail of problems... Life is indeed a mess, I wish everything with me was sorted.. So I could be in a relationship to enjoy it, Not use it as an escape of my harsh reality...

He came back after a few minutes. The cigarette smell wasn't a turn off, because it was mixed with a minty smell..

Cal: Are you ready to go? Me: I'm ready to go

Cal: Alright let's go

To be continued

NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

How financial stable is Cal?? His house is beautiful. Houses that you only see on TV and It's his. He lives alone too. I spent a few minutes checking it all out Nothing was out of place. No sign of a girl being around and clean too...

Cal: I lost you for a second there

I turned back and he was leaning against the open door. In his Adidas blue&white pants white socks and a white vest..

Me: Your house is beautiful

Cal: Thank you.. My friend babysit my house whilst I'm gone

Me: Really?

Cal: Yes.. He's going through a rough patch decided that he can stay here whilst he figures everything out

Me: That's sweet of you Have you considered coming back? Like permanently coming back?

He looked at me..

Cal: We'll see.. I happen to be a great cook too



Me: I happen to be in need of taking a bath I'm tired

Cal: You need help with that?

Me: No

I walked pass him He gently held my arm and pulled me back but pulled me back to him..

Cal: I will marry you one day Some day

Me: I'm 28 and you 24

He placed both his hands on my cheeks..

Cal: I will marry you one day

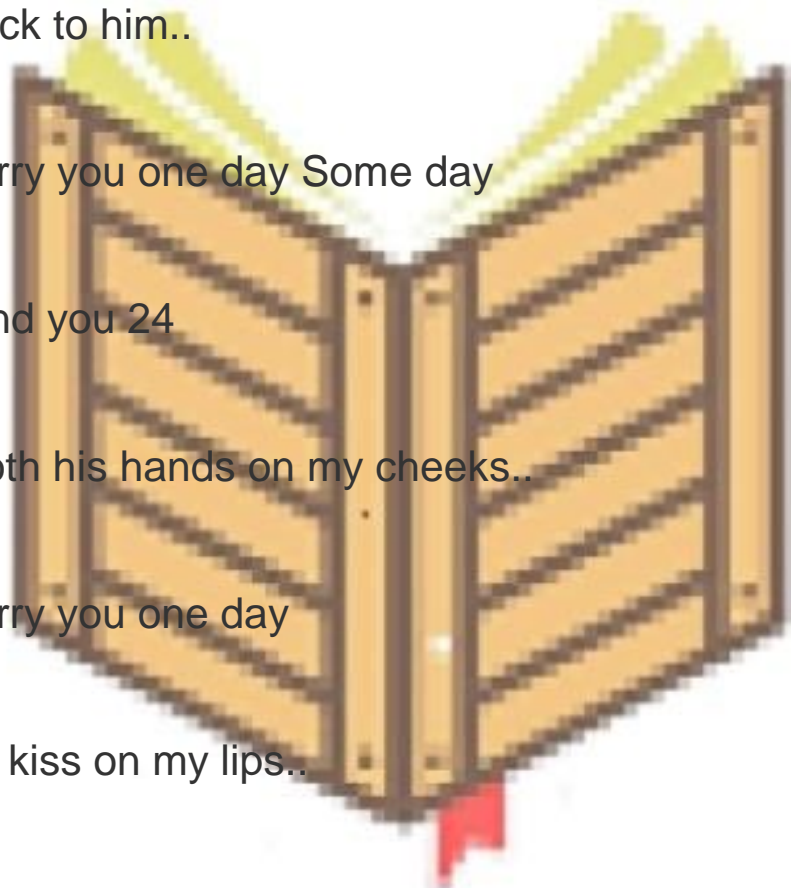
He planted a kiss on my lips..

Cal: Go bath and I'll fix us a good pasta dish

NOVELSGURU.COM

He let go and was the first one to leave the room...

He is younger than me but very mature You wouldn't expect someone his age to be mature...



STHANDWA

I was shocked out of my mind Hope's latest statuses. The house looked exactly the same as that of Tlwano.. I was confused I called Tlwano right away..

Tlwano: Babe

Me: My sister Hope is at your house

Tlwano: Huh?

Me: I have receipts what's happening? Where are you? Because I'm confused

Tlwano: I'm at my Parents house as I told you I can send you proof

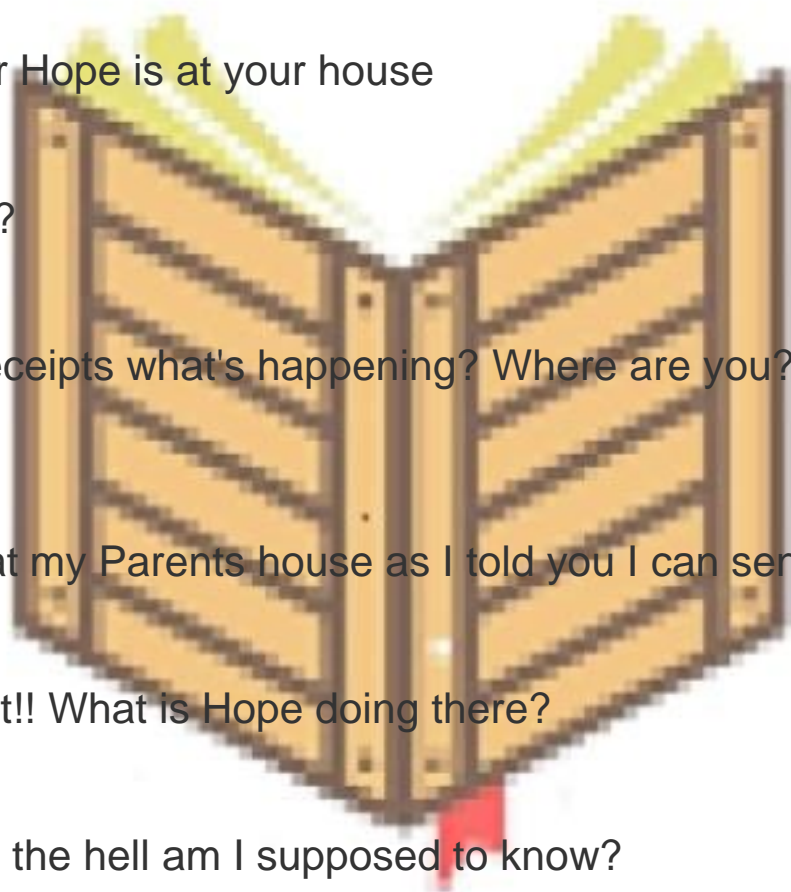
Me: Fuck that!! What is Hope doing there?

Tlwano: How the hell am I supposed to know?

Me: Are you dating my sister? Because last time I checked she was fooling around with Calvin. Your friend

Tlwano: Ohh I see the confusion. Cal is at my place right now He's come for his family funeral

Me: Why didn't you tell me?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano: I didn't think it was important

Me: Why doesn't he get his own place? Or stay at home?

Tlwano: Cal is Shona His relatives came by from Zimbabwe. The house is full So I offered that he can stay at my house

Me: Okay fine

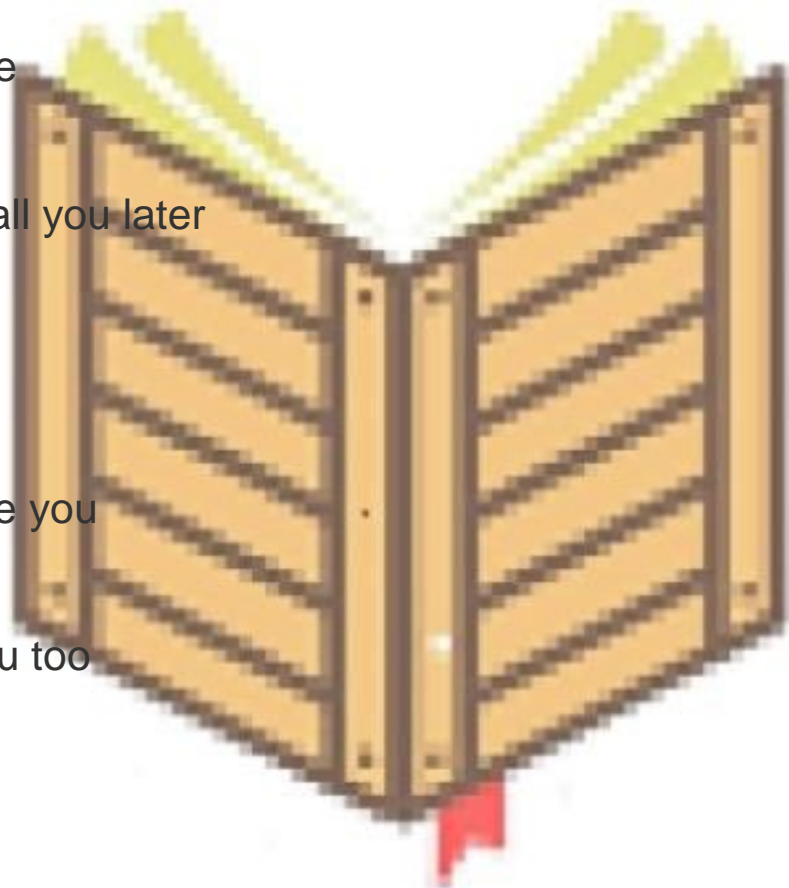
Tlwano: I'll call you later

Me: Okay

Tlwano: I love you

Me: I love you too

I hung up.....



HOPE

NOVELSGURU.COM

We have a bathroom at home. Only thing missing is a gyser So having to heat up water and everything becomes a chore..

I was in the bathtub longer than required

Sponsored

I felt like the shower I wouldn't be clean enough..

I lotioned and then wore my pajamas I took my phone and went down to the kitchen..

He was at the stove cooking Smoothly swaying from side to side whilst handling the pan..

Me: Hey

Cal: Hey.. You finally done Thought I was going to have to come up and get you

Me: I'm done.. Something smells good

Cal: Creamy pasta muscles with a salad on the side

Me: Interesting Can I help?

He looked around..

Cal: Yaa uhm... Maybe put the dishes on the table and glasses

Me: Okay but I meant like with the cooking

Cal: Placing dishes on the table is very important job



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Whatever Cal

He laughed..

I got to the table and placed the dishes. His phone was on the table It rang twice. I checked Missed call from "Tlwano". As if that wasn't shocking enough He made me his wallpaper.. I took his phone to him..

Me: It was ringing

Cal: Ohw

Me: Tlwabo?

Cal: Yaa my friend who babysit my house for me

Me: Wait.. Tlwano? As Kutlwano?

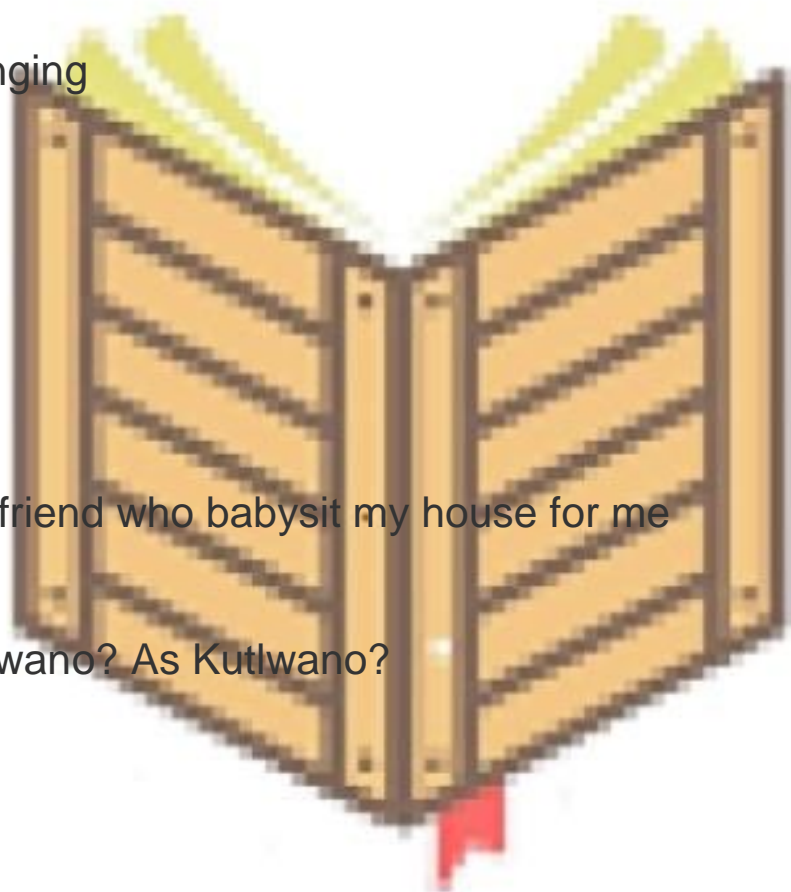
Cal: Yeah

Me: He's dating my little sister

NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: What a coincidence

Me: So this house is not his? Wait He's not as rich as he makes himself out to be?



He looked at me..

Me: Is the car even his?

Cal: I'm not going to gossip with you

He took the casserole dish to the dinning table..

Me: Ahh come on!

Cal: What's in it for me?

He put it down..

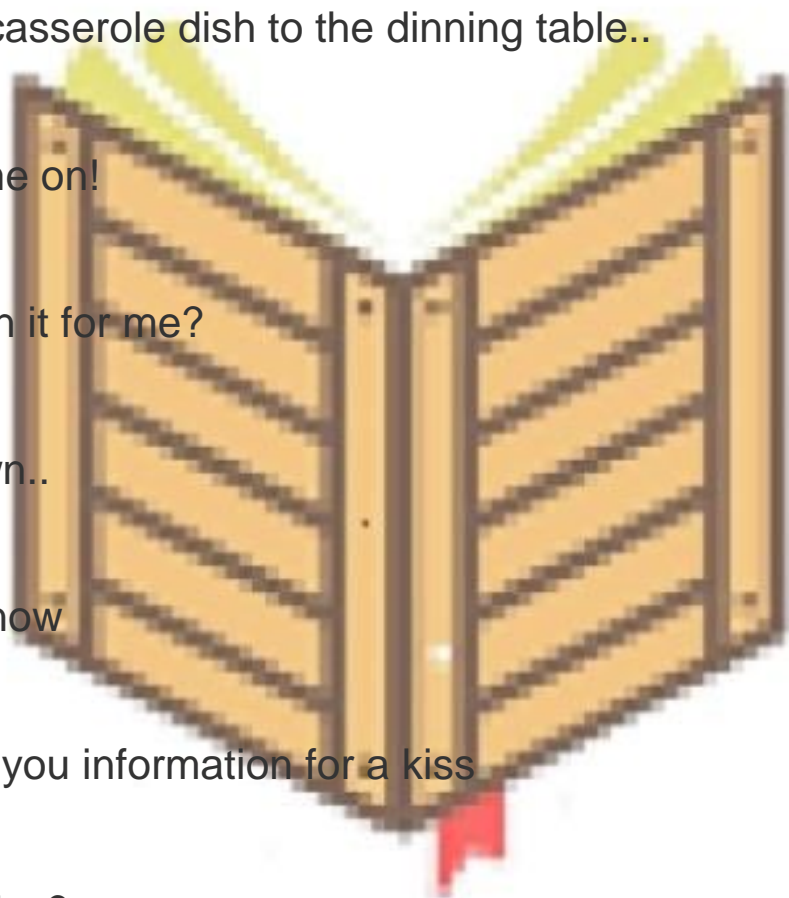
Me: I don't know

Cal: I'll trade you information for a kiss

Me: Only a kiss?

Cal: Only a kiss

Me: Okay deal



NOVELSGURU.COM

He walked up to me. He put his hand on my waist and pulled me closer Then put his other hand on mycheek. He leaned forward and my heart was beating very fast. He kissed me.. At first I was scared But after a while I relaxed. I wrapped both my hands around his neck.. We continue kissing and he moved back to the table. Leaned over it Moved both his hands down to my ass and squeezed.. We kissed andkissed I got lost in the kiss. He moved his hands up and under my pj top I moved mine on his chest..

His phone rang again interrupting us. He broke the kiss..

Cal: I should get that

Me: Yaa and I'll.. I'll continue setting up the table

He kissed me on my forehead and went to get it....
STHANDWA

Neo came back..

Neo: Hope I didn't take too long

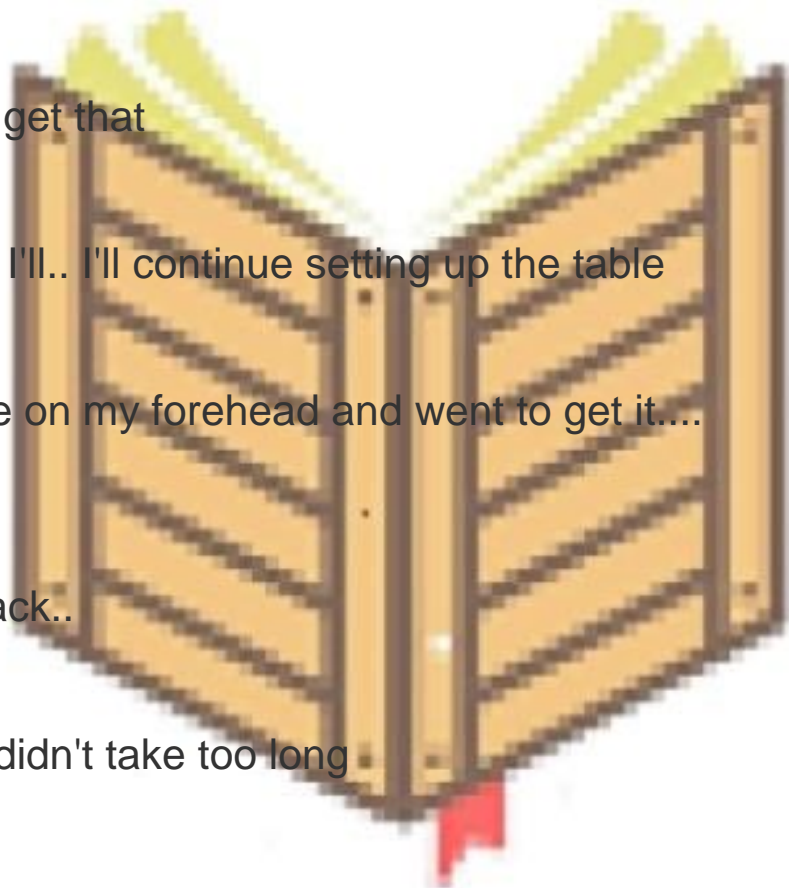
Me: No it's okay

NOVELSGURU.COM

Neo: Are you okay?

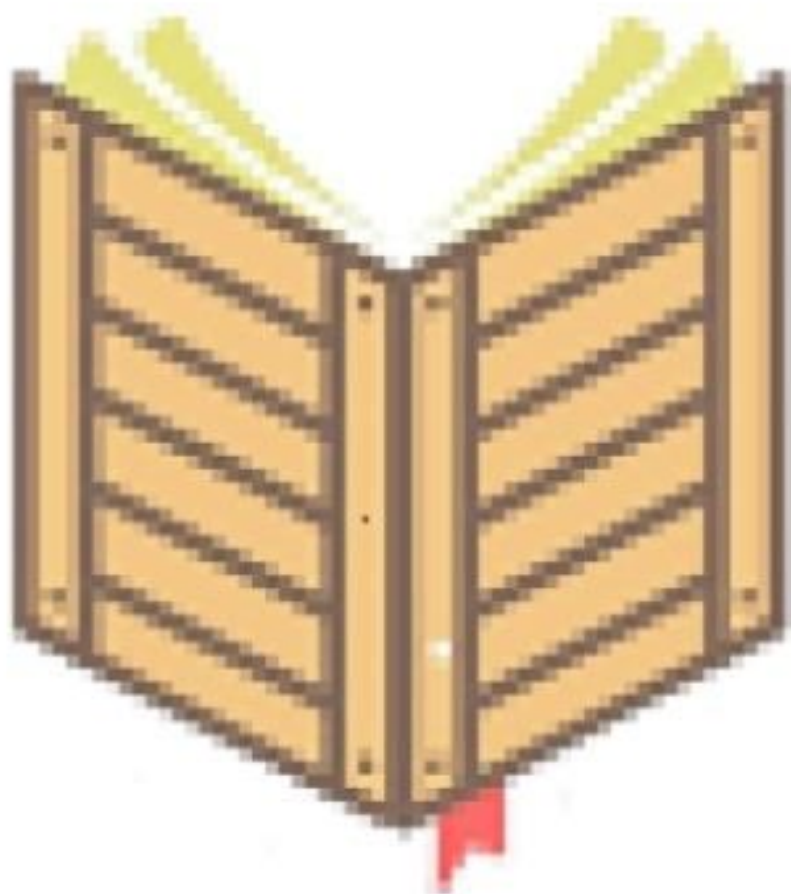
Me: I'm fine

Neo: Okay



He walked up to me and tried to kiss me I pushed him back. I had a lot running through my mind With this whole Twano Calvin and Hope situation..

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

I was woken up by a phone call from Mam'Hlangu..

Me: Ma

Her: How are you?

Me: I'm good and you?

Her: I'm well sweetie. Been seeing your whatsapp status messages

Me: Uhm yes

Her: Good to see that something nice is happening

Me: Yes.. His name is Cal not really dating

Her: Do you like him?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I do

Her: Are you ready for a relationship?

Me: I don't know

Her: We say take time after your previous relationship to heal so you don't bleed on your next relationship. If you feel like your past pain won't affect your current relationship then it's okay

Me: I don't know though I feel like my life is a mess for a relationship

Her: Life will always be a mess Just know how to balance. And I hope you haven't posted on Facebook or other social media other than whatsapp even there be careful

Me: I haven't posted him anywhere Not even whatsapp. Was just posting the house

Her: Please do pray

Me: I will thank you

Her: Sorry for waking you up at night

Me: It's okay.. Good night

Her: Good night

NOVELSGURU.COM

I hung up. I had a headache That's what I hate about wine. There's too much headache in there.. I have to drink water..

I got out of bed and went to the kitchen. Cal was sitting at the dinner table A few files and his laptop. I stood there and watched him He was deep in concentration to even realize I was standing there..

I went to him..

Cal: Thought you were sleeping

Me: I was Needed some water. I have a headache

Cal: You should always drink water after drinking wine To not up with a headache nor hangover

Me: I'll keep that in mind.. What are you doing?

Cal: Work

Me: What exactly do you do?

Cal: I invent.. Now I am creating some app for android phones

Me: What is it about?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: It's an SOS situation When you in danger you can just active it by pressing your lower volume button twice and fast. It'll send an SOS message to your contacts and the exact location where you are

Me: Wow

Cal: Yes..

Me: How much is it?

Cal: I'm doing it for some company They paid enough

Me: Enough?

Cal: Enough to make me a millionaire in South Africa

Me: Your job seems fascinating

Cal: It is but also tiring and a lot of work

Me: Let me get water Do you want anything?

Cal: I'm good

He took his glasses and put them on..

Cal: Glasses because I sit in front of the PC for too long

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Okay

I walked to the kitchen Turned back and looked at him working....

STHANDWA



The following morning Neo drove me home because his kids were coming over for dinner.. He gave me R500..

When I got home Leso was here. Hope was not around..

Nhleko: Hope didn't sleep here Do you know where she is?

Me: She has a boyfriend

Nhleko: Wasn't she dating that useless guy and broke up with her? Now she's dating again?

Me: Saw her whatsapp statuses But she deleted them now.. He seems rich Think maybe uthwele

Nhleko: Miss goody two shoes Hope didn't see that one coming? Entlek I don't care so long he has money. Going to pay lobola and I get money. I don't care Even if uthwala ngaye

Me: Just don't allow him to come here He shouldn't come here. Hope knows ukuba no boyfriends are allowed here I don't care if Tlwano came

Nhleko: I won't allow him Ned because Hope is what she is. She's disrespectful

Sponsored

NOVELSGURU.COM

Ned because Hope is what she is. She's disrespectful and she might wanna pull her foot off and think she runs the house

Me: True.. Don't allow

Nhleko: I won't

HOPE

Cal was sleeping. He slept pretty late..

I stood there and looked at him He was sleeping on his tummy. He was gone I don't think anything would wake him up..

I heard the doorbell ring I went down to open. Probably Tiwano..

I opened and it was Lucas.. I don't stood there frozen Not knowing what to say..

He looked at me and smiled..

Lucas: Good morning

Me: Mor-.. Good morning

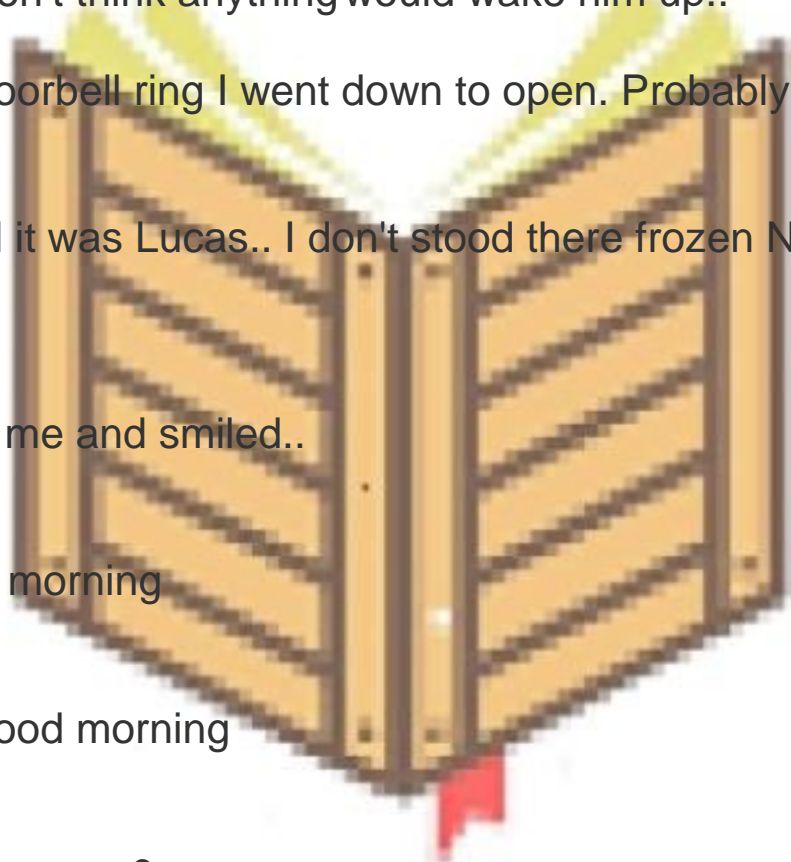
Lucas: How are you?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I'm well and you?

Lucas: I'm good.. May I come in?

Me: Uhm.. Yes..



He walked in I closed the door..

Lucas: Is Calvin in?

Me: Yes he's sleeping

Lucas: Sleeping.. We were meant to go somewhere

Me: He was working He slept pretty late

Lucas: I see I will call him

Me: I can wake him up

Lucas: No it's okay.. I'll call him

Me: Okay

Lucas: Good seeing you Hope

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Good seeing you too

He walked to the gate..

Lucas: Ohw open the cupboard ontop



I opened I saw books..

Lucas: Breakfast Lunch Supper.

Me: I don't understand

Lucas: Recipes of his favorite meals Compiled by his Mother. The other cupboard and the fridge has all the ingredients if you get stuck. Call his mother she initialed every page with her signature phone number and email address

Me: I see

Lucas: Enjoy the rest of your day

Me: You too

He walked out and closed the door...

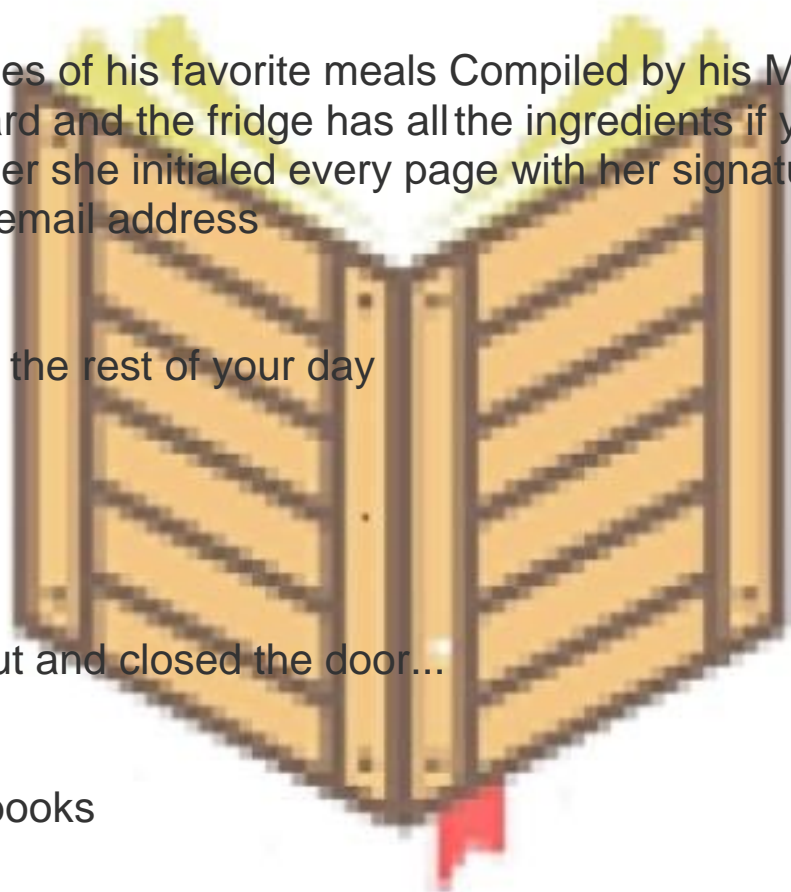
Me: Recipe books

I closed the cupboard...

NOVELSGURU.COM

I looked at the time Opened the cupboard again and took out the breakfast book..

TLWANO



I was panicking. Thandwa knows the truth I'm screwed. Mainly because I have been flexing with things that aren't mine. I only have the VW in my name Nothing more. House and rest of the cars are his...

I checked my bank balance It was a mess. R5000 I blew a lot of money since I've been home flexing...

What a shitty situation...

HOPE

Me: Spinach Mushroom Strata. Prep time (25min)... Cook time 1hr15min..

What the hell am I doing? Why am I even doing this? Well he prepared dinner for us last night. It'll only be fair if I prepare breakfast.. I looked at the whole recipe.. Got disturbed by the house phone ringing..

I answered..

Me: Hello

NOVELSGURU.COM

Voice: Hello.. Who is this?



Me: Hope.. Who am I speaking too?

Voice: Rosemary.. Maringa

Me: Ohw Calvin's Mother

Rose: Yes...I usually call him everymorning when he's around

Me: He's sleeping.. I can wake him up

Rose: Are you his girlfriend or something? He did tell me about a Hope

Me: I am.. Uhm.. I am his girlfriend or something

Rose: I'll call later Hope His girlfriend or something

Me: Yes Mam'

Rose: Avocado Chevre and Bacon Omelette

Me: I'm sorry?

Rose: That's his favorite And easier to prepare



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Thank you

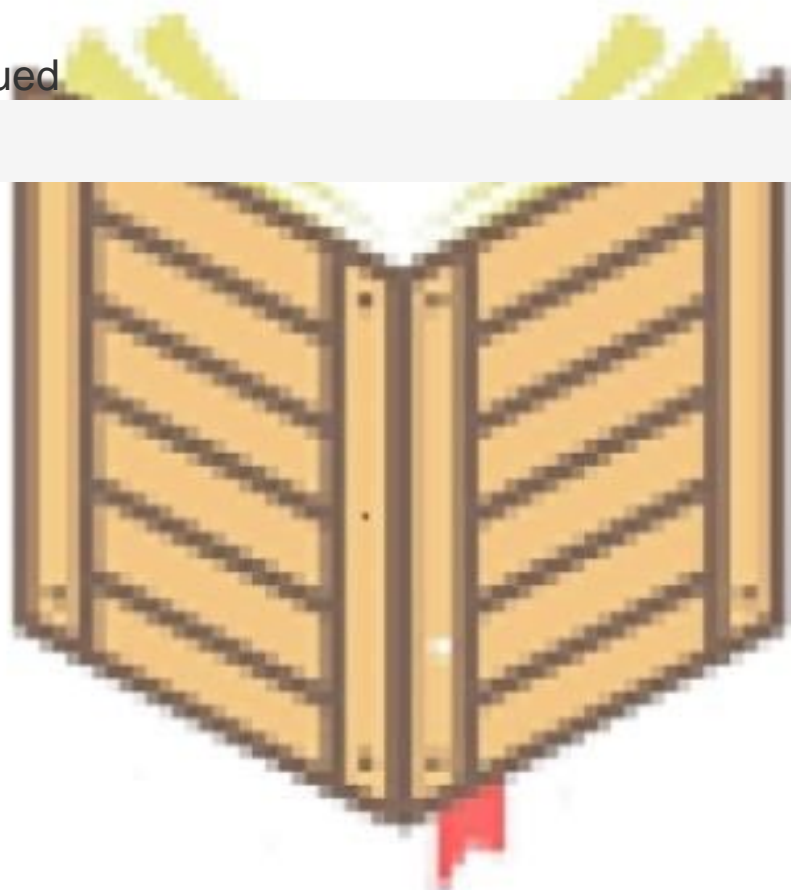
Rose: You'll get the hang of it Bye

Me: Bye

I put the phone down..

To be continued

29



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

I made sure to prepare his breakfast by timing him on when he wakes up and takes a shower. It was easier to prepare and didn't take much time. He came down as I was setting up the table..

Cal: Good morning

Me: Please sit I've made you breakfast

He pulled the chair and sat down..

Cal: My favorite

Me: I found your recipe books Thought I should try it out

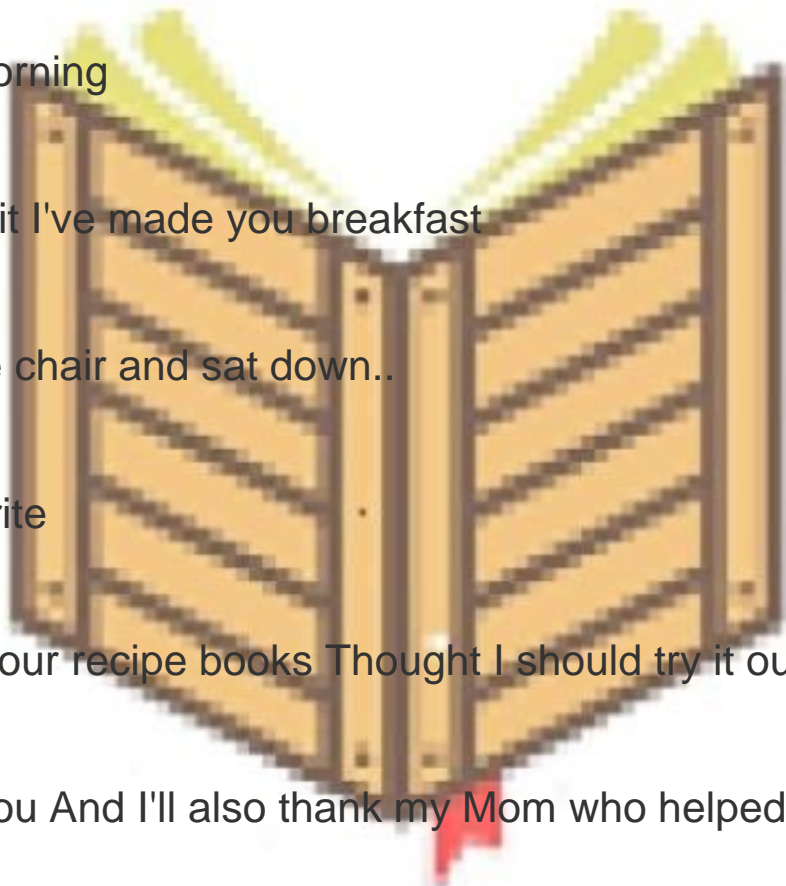
Cal: Thank you And I'll also thank my Mom who helped you

I sat down...

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: How did you know?

Cal: Out of all the 15 breakfast recipes you chose my favorite It's not by accident nor a coincidence



Me: Your father was here

Cal: Ya he texted me

Me: Your parents think that we dating

Cal: They always think everything

Me: They nice people

Cal: Don't be fooled by my mom. She is nice but also can speak her mind when needed too But all in all. They are good people Wouldn't dislike you for no reason

Me: If it were other people Your Dad would've told me shit

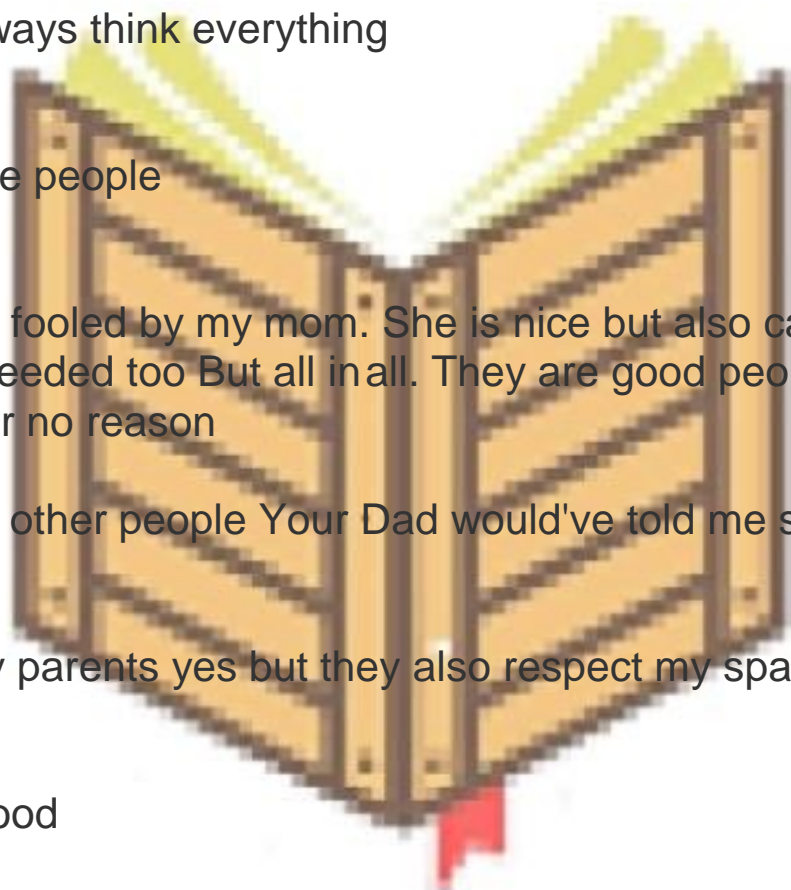
Cal: They my parents yes but they also respect my space

Me: That's good

Cal: So Hope when are we actually going to start dating?

Me: I don't know.. I have a lot going on

Cal: I'm not here to complicate your life Nor be your saving grace. I just wanna share mine with you and yours with me then see where it takes us



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: You far

Cal: I can always come back

Me: Because of me?

Cal: Because I have been thinking about coming back

Me: I have never been lucky with relationships

Cal: You just never dated someone good

Me: You good?

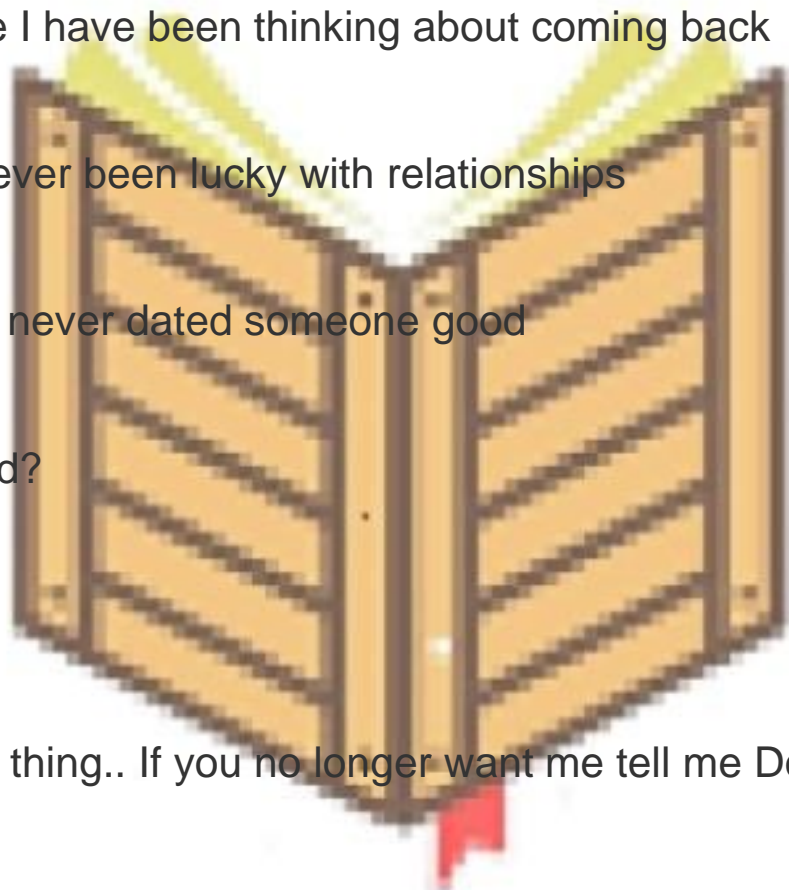
Cal: I try

Me: Just one thing.. If you no longer want me tell me Don't cheat

Cal: Same as you

NOVELSGURU.COM

I don't know what I was thinking at that moment Agreeing to a relationship when I had just come out of a messy one..



Cal: I'll go back to resign sort a few things out. Then come back

Me: Okay

I smiled...

STHANDWA



Me: What exactly are you saying?

Neo: I'm saying that I can't do this anymore My wife and I we are thinking of sorting out things

Me: I thought you were divorced

Neo: Separated.. Look I'm sorry and it's not like you loved me You just wanted my money and it's okay

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Whatever Neo

I hung up and blocked him...

Me: Stupid ass!!

HOPE

I dressed up after breakfast..

Cal: Ready to go?

Me: Yes

Cal: I'll drive you home

Me: I had a great time.. Thank you

Cal: Well you can visit until I leave

Me: That would be nice

Cal: You can go home get a few clothes. Stay for a week I'll drive you to work and pick you up

Me: I don't know

NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: You spent a night You passed the experiment. You can spend more nights

Me: Okay let's see how it will turn out



Cal: Let's go get your clothes

He extended his hand to me

Sponsored

I really didn't want him to see my home life.. At least not now..

STHANDWA

I received a text from Tlwano Saying he's outside. Nhleko was not around Only Leso was..

I opened the front door and let him in..

Tlwano: Hey

Me: Hi

He kissed me on my cheek..

Tlwano: Who you with?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: My Brother's girlfriend

Tlwano: I see the tarven next door is open let's get a few drinks

Me: Okay



We went next door...

HOPE

Me: Do you ever get angry?

Cal: Everyone gets angry I do get angry. But most of the time I don't allow anger to control me I view the situation first. See if it's worth me getting angry at

Me: That's a good one I get angry all the time

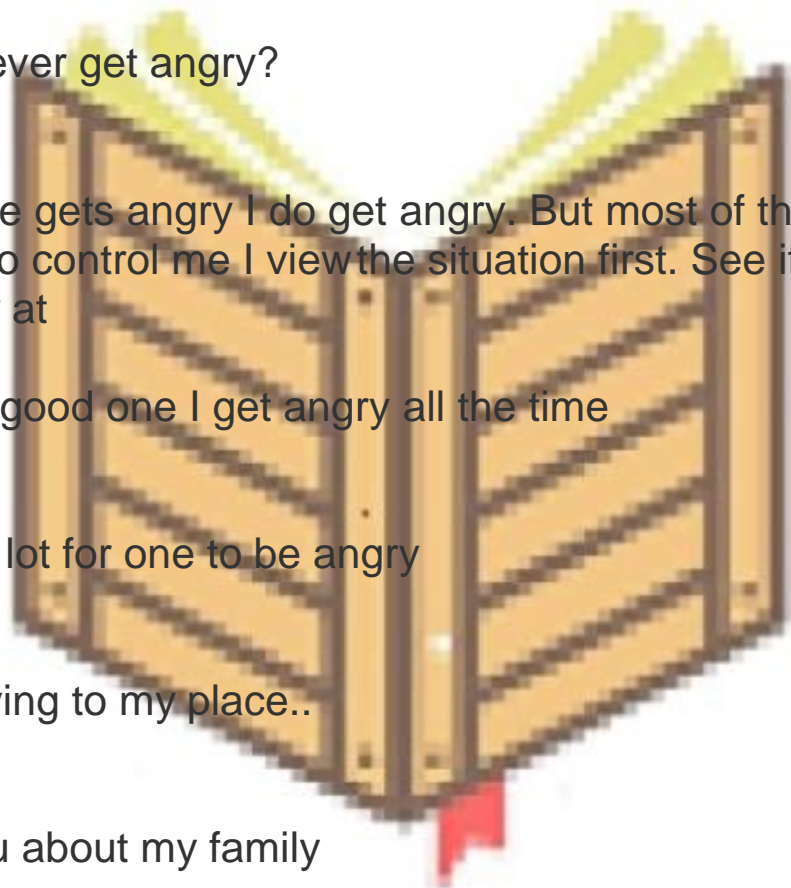
Cal: Takes a lot for one to be angry

We were driving to my place..

Me: I told you about my family

Cal: I am not dating your family I really don't care about them. Nothing they will say or do will make me turn back and rethink our relationship I am with you not them. You can't change how people are Only they can change themselves. Also try not to allow them to change you

Me: Need to bring my praying candles with



NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: I don't think that's advisable

Me: You don't believe in praying with candles?

Cal: I do but aren't you supposed to be clean when using them?

Me: Clean?

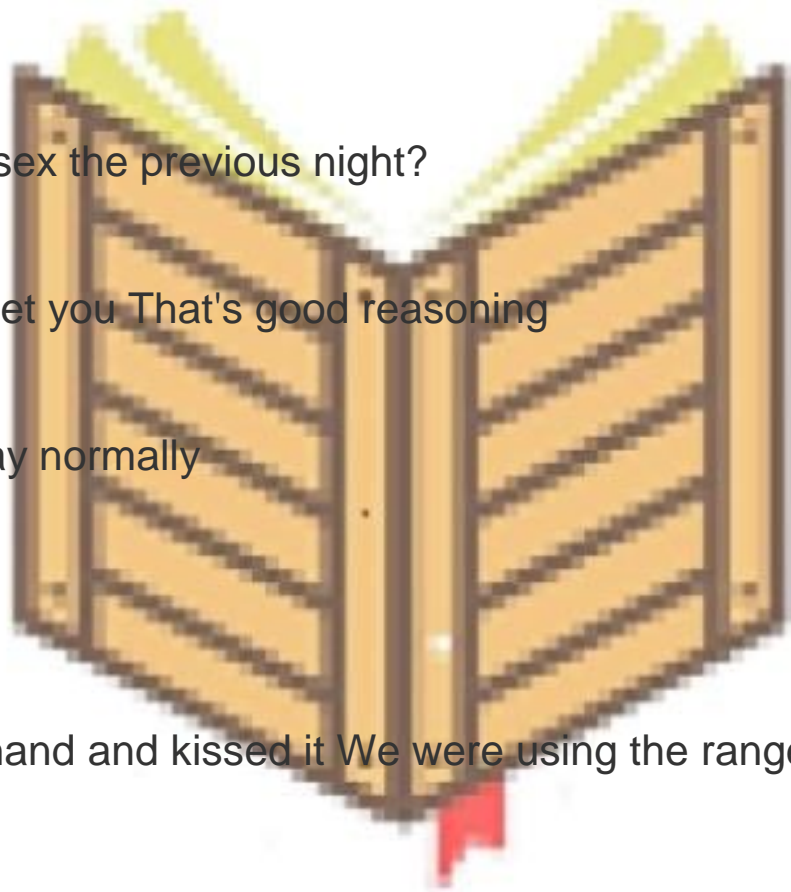
Cal: Like no sex the previous night?

Me: Ohhh I get you That's good reasoning

Cal: We'll pray normally

Me: Okay

He held my hand and kissed it We were using the range rover



STHANDWA

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I thought you were going to come with the Range Rover? I really like it

Tlwano: Fuel.. I didn't take it driving it around everyday at home. It's a waste of fuel I only drive it when I go somewhere

Me: Okay.. Yazi Hope is feeling herself too much with Calvin

Tlwano: I don't see them working out. Calvin is based in Spain That's a huge distance between them. Plus he might have someone there He's probably here entertaining himself with your sister

Me: Worse she's busy taking pictures of your house Posting like it's Calvin's house. I didn't wanna burst her bubble

Tlwano: Let her be Hope seems to have experienced the good life It's all new to her

We both laughed..

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

We parked at the gate. I noticed Tlwano's vw parked at my gate. This ought to be interesting..

Cal: Babe

I looked at him..

Cal: Hold the car key

Me: Why?

Cal: Trust me on this one

Me: Okay



NOVELSGURU.COM

I held the keys as we made our way in. The front door was already open laughter and loud talking was taking place. When we got in it was Thandwa Leso and Tlwano. They were drinking flying fish..

The loudness toned down as we walked in holding hands Smiles vanished..

Me: Good day Sanibonani

They greeted back Except for Tlwano who by now probably needed an ambulance from the shock he was experiencing..

Me: That is my little sister Thandwa That's Leso my Brother's girlfriend and your friend. Guys this Calvin My boyfriend

Leso: Hi

Cal: Hi

Thandwa: Nice to meet you

Cal: Likewise

Tlwano: Cal

Cal: Whatsup?

Me: I'll go and pack a few Will you be okay?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: Yeah.. I think so

As I was walking away I heard Nhleko's whistle.. He made his way in with his friend Skhumba....



Nhleko: Ehh who is driving that machine parked outside

Leso: Which machine?

Skhumba: The evoque

Me: It's my boyfriend's car Cal this is my brother Nhleko. Nhleko this is my boyfriend Calvin.. That's his friend Skhumba

Skhumba: Dammit man what is it that you do?

Cal: I am into tech

Nhleko: It pays neh?

Cal: Yes because I'm based in Spain currently and to answer your question. That's not my car anymore

Thandwa: If I may It's actually Tlwano's car

Tlwano cleared his throat..

Skhumba: I'm confused.. Who is Tlwano?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa: My boyfriend here

Nhleko: How is it his car?

Thandwa: See Cal and Tlwano are friends and Cal stays in Tlwa-

Tlwano: Babe not now

Cal: What I was about to say was that The car is not mine anymore because I am going to gift it to her The day we get married

The room went quiet I was shocked myself..

Me: Huh??

Cal: Never really liked it Peer pressure made me get it

Nhleko: Cash?

Cal: Actually my parents added it was half/half

Leso: People get cars because of peer pressure now? I can't even get a damn taxi fare that easily

Cal: It was nice meeting everyone May I please have the keys.. I'll wait in the car

NOVELSGURU.COM

Nhleko: You can chill with us Tlwano is here.. Everyone is here My girlfriend is here. Wouldn't be right singling you out

Cal: I understand and thank you for your kindness but it's respect. To you as Hope's big brother and to your late father. I shouldn't even be standing here I don't know about you but my Dad would be livid

hearing this because I'm supposed to step foot in when I've done right. It's respect I'm supposed to end outside the yard

Cal was shocking me too

Sponsored

I'm supposed to end outside the yard

Cal was shocking me too I didn't expect this..

Cal: Babe.. May I??

I gave him the keys..

Cal: Ohw by the way Tlwano I want you out of my house in a month's time. Since I'm supposed to give you a 3 months notice I'll pay your rent for 3 months at your new place. It's only fair

Tlwano looked down..

Cal took out his wallet. He took out a few R200 notes..

Cal: Here.. I don't know what you call it in your culture

Sikhumba: Intlawulo

NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: That.. It's for stepping my foot in the house and also may I borrow your sister for a week?

Nhleko: Yaa of course man

Cal: Thank you

He looked at me..

Cal: I'll be in the car

Me: Okay

I was speechless.. He walked out We all remained quiet for a while..

Leso: What just happened?

Thandwa got up Tlwano tried to grab her arm. She yanked it off..

Tlwano: Babe

Thandwa: Aii fusek.. Leave me alone!!

She walked to the bedroom..

Me: I'll go and pack

NOVELSGURU.COM

I also went to the bedroom..

Nhleko: 1k cash!



Skhumba: A rich and respectful person You don't get that much often

CALVIN MARINGA

I stood by the car took out a cigarette and smoked it. Some girl passed..

Her: Hi

Me: Hello

Her: Are you? Are you Thandwa's boyfriend?

Me: No.. The other sister

Her: Hope?

Me: Yes

Her eyes widened and she laughed..

Her: Are you serious? Uptight Hope?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I'm sorry you are?

Her: I am.. They call me bicycle I'm a family friend

Me: I see

Tlwano walked out and made his way to me..

Bicycle: Tlwano.. Hey

Tlwano: Not now

He stood right in front of me..

Tlwano: Wtf Man??

Me: Sorry?

Tlwano: You chose to come and embarrass me like that?? In front of my girlfriend and her family? I thought we were friends

Me: How did I embarrass you? It is my house and it is my car

Tlwano: You full of shit!! Just because you have money come from a good financial stable family doesn't mean you should treat people like that



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Don't project your insecurities to me and what you doing right now is very disrespectful. You can't start such shit by your girlfriend's house At least respect that. If you have a bone to pick with me We will do this some other time.. Understand??

I threw the cigarette down and stepped on it Then I got into the car..

HOPE

Thandwa was mad If visible. I would see smoke coming out of her ears..

I didn't say nothing I just took my things..

Thandwa: You enjoying this aren't you?

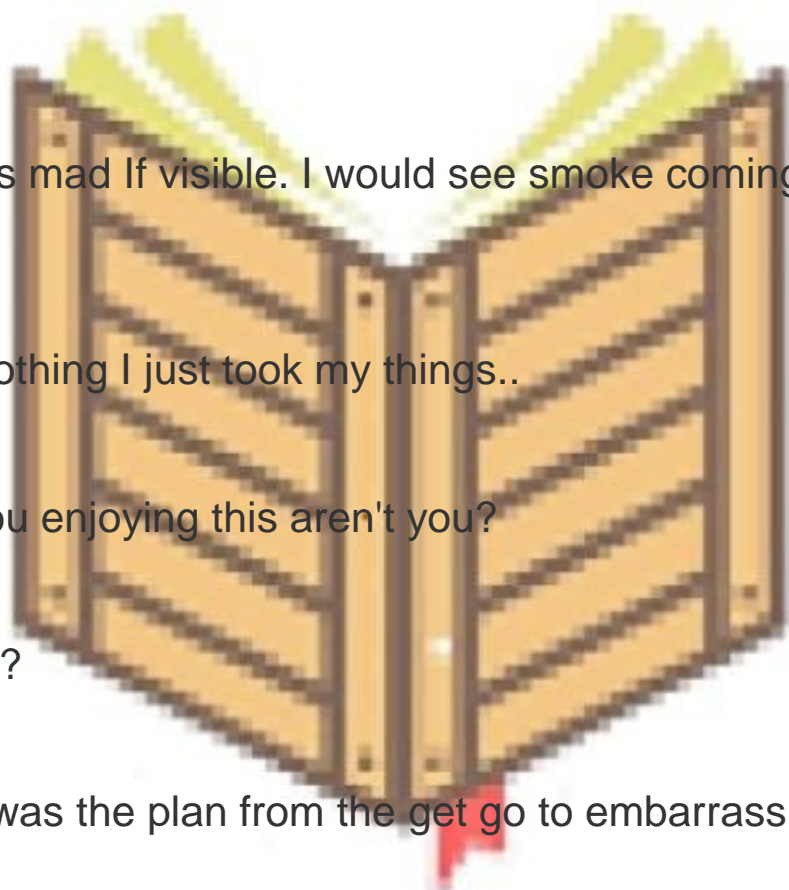
Me: I'm sorry?

Thandwa: It was the plan from the get go to embarrass my boyfriend

Me: Eyy I don't know what you talking about Don't involve me in Tiwano and Cal's mess. The situation with the house and cars I wasn't there when they made the arrangements

Thandwa: I never thought my sister would be this evil Embarrassing me in front of everyone

Me: Who is everyone? Leso? Nhleko? Come on!



Thandwa: You are evil Hope This fake persona you put out that fools everyone. You won't fool me

Me: I seriously don't know what you on about

Nhleko: Thandwa your boyfriend is leaving I think he's feeling the pressure

Me: Fuck that lying bastard can leave Nawe Nhleko you are not loyal. Being fooled by money???

Nhleko: Ehh what did I do?

Thandwa: Nothing Just leave me alone!

I couldn't wait to pack up and leave My first time seeing Thandwa and Nhleko turning against each other like that...

CALVIN MARINGA

Dad: Calvin you can't just disappear

NOVELSGURU.COM

I was on the phone with Dad..

Me: I didn't disappear the funeral was yesterday Everything got done yesterday. I didn't know there were things needed to be done today

Dad: I blame the private schools we enrolled you at

I chuckled..

Me: I would pass there but Hope is with me It'll be inappropriate. At least if it was only you and Mom

Dad: It's getting serious between you two?

Me: It's official

Dad: I did tell you she's a good girl when I read her Underneath all the pain and anger.. She's a good girl

Me: That she is

Dad: Then we'll talk

Me: Tomorrow after dropping her off at work

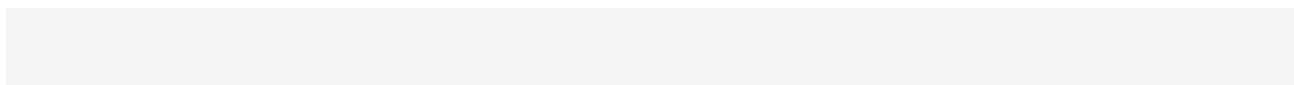
Dad: No problem.. I love you Son

Me: I love you too Dad

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM



HOPE

I was lost for words I was speechless and didn't expect Calvin to react in that manner. I am not mad just surprised that someone stood up for me No one has ever stood up for me. We have just met and I felt deep down the love rising and building up. I had this assurity that I'll be safe with him...

We got to the house..

Cal: You've been very quiet

I looked at him..

Cal: Are you okay?

Me: I just never had someone stand up for me like that

Cal: I don't usually do that But I saw the direction in which the conversation was leading

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Yaa but Thandwa's anger is worrying me This is how siblings turn against each other because of jealousy

Cal: I know and you are correct to be worried. She won't resort to witchcraft Physical witchcraft. She's scared of the repercussions but she will do it in her heart and spirit. Don't take it lightly and evil eye can be as dangerous as physical witchcraft. When you have too many of those They send a negative energy around you. It's important for

you to pray Do a self cleansing bath so that your aura can always be clean

Me: A self cleansing bath?

Cal: Tomorrow I'll ask Dad for the aura cleansing salt. It's rough salt but instead of your normal white the stones are of many colours. Red Yellow Green blue crystal white. They all stand for different energies Like red for spiritual protection Yellow for your dreams and more opportunities with regards to employment. Blue for peace healing and joy. Green for abundance you mix them together each colour. They cleanse your aura so that even when you pray your prayers won't be blocked And your guides will always have a clear communication pathway with you

Me: Wow

Cal: You will be fine I do feel deep down you going to make it. Storms don't last They bound to fade. It doesn't rain every day Eventually sunshine and a rainbow will come up All you need to do is not give up. The pain you've been through Is not compared to the blessings that are kept for you. Sometimes we need to experience the storm for our own personal growth So when the sun comes up we know how to embrace the warmth of it. I believe in you and I believe in us only if you believe too

Me: The motivation I needed

Cal: Why don't you go rest and I'll prepare something to eat for you
Sponsored
How is that?

Me: That would be great

Cal: I just have a little work left to do then I'll check up on you when I'm done

Me: Okay.. I'll go rest

I walked pass him..

Cal: Excuse me?

Me: Huh?

Cal: Aren't you forgetting something?

Me: I don't think so

Cal: Something of a kiss?

Me: Really?

Cal: Yes

NOVELSGURU.COM

I walked up to him and we kissed...

STHANDWA



I was on the phone with Tlwano..

Tlwano: I'm sorry I should've told you

Me: So Calvin was right?

Tlwano: Yes

Me: Dammit Tlwano!

Tlwano: I never saw the need to get a place of my own since I was keeping guard on his I never thought he was fully going to come back

Me: How does a man leave everything behind for a woman?

Tlwano: You think he's coming back for Hope?

Me: Yes! I don't know Calvin that well but what other reason would make him come back now? Why has he never come back before?

Tlwano: You on to something

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: So he loves her that much? That was quick

Tlwano: Look I'll get my own place okay?

Me: You better How else am I to compete with Hope?

Tlwano: I'll sort it out
HOPE

I got into the bedroom and put my bag down. I sat on the bed and tears burned my eyes. I was shaking too. Have you ever had so much bad luck that you get used to the pain? So much that when something good happens you can't even be happy? You get shocked and scared? I might not be looking at Cal as my saviour Nor my Hero. I don't want him to save me but he is my safe place currently..

I want us to share the love equally I want us to be equally happy. I'll try my outmost best to embrace this positive part of my life and then work on my situation So my relationship won't take a strain. What he did today I don't think I'll ever forget..

TLWANO

Thandwa got me thinking and she is right. Cal and I have been friends for a long time He has never been interested in coming back to this broken country. Not even for his Parents Why now? Why suddenly with Hope?. Cal embarrassed me today He degraded me in the presence of my girlfriend and her family...

I sniffed the drugs in my car. What can break Cal now? What could the sweetest revenge be? If Hope was no longer around..

CALVIN

I was busy on my PC. Suddenly my vision started being a bit blurry. I fixed my glasses but still and I had this sharp pain running from the back all the way to my forehead.

I quickly took off the glasses and went to the trash can bin and vomited inside. Going upstairs and vomiting I don't wanna scare Hope. After vomiting the throbbing headache seized and my vision was now good. I took the plastic from the trash can out to the outside bin..

When I got back I called my father heading upstairs to rinse my mouth and drink some paracetamol..

Dad: Cal

Me: I vomited It started again

He exhaled..

Dad: How bad?

Me: Not too bad this time

NOVELSGURU.COM

Dad: Cal..

Me: I sit around my PC a lot I think that's the reason

Dad: No.. We know the reason



Me: I am not going to accept a gift I don't know about

Dad: Cal you have visions you get constant headaches sometimes you just randomly blackout. You went to Spain running from this But it's still catching up with you. You can still live your life but you need to accept who you are

Me: I'm not accepting anything I don't know

Dad: You are blessed because you are heavenly connected If it was ancestral you wouldn't even be this successful. You with Hope and yes you might love her No doubt but she's the only one who will understand because she is also spiritually gifted. Fate brought you two together Not even open a church but to accept and help those who need healing through prayer and touch. It's that easy Cal

I rinsed my mouth..

Me: I have to go We'll talk

Dad: We are a family of spiritual gifted people except for your Mother. It's who you are and you can't change that

Me: I hear you

NOVELSGURU.COM

Dad: We'll talk

Me: Bye

I looked at Hope sleeping.. I walked up to her Pulled the mini blanket and covered her. I held her hand and I got a vision instantly no different from a premonition. Though all I saw was a gun going off three times..

Hope: Hey Babe

I looked at her..

Hope: Thought you already started working?

Cal: I was about too.. Just wanted to check up on you Sorry if I woke you up

Me: It's okay

Cal: Go back to sleep I'll prepare something to eat

Me: Okay Babe

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

STHANDWA

Nhleko came to me To see how I'm holding up. I didn't wanna talk to him right now He did nothing but betray me..

Nhleko: I'm sorry you feel that way

Me: What happened to you? The deal we had?

Nhleko: This guy seemed genuine for me to just be rude to him

Me: I don't care even if he was the messiah But you don't go back to your word

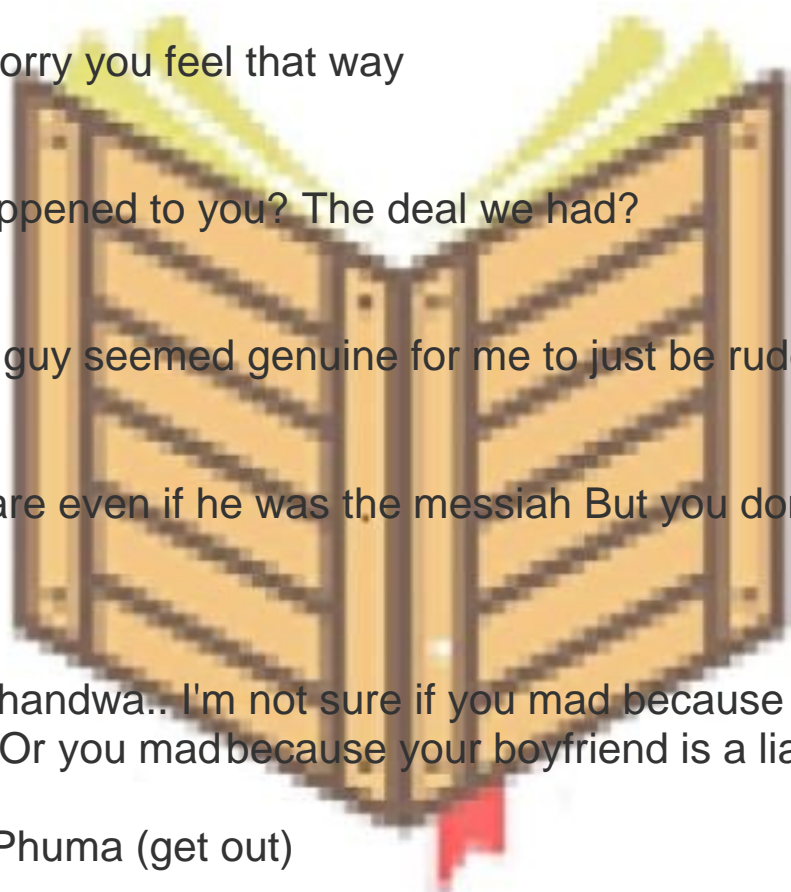
Nhleko: Aii Thandwa.. I'm not sure if you mad because I betrayed you in your mind Or you mad because your boyfriend is a liar

Me: Yazini.. Phuma (get out)

Nhleko: Nama issues straight!

Me: You broke your father's door because of those bitches but I have issues?

Nhleko: Okay whatever Thandwa



He walked out....

HOPE

I don't know what was happening but I found myself what seemed like a hotel room. An expensive one judging from what I was seeing. The pure white sheets a small glass table with wine and fruits. A champagne bottle chocolates and a rose petals on the bed As if like I was on a date..

Voice: Hope

I looked at the direction where the voice was coming from I saw a man standing by the window. Wearing all black..

Me: Who are you? Where am I?

He turned around and looked at me. He had tattoos on his neck Black hair and beautiful glowing eyes.. I couldn't see how far the tattoos extended because of his outfit. It covered every inch of his body like he was a mafia..

Him: Have a sit please

Me: I'm not going to h-

I found myself being pushed back to the chair...

NOVELSGURU.COM

Him: It's okay

Me: Who are you? Where am I?

Him: I go by many names but call me your guardian angel. Your saving grace

Me: What are you saving me from?

Him: Everything

Me: Am I in heaven? Am I dead?

Him: Hardly.. You in my world

Me: What world?

He poured the wine It was dark red.. Like blood

Him: A world of riches Where riches save you from being disrespected by the public out there. A world where I can give you power money and fame. We can use your talent in singing to do that

Me: Lucifer?

Him: In the flesh

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Ohh my.. Whaa.. Aren't you in hell or something?

Him: Not everything is at it seems

Me: How did you.. What am I doing here?



Him: I think you have already asked those questions

Me: What do you want from me?

Him: I can help you. I can give you 3 wishes and you'll get everything that you want so long it's worldly connected

Me: At what price?

Him: It's not really that deep I tell you You have a situation with your Brother don't you?? You sacrifice Nhleko and I'll do the rest He will never bother you again

Me: I might be going through it but I'll never sign my soul to you

Him: Why do people think you sign your soul to make a deal with me? Trust me I own no souls. You cannot sell a soul I can't take a soul that I never created

Me: Why am I here?

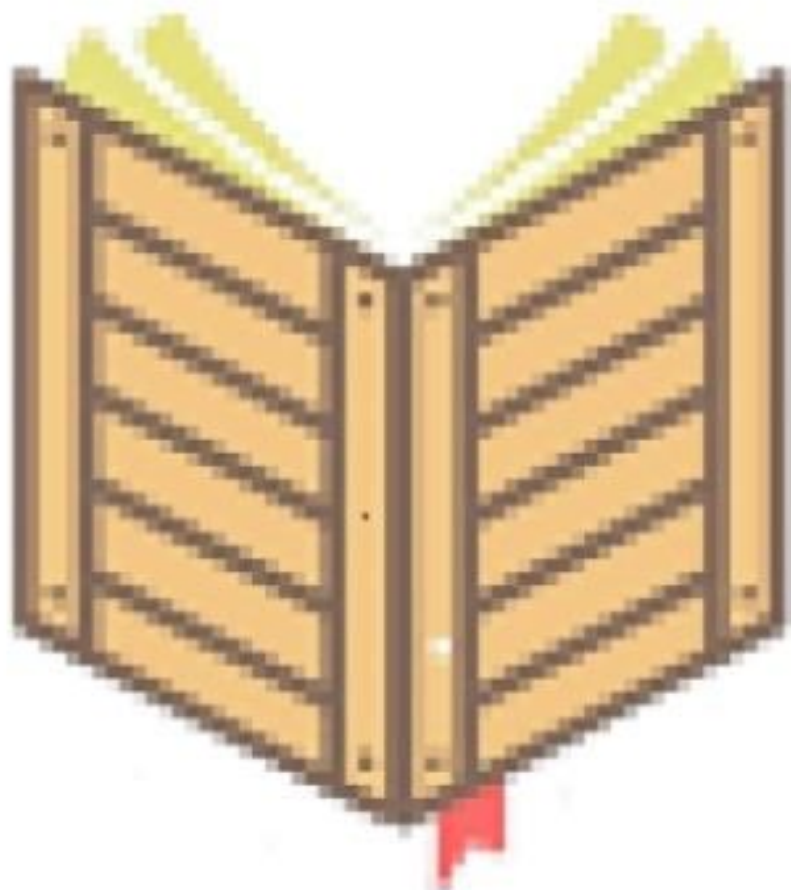
Him: Wine?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: No

After my answer I randomly found myself holding the silver holy grail that had wine in it

Me: I am not going to make a deal with you



NOVELSGURU.COM

Him: I can make you earn at least 5mill a year. A life of luxury of peace where no one will come fot you anymore including Nhleko

Me: Can't you just go to hell?

Him: I live there

Me: Leave me alone

Him: Hope come on You won't have to suffer anymore

Me: I said leave me alone

Him: You won't have to know about it nor that you have made the sacrifice. Think of it so much money and so much fame.. You will have it all

He glanced down at my glass of wine..

Him: Drink up



NOVELSGURU.COM

TLWANO

Stan: I've always known that nigga was full of himself

Me: I wanna teach him a lesson One that he will never forget

Stan: I understand he wanted you out and shit but to actually fucken embarrass you like that? Fuck him

Me: I'm telling you like what the fucken hell

Stan: He's shit I've never liked his ass

Me: I will teach him a lesson

CALVIN

I had a vision right there as I was almost finished with my work. How they come is that I just randomly blackout Won't even know that I did..

Me: Hope!

I rushed upstairs She was sweating. Looked like she was having a daymare..

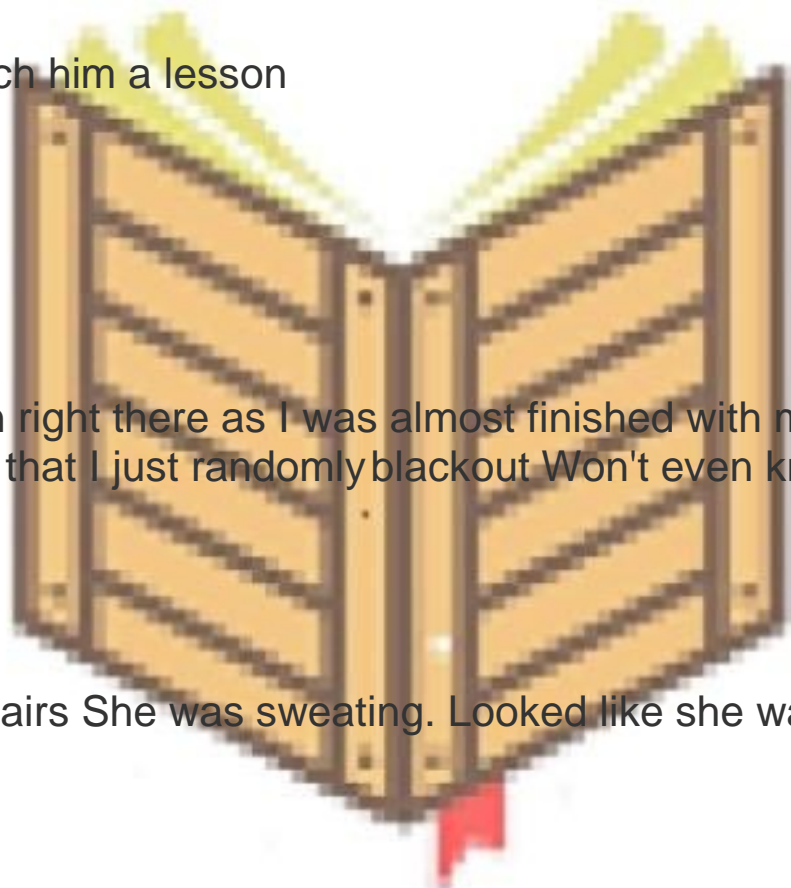
I walked up to her and woke her up..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Hope wake up.. Come on wake up!

She finally woke up after a few seconds She was shaking..

Me: Don't worry it's me



I hugged her..

Hope: I had this dream and I.. He tried to make me drink wine but it looked nothing like wine

I placed my hands on this cheeks..

Me: You didn't drink that right?

Hope: I didn't

I closed my eyes and exhaled..

Me: I'm going to call Dad and have him deliver the salt

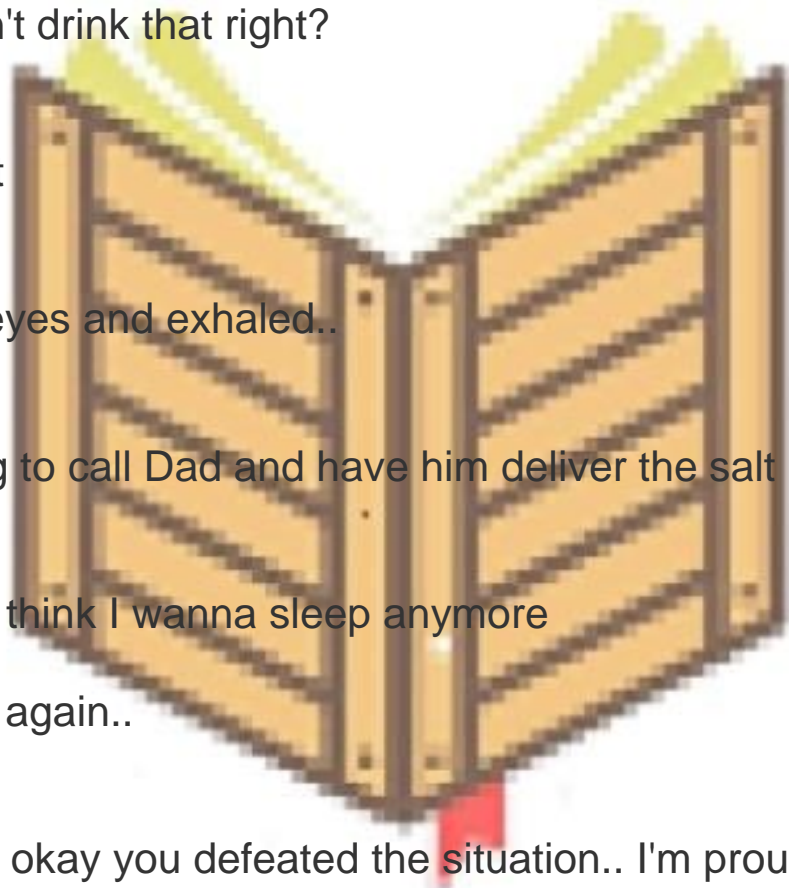
Hope: I don't think I wanna sleep anymore

I hugged her again..

Me: You'll be okay you defeated the situation.. I'm proud of you

To be continued

NOVELSGURU.COM



HOPE

Cal: Here

Me: Thank you

He made me some camomile tea to calm down.. He sat opposite me..

Me: It was an uncomfortable and scary dream

Cal: I know I'm sorry but at least you didn't drink. That means you conquered

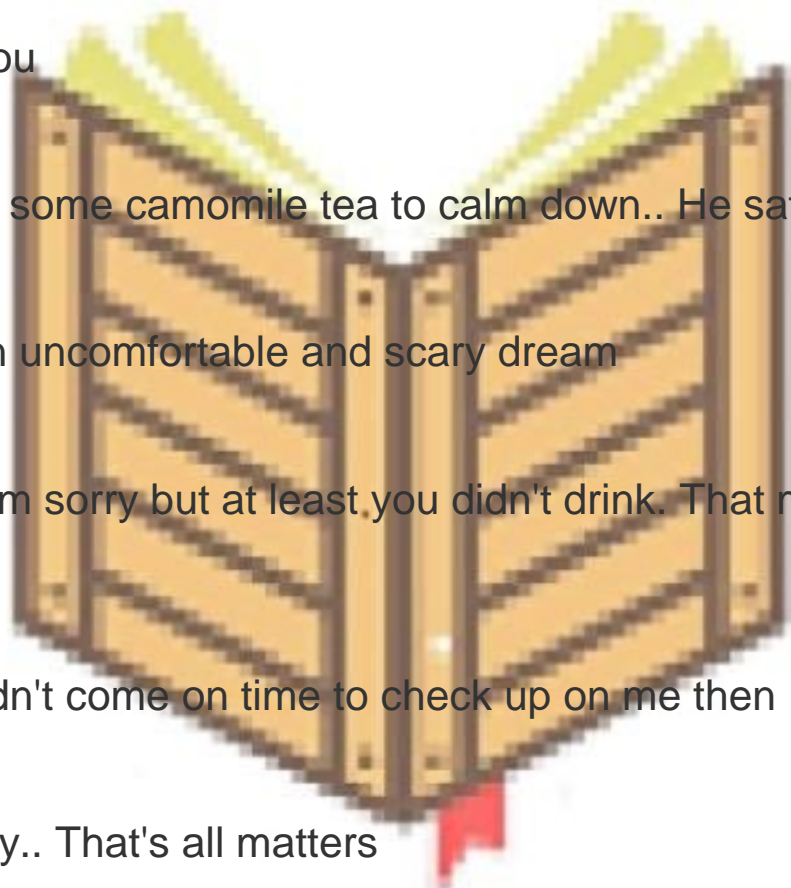
Me: If you didn't come on time to check up on me then I don't know

Cal: You okay.. That's all matters

He stretched his hand out to mine...

STHANDWA

I was sitting with Nhleko and Leso..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Nhleko: I don't know why ukwatile Mad that we didn't stick to the plan. Mara cava at least this guy seems loaded. If he's loaded then we will live a comfortable life. One thing I know about Hope is that she likes providing

Me: That's the thing I don't wanna under Hope's armpit. I don't wanna be her beggar.

Leso: Does it matter kanti who is under who? I think all that matters is who is bringing food in the house

Me: I'm sorry where do you get off saying anything? Are you a part of our family?

Nhleko: Thandwa calm down Leso is right. Maybe Hope can even fix the outside rooms and I'll be able to move back outside

Me: You no different from uTlwano How do you expect another man to provide for you?

Leso: Why are you so bitter? I don't understand

Me: You guys will never understand how bad I wanna be above Hope in everything Futhi I'm going to nap

HOPE

NOVELSGURU.COM

With all the plates in the house we decided to share the meal in one plate. Having it at the back for some fresh air....

Cal: I'm not saying go live there Just for a visit

Me: Guys usually take their girlfriends to Cape Town or KwaZulu-Natal for a vacation not overseas

Cal: What's wrong overseas?

Me: It's too far What if I die mid air in the plane?

He laughed..

Cal: Okay maybe let's fly to cape town first so you can see that a plane is not that scary

Me: I think that's better We can't just all of a sudden go to Spain that's a huge step

He laughed again..

Cal: Thank you Next time I won't plan a drastic surprise for you

Me: I don't like surprises

Cal: Ohw you don't?

Me: I don't

He moved some of my soft dreads from my shoulder to my back so she could expose and kiss my neck...



NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: Even this surprise

Me: Even that one

He continued leaving wet kisses on my neck also gently biting through. It was ticklish at first and when I started getting horny it became less ticklish and more pleasurable. We were sitting on the towel on his well trimmed grass. We had a small portable table that had the plate of food and our drinks...

With the easy access of the clothes I was wearing He lowered my tank top to reveal my right breast.. He moved from my neck down to my breast to suck on my tit. Underneath I was only wearing an underwear since the tank top was a bit longer. He pushed through his hand in between my thighs Forced it inside my underwear. I got chills when I felt his slight touch on my clit. He placed his 4 fingers against my coochie at first and started rubbing I had to widened my legs more for a more easy entrance...

STHANDWA

Tlwano: I'm so sorry about what happened I even left because I felt so embarrassed

He had called me.. **NOVELSGURU.COM**

Me: Why did you lie Tlwano?

Tlwano: How were you going to look at me? Still love me? Still wanna be with me?

Me: That's not an excuse Tlwano.. Right now it's even hard to trust you I even left because I felt so embarrassed

He had called me..

Me: Why did you lie Tlwano?

Tlwano: How were you going to look at me? Still love me? Still wanna be with me?

Me: That's not an excuse Tlwano.. Right now it's even hard to trust you How do I know that what you've told me so far is true about you?

Tlwano: The house The other cars.. Those weren't mine I admit and I'm sorry for lying. Please babe I love you and I don't wanna lose you. Can I at least send you 2k as an apology so you can see how serious I am?

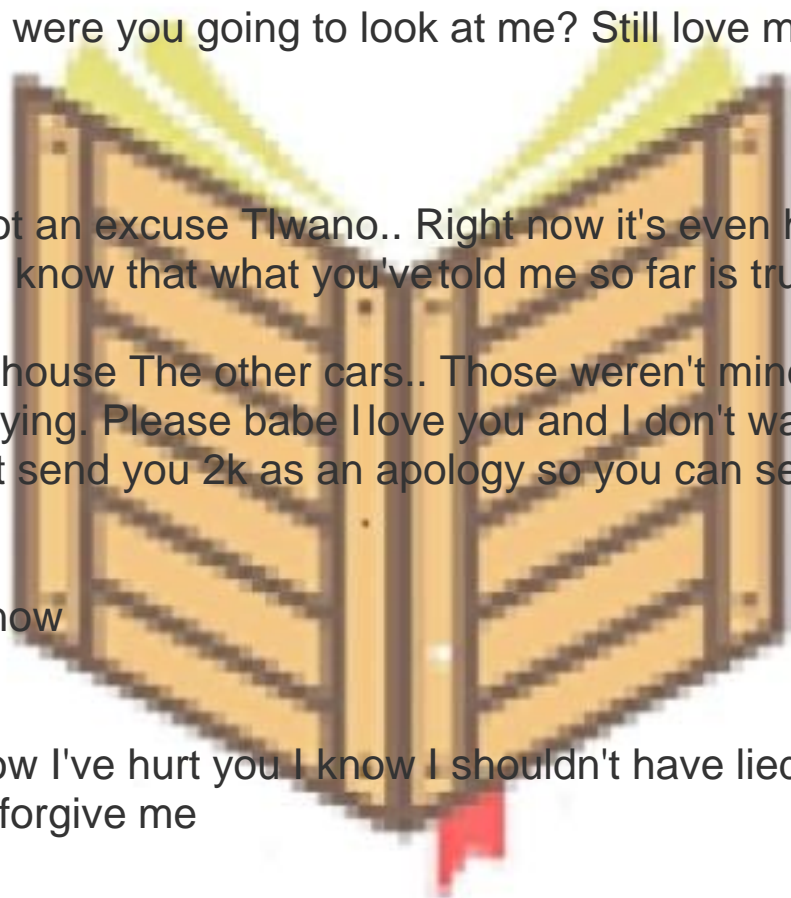
Me: I don't know

Tlwano: I know I've hurt you I know I shouldn't have lied.. I'm truly sorry please forgive me

Me: Please don't ever do that again

Tlwano: I promise.. So can I still send the 2k?

Me: Yes



NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano: Maybe tomorrow you can tag along Help me go search for a place to stay. Rent shouldn't be over 4.5k

Me: We will go and search

Tlwano: I love you

Me: I love you too

HOPE

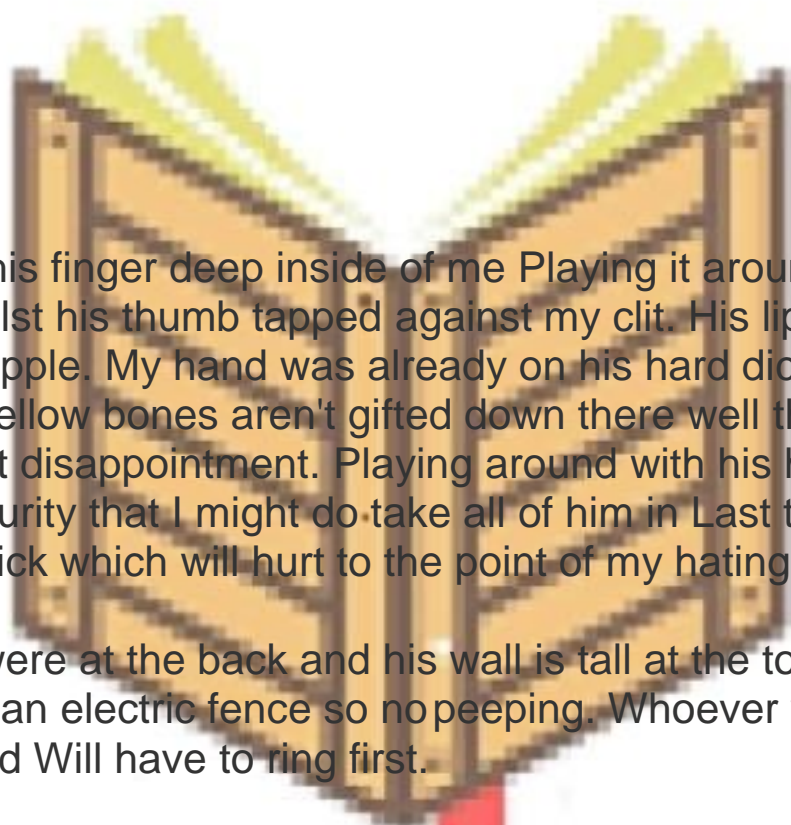
He inserted his finger deep inside of me Playing it around inside gently so whilst his thumb tapped against my clit. His lips were still around my nipple. My hand was already on his hard dick.. There's a saying that yellow bones aren't gifted down there well this one didn't live up to that disappointment. Playing around with his hard dick also gave me assurance that I might do take all of him in Last thing I want is a really big dick which will hurt to the point of my hating sex..

At least we were at the back and his wall is tall at the top it has the protection of an electric fence so no peeping. Whoever wants to make it into the yard Will have to ring first.

He ended up laying me down on the towel Before I could say it. He lifted the plate up and under it was a condom.. He has gotten me so wet that I could still feel the wetness.

We probably rushing in having sex so what? Whether we have sex today or tomorrow at the end of the day we are bound to have sex since we in a relationship..

I took off the tank top as he took off his vest and sweatpants. He rolled the condom down on himself Seeing it out in the open exposed he was a bit bigger than Patrick and more thicker too. He has been



NOVELSGURU.COM

doing so well with the 4play I trust that he will be able to hurt me less and give me more pleasure..

He inserted his finger again to make me more wet running it up and down. From my clit down to my wethole. When he put it in to finger fuck me I could hear the wetness of my pussy.. He went on a bit harder with his finger than how he started It didn't hurt just made it more nice. When I felt like I was going to explode I grabbed his arm He looked at me and still on his knees. He was able to penetrate through I felt pain. Pain of being stressed I held grabbed his arms again with were on my thighs lifting my upperbody a little..

Cal: Are you okay? You want us to stop?

Me: No I just wanna see

Cal: Are you sure?

Me: Yes

Seeing him going in deeper it was a huge turn on but also made me to moan more as pain was also involved...

Me: Ohh my word Cal

Cal: I'm halfway in..

NOVELSGURU.COM

We both looked at each other and kissed as he continued until he was far in..

To be continued

STHANDWA

From the 2k that Tlwano sent I took R500 out. R250 takeaway for Me Nhleko Liso and Bicycle. Got a full chicken from Nandos Rolls and chips with a salad. Then the rest We bought a bottle of Belgravia and ciders to mix. My stupid Brother can be impressed by not so important things Like this one. Buy alcohol Food and entertain his friends and he's happy.. After a few minutes his friend Melody showed up slaying. A cheap almost looking Brazilian fake Gucci but she still looked like a million rand. Sikhumba did too. We were in the lounge all of us having a mini party..

Nhleko and I went outside to talk..

Me: I think you have a tight accomplice in me Do you think Hope would allow this good time we having?? Cater the party too?

Nhleko: Nooo Injalo

Me: Tlwano will be here soon to add more alcohol and I'm going to buy you and them Ntash on my expense So If you wanna be Hope hope do so.. I'll step back

Nhleko: Askies maan wena ewasakhaya (Sorry my sister)

Me: We good?

Nhleko: Yizo

CALVIN MARINGA

I watched as Hope was sleeping. One thing she was truthful about with regards to her sex life was the fact that she hasn't been sexually active. I do believe she's only been with one guy. She might have not been a virgin virgin but she is a secondary one. She was tighter than the girls I've been with not too experienced in sex and I didn't wanna overwhelm her on our first encounter..

My phone rang I looked at her. She didn't flinch one beat I walked out and gently close the door. She's a light sleeper that's what I noticed too...

I answered my phone whilst walking down the stairs. An international one..

Me: Cyrus

Cyrus: Tell me how long does a funeral trip take?

Me: We have only buried my Grand-

NOVELSGURU.COM

Cyrus: I don't give a fuck I paid you half of the money and you did half of the job

Me: I broke down the first encryption then the second. We only left with the last one and the code Isn't that enough to trust me?

Cyrus: Do you know who you work for? There's no complete gateway time. I am the most successful illegal knuckle head with the best hacker who was supposed to get me the 50mill dollars from my partner who betrayed me

Me: I will get you the code then you guys can go in

Cyrus: You were a foreigner in the land of no man. Your qualification was shit here because you are smart one from a dumbass country. Africa!!

Me: Africa is a cont-

Cyrus: You were living on Daddy's money so you can find a job I gave you a chance. You know how to live the life here and there in Africa because of me.. I could've left you to starve there to death

Me: Cyrus I'm working on it

Cyrus: Deadline is in two days or else. Bring me back all my money for this job. All of it!!

STHANDWA

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano pulled by. He didn't have a choice After that whole mess up. He got the alcohol in the trunk

Sponsored

After that whole mess up. He got the alcohol in the trunk The local daily sun was out just as intended..

I went and helped him. 2 bottles of Belgravia 24 cans of flying fish. 400MI. Cheap but at least he brought something..

Tlwano: Am I too late?

Me: You right on time

Tlwano: Okay let's get everything in

I held the bottles as he brought in the cans.

Sikhumba: Sodakwa moss sibambezele ngamafu (We going to get drunk and balance with the clouds)

Me: Uyazi moss (You know)

Bicycle: Thandwa uwunjandini!! (Thandwa you are the woman

Me: You can't get this from Hope

Bicycle: Not at all!!

NOVELSGURU.COM

CALVIN

I went to answer the door It was Dad..

Me: Dad

Dad: Cal

I avoid being around him much. I'm sure he's picked on my unfortunate success. One thing about my Dad on such things he waits for you to be honest enough to tell him..

Dad: How are you?

I closed the door..

Me: I'm good

Dad: Hope is here?

Me: Yes

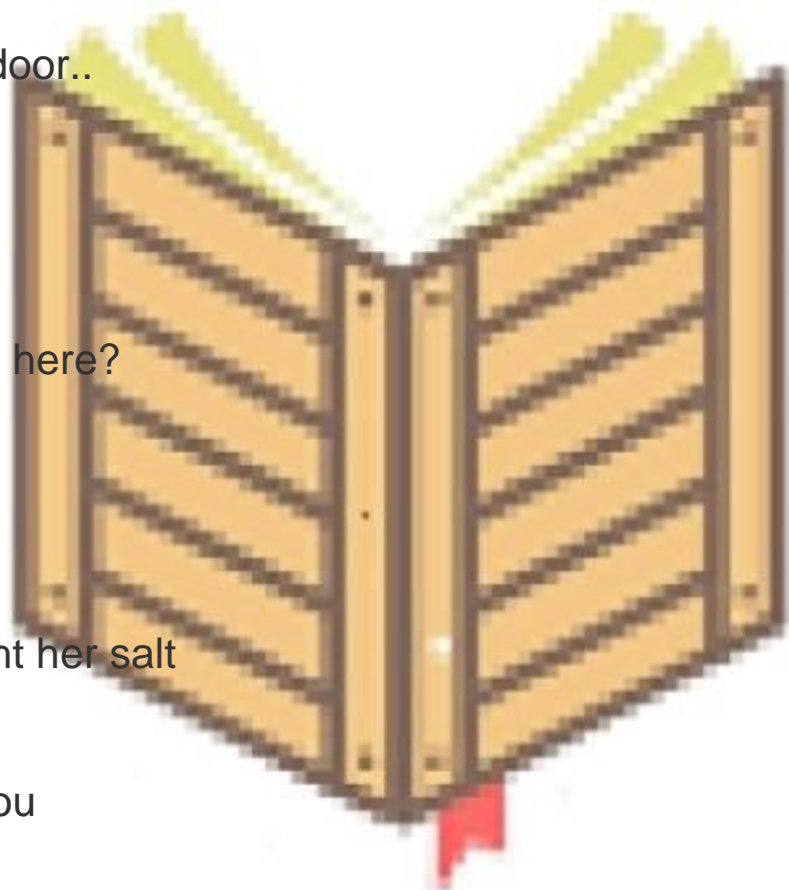
Dad: I brought her salt

Me: Thank you

Dad: The salt is different colours She needs to get candles which match up the salt. Different colour candles for Manifesting. If she can't She can get only a white candle since it's neutral

I took the salt..

Me: Thank you Dad I'll tell her. She had a bad dream



Dad: I know.. Her aura is not clean Hence she attracts negative energies. She must use this salt for atleast 3 days to cleanse her aura. It'll repel the negative energy and only keep the good

Me: I know.. I'll tell her

Dad: Seems she's not the only one who needs her aura cleansed

Me: I'm fine

Dad: It's a pity you have a gift and a Father who can help you but you blindsided

Me: Can we not get into it?

Dad: I wasn't staying long but Mom was requesting dinner tomorrow so she could meet Hope

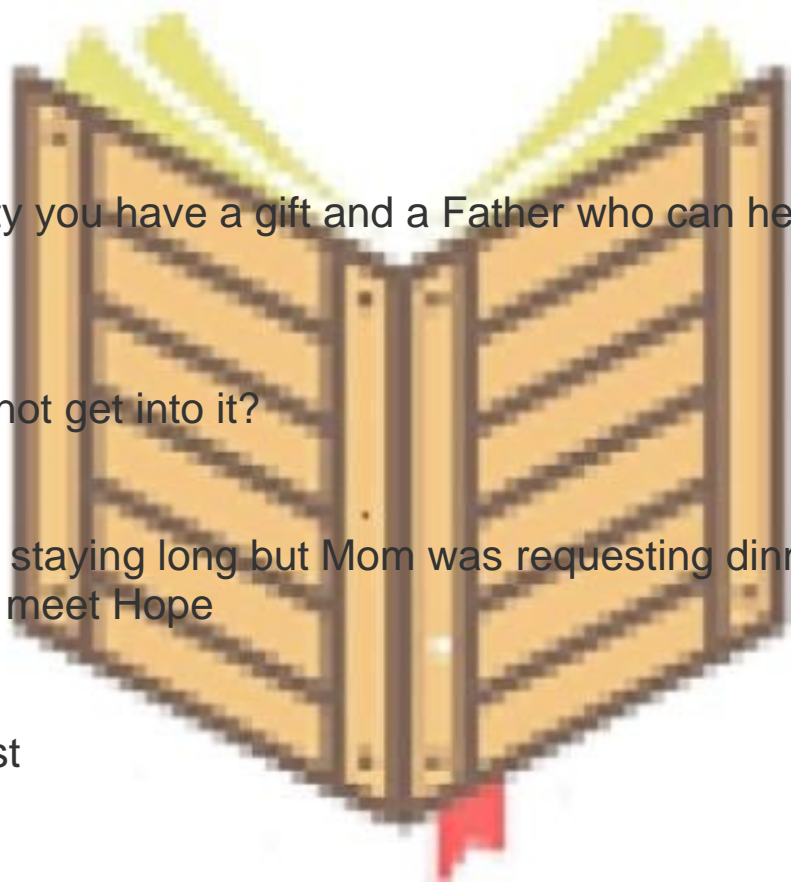
Me: We'll host

He walked up to me and placed his hand on my shoulder..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Dad: I'll call you later.. I love you

Me: I love you too



STHANDWA

"Bath' Ibhakwaphi Leshandisi (Ey) Sebecal' Ukung' Jimisa (Ey)
Sebeyeke Ukung' Sabisa (Ey) Sebefun' Ukung' Thengisa (Ey)

Mas' Fika Bopha! Bopha! Bopha! Boph' Inngane Bopha
Nakhu Sek'fike Amabhoza Nakhu Sek'fike Amabhoza"

We were all dancing We were having a great time. The alcohol was taking a toll on us..

Tlwano was dancing very close to me We danced our way to the bathroom..

The music was a bit loud We got in and locked..

I put my glass in the basin and we started kissing Clothes flying around....

One thing about alcohol It'll make you get down and dirty...

HOPE

NOVELSGURU.COM

I tossed to the other side The bed was empty. I had such a peaceful sleep or maybe it's because at home I don't get a good sleep with Nhleko's people coming in and out busy banging the gate..

I rose up and looked around I was still slightly in pain..

I got out of the bedroom And went to search for Cal. As I walked down the stairs he noticed me and closed the laptop..

Cal: There she is

Me: For how long have I been out?

He got up from the chair..

Cal: Not too long But you were sleeping peacefully I didn't wanna wake you up

He wrapped his arm around my waist and kissed me on the forehead..

Cal: Dad brought your aura cleansing salt

Me: Ohw.. That's good let me see

He held my hand and we walked to the kitchen...

STHANDWA

NOVELSGURU.COM

He was sitting on the toilet seat and I was ontop of him. No condom It felt so good. Drunk sex is the best I was too horny and enjoying..

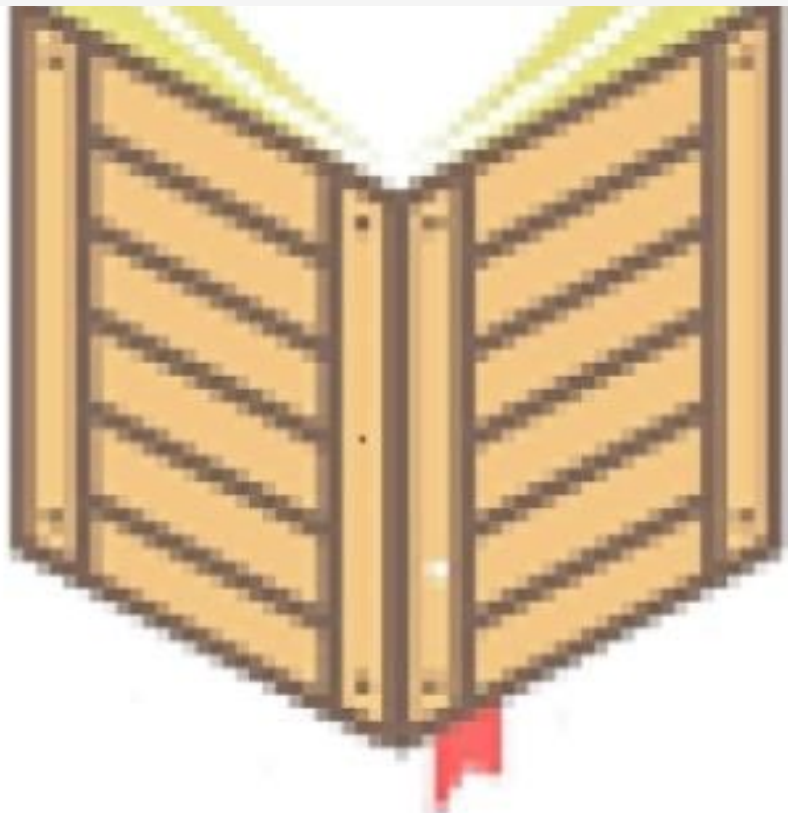
I wrapped my arms around his neck he had his hands on my ass. Grabbing it tight and moving with my rhythm up and down..

Me: Ohhhhhh yes Daddy!!!

He buried his face in between my breasts..

Me: Give it to me!!

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

Since our sexual encounter Upon reading the instructions. I won't be able to use the salt. Better if Calvin and I were in a sort of commitment. I don't mind So long I'll be able to say my prayers. That's the most important thing..

Me: Amen

Cal: Amen

Me: You don't strike me as the praying type

Cal: What does a praying type look like?

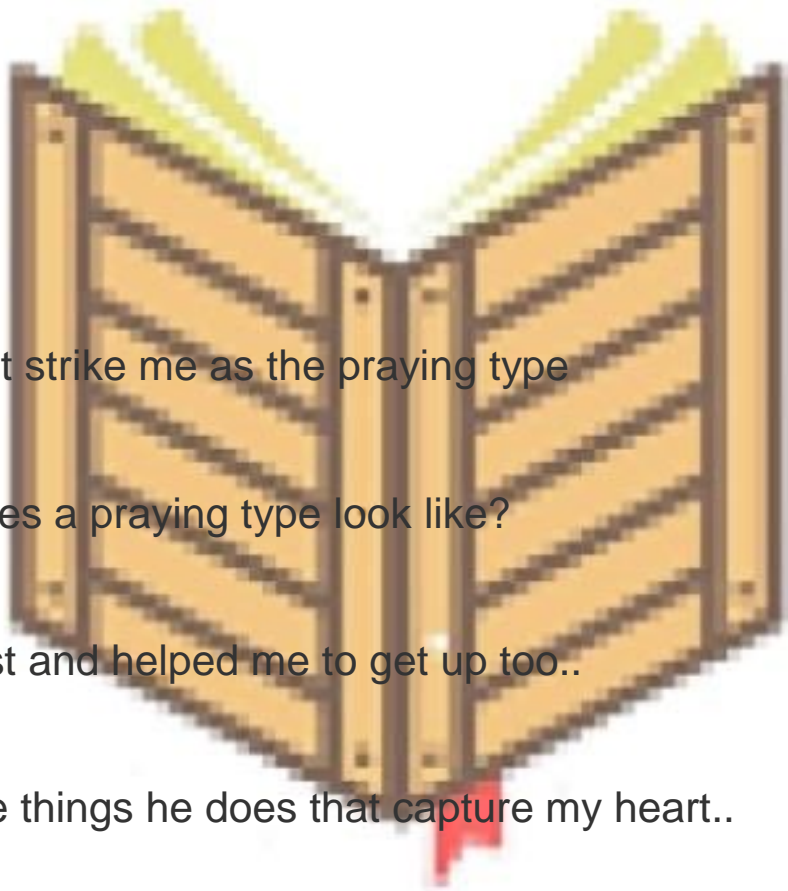
He got up first and helped me to get up too..

It's these little things he does that capture my heart..

Me: I don't know but you don't strike me as one

Cal: Next time I'll definitely look the part

We had finished eating our dinner and then bathe Now we were preparing for bed..



Cal: My Parents are coming over tomorrow night for dinner

Me: Huh?

Cal: Don't worry it won't be awkward I'll be around

Me: Your father seems like a chilled Person What if your Mother doesn't like me?

Cal: Compared to the girls I've dated before Trust me. I'm sure you are on her number one list of the people she adore without even knowing you

Me: What type of girls have you dated before?

Cal: Story for another day

I got in bed...

Cal: I'm going to need a few minutes to finish my work then I'll join you

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: You sure work hard

Cal: Money doesn't fall on trees

Me: I guess so

He sat on the bed next to me..

Cal: You good?

Me: Yes

Cal: I'll join you soon

Me: Okay

Cal: I love you

Me: I love you too

STHANDWA

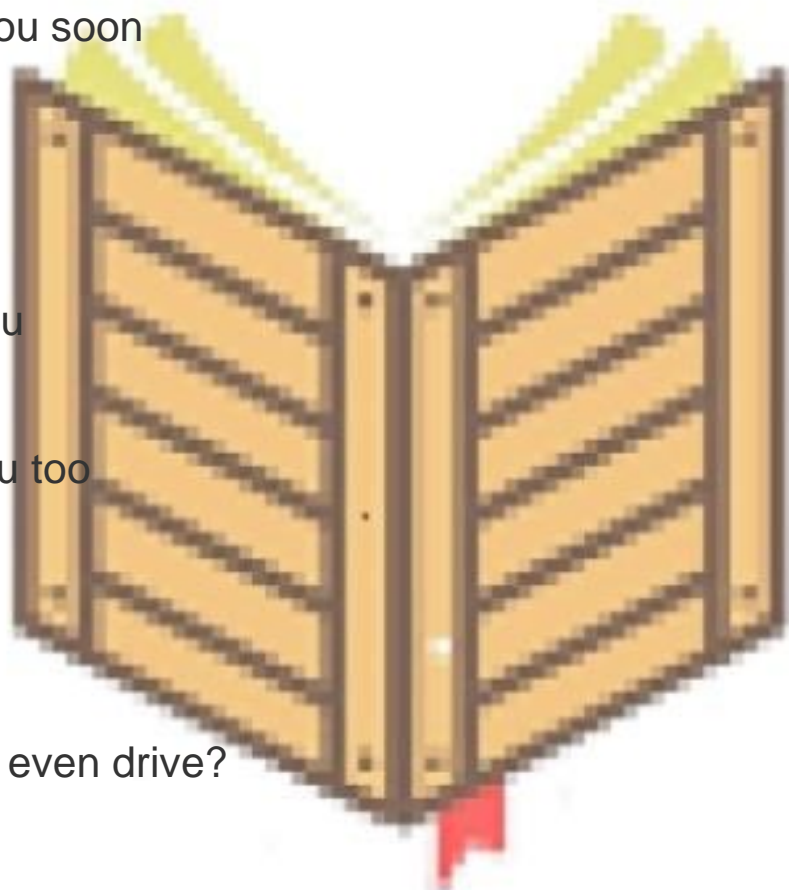
Me: Can you even drive?

Tlwano: I drank water.. I'll be fine

Me: You going to bring me a morning after pill tomorrow morning right?

Tlwano: Right

Me: Drive safely



NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano: I will

We shared a kiss..

Me: Bye

Tlwano: Bye

I went back to the house. I was surprised that Nhleko and them were still wide awake. I was done I needed to sleep..

Me: You guys are still wide awake?

Bicycle: Ntash does that Keeps you awake and hyper

Me: I see

Liso: Come and try some

Me: No.. I'd rather not.. Let me go to bed guys

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bicycle: Goodnight and thank you

Me: You welcome

CALVIN

Making the decision to come back to South Africa was easy. Cyrus is dangerous and working for him is not pretty. You also put your life on the line You work on deadlines. Ones that you can't even meet sometimes Then you always get threatened..

I saw blood dripping on my PC. I took off my glasses and wiped my Nose I was getting a Nose bleed. Had a very bad headache..

I went to the Kitchen to get me a paper towel I get a nose bleed if I work too much without any rest. Also working under pressure..

All I need to do is to crack the code and then I won't have any ties with him anymore..

Me: Come on Cal

I tried again..

"Access denied"

Me: Fuck it!!!

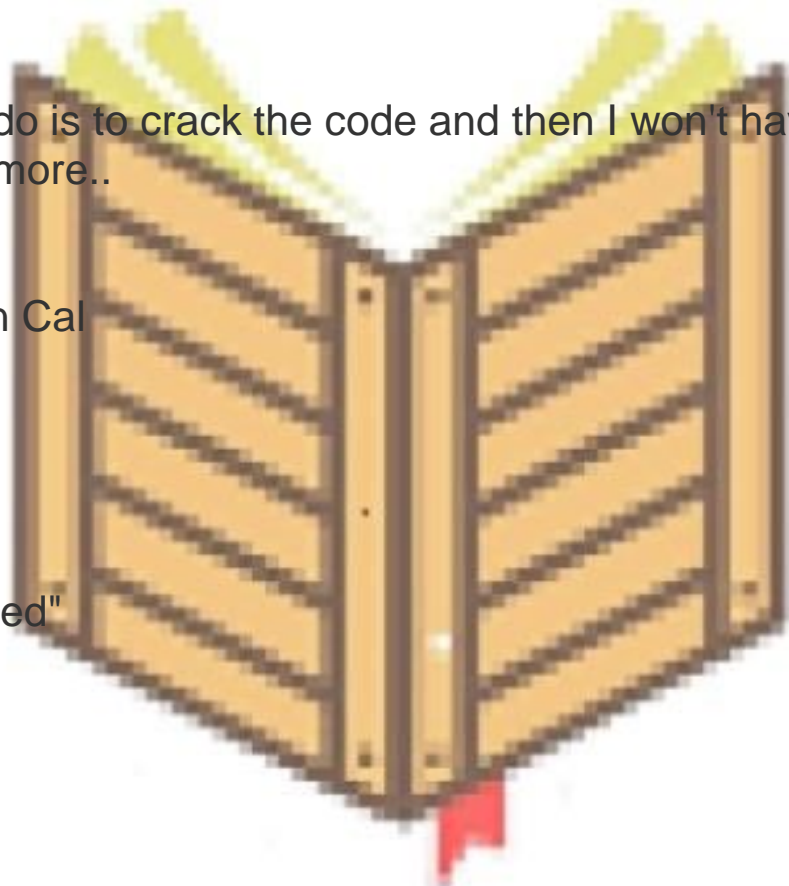
I closed the PC..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Why can't I crack it??

I am good with tech I've been doing this for him since from when I moved down to Spain. It was always easy...

I took a few deep breaths and then opened my PC to try again...



HOPE

My alarm clock from my phone woke me up the next morning. Cal wasn't next to me again.. This is getting ridiculous it seems he's very much committed to his work. I understand but this is too much..

Before preparing myself for work I went down to check him. He had passed out at the table With a miniblanket over his shoulders.

I sighed and walked up to him I noticed a lot of paper towels on the table. That had blood.

Me: Ohh my Word!!

I woke him up..

Me: Cal.. Cal wake up

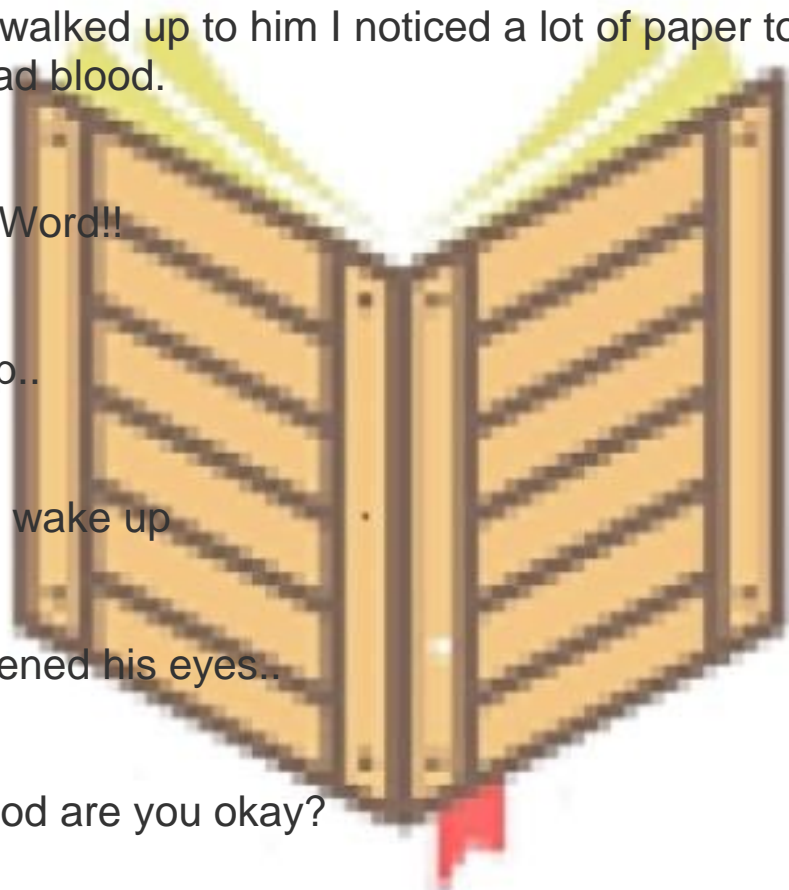
He slowly opened his eyes..

Me: Thank God are you okay?

Cal: It's morning already?

Me: Yes! Are you okay?

I noticed traces of blood from his nose..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: I'm good just a minor nose bleed

Me: A minor nose bleed? Could be something serious

Cal: It's not.. I'm fine

Me: You are not f-

Cal: Hope I'm fine!

He didn't yell but his voice had the ending of the conversation..

He wiped his face with his hands.

Cal: I'm okay

Me: We in a relationship you need to tell me if something is wrong

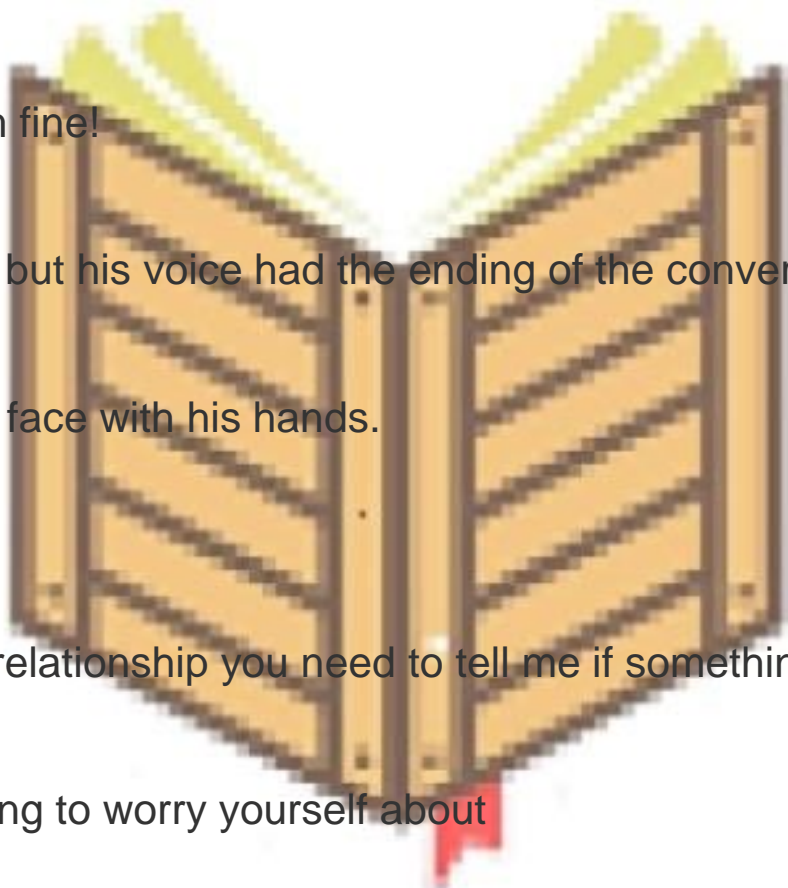
Cal: It's nothing to worry yourself about

Me: It's a nos-

NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: Hope you nagging!!

Me: Sorry.. I'll just go and prepare myself for work



I walked to the stairs..

Cal: I'm just.. I have never had showed any weakness I've always been able to handle things on my own. Ever since I moved away I have always been able to handle things on my own Deal with everything on my own. I'm sorry I didn't mean to snap

I ignored him and went upstairs...

STHANDWA



When I woke up that morning The house was quiet. I think they were sleeping..

First thing I did was to take my phone and call Twano.. His phone was off..

Me: Ahh shit.. I'm screwed!!

I need the morning after pill..

NOVELSGURU.COM

I tried him again But his phone was still off.

HOPE

I got out of the shower and he was standing there with the towel..

Cal: May I?

I grabbed the other one and walked out..

Cal: Hope come on

Me: I just don't know what to say incase I say something and you snap

Cal: Don't be like that

Me: I am trying to have a good day I'm starting my morning on a good note so the rest of my day can go well
He followed me to the bedroom..

Cal: I just get these nosebleeds and headaches when I have been in front of the PC for a long time It's something that has never bothered me
I ignored him.

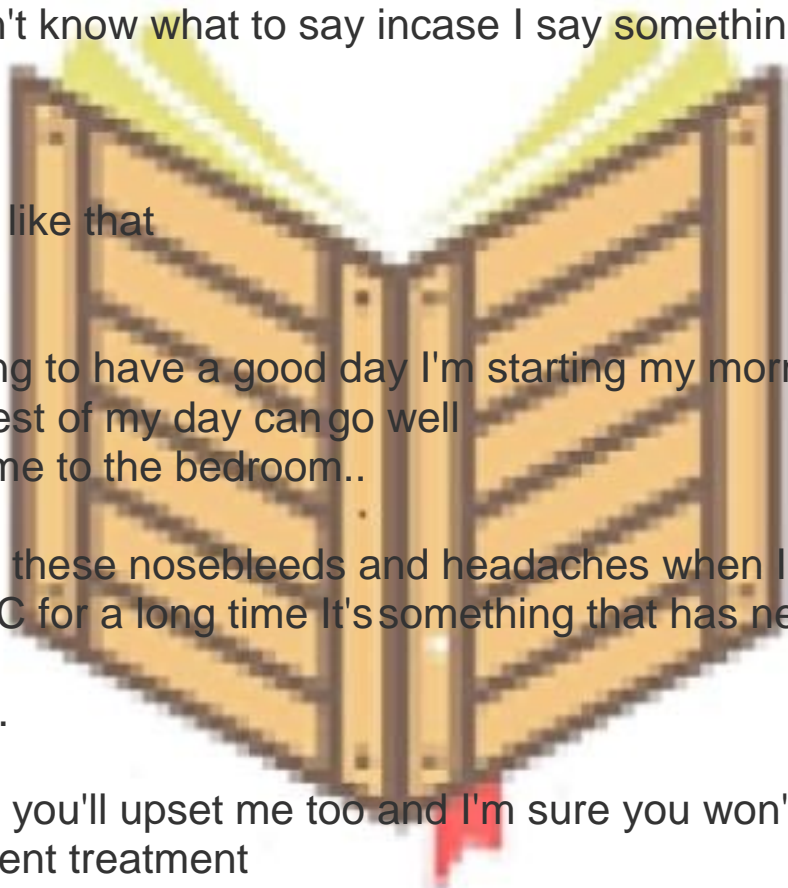
Cal: One day you'll upset me too and I'm sure you won't like it when I give you a silent treatment

Me: Emotional blackmail Reverse psychology. It won't work

Cal: Okay.. Until you talk to me you'll drive yourself to work

He walked out..

To be continued



NOVELS.GURU.COM

HOPE

I was having breakfast when Cal walked down the stairs. Looking all kinds of handsome. He was looking at his wrist watch as he walked down. For a moment I even forgot I was mad at him...

He moved his eyes from his watch and looked at me.. He bit his lower lip without saying anything.. He went back to his watch..

Cal: Are you done so I can take you to work?

Me: Uhm.. Yeah I am done

I stood up He gave me a surprised facial expression as if like he didn't expect me to answer back..

I took my bag and he walked behind me With his hand on my back. He still opened the door for me Made sure I made it safe to the car without tripping. He unlocked and opened I got in..

Me: Thank you

NOVELSGURU.COM

He closed the door..

I guess one thing that cannot be taken away from him Is being a gentleman..

He got in too..

Me: I thought I was taking myself to work Public transport

Cal: I don't think you were going to be able to get around Not until you know the place too well

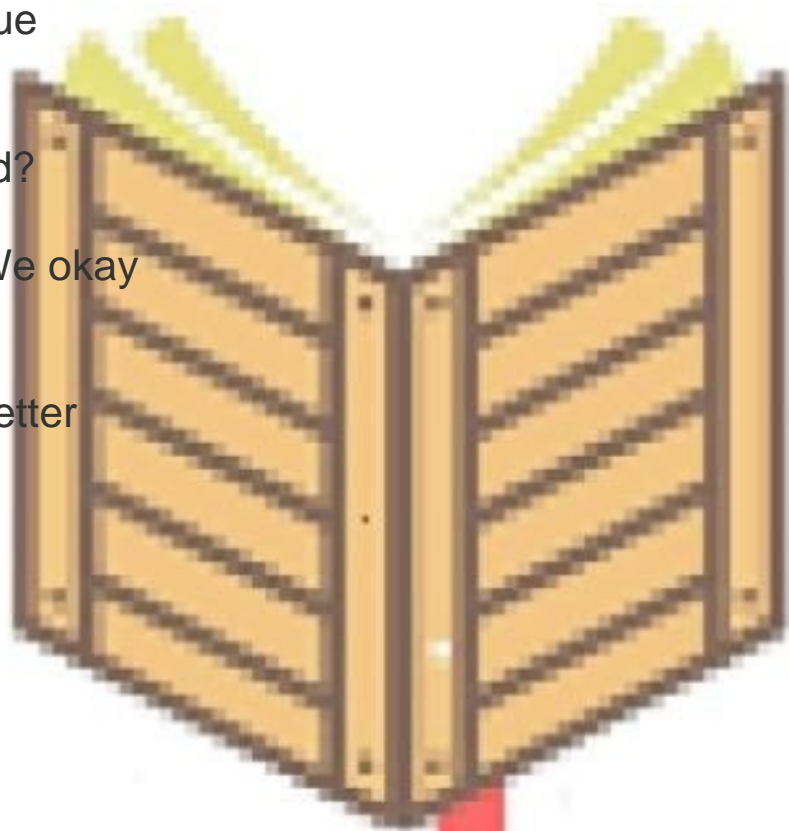
Me: That's true

Cal: We good?

Me: Yeah.. We okay

Cal: That's better

STHANDWA



Tlwano is nothing but a disappointment. Can't even trust him with something so simple as getting me a morning after pill..

I went to clicks pharmacy at the mall to get me the pills. They asked me all kinds of retarded questions. A small form that I had to fill. When was my last period Time period of the unprotected sex. I just filled in to get the pill that's all. They gave me and I went to the makeup department to get makeup..

With how expensive makeup is My 1.5k was not enough. It's for makeup and hair..

I bought either way Tiwano will compensate me. I don't normally date for love Money comes first to me. If you don't have money then you won't be able to get into my heart..

HOPE

Me: What are your plans for the day?

Cal: I need to go home and check how Mom is since the funeral Then get what's needed for the dinner. When you knock off we'll prepare

Me: We?

Cal: I assume you'll be tired to cook alone

Me: Okay what's your deal? Are you gay?

Cal: Huh?

Me: You cannot be this perfect

Cal: No one is perfect

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I know but you way too good to be true

Cal: Maybe there are good people out there You just haven't been associated with them

Me: So along the way you won't be showing me your true colours?
Psycho tendencies?

Cal: Not at all.. What you see is what you get Most people even take
advantage of my being humble

Me: Well if this is you then You are a good person

He looked at me and smiled..

Cal: Look at that a compliment after a fight

Me: Kinda hard to stay mad at someone who is this humble

Cal: One point for me

He held my hand and kissed it...

STHANDWA

NOVELSGURU.COM

After buying everything I went to catch a taxi. To get a taxi I pass
through people who sell outside at the stalls I stopped when I saw this
old woman selling traditional things. Incense candles and other
things.. I checked them out..

Her: Unjani sisi? (How are you)



Me: I am well and you?

Her: Ngiyaphila (I'm good)

I saw different kinds of salts potions and soaps..

Me: Ma.. Do you have a salt that can attract guys with money?

Her: Yebo Sisi

She took the pink rose salt..

Her: Ugeza ngalo nje
Sponsored
uzothandeka (You bath with it and you'll be attractive)

I don't know much about this But I've seen people on Facebook post a lot about such things..

Her: Futhi umuhle Uzothandeka kakhulu (Plus you beautiful You'll be more attractive)

Me: Attract people with money?

Her: Yes



NOVELSGURO.COM

Me: Malini? (How much)

Her: R45

Me: So cheap.. Usually they sell them for R300 or so

Her: Try it.. Is there a man you wanna attract in particular?

Me: Yes

Her: So you pour water first. Bese you put a few stones of the salt. You then use a pink and white candle as you bath you call his name. When you done don't dry yourself. Wait at least 5min bese..

She came up with a container of a pink body lotion..

Her: Ugcoba ngayo (You use it).. Then When you done switch off your candles do it for 7 days. On the 7th day let the candles burn until they finish. Then you let another 7 days pass before using it again at least twice a month

Me: with the lotion it's how much?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Her: R120

Me: Still cheap

Her: Use them every morning

Me: Okay Ma

I paid and she put them in the plastic for me I hope I didn't waste money. This is better than witchcraft I am scared of witchcraft. Shit backfires...

HOPE

He dropped the cigarette bud on the ground and stepped on it... He blew out smoke..

Cal: You knock off at what time?

Me: 17:00

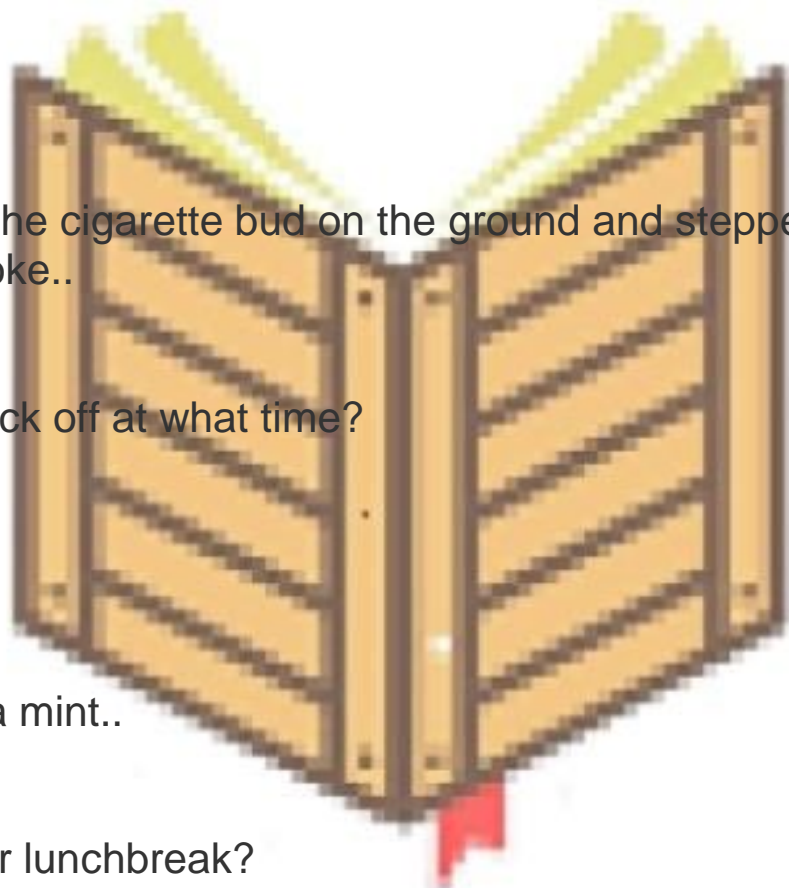
He took out a mint..

Cal: And your lunchbreak?

Me: 13:00

Cal: Okay

Me: But we get money for lunch everyday



NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: That's good

He walked up to me wrapped his arm around my waist and pulled me to him. He kissed me. I thought the cigarette smell would be a turn off but it wasn't it was mixed with the mint too..

Cal: I love you I'll see you later

Me: Later it is

Cal: Walk on so I can watch you walk

Me: That's just wrong

He spanked my ass..

Me: Childish behaviour!

Not that I didn't like it though.. I walked on with butterflies in my tummy.. You know that teenage love that sends you off..



NOVELSGURU.COM

STHANDWA

When I got home Tiwano called. His voice was scratchy..

Tlwano: I just woke up

I rolled my eyes..

Tlwano: I have a massive hangover. I wanna wake up Eat and then sleep again Cal might have blocked me on Instagram but I still found him on Facebook.. Hope hasn't blocked me from viewing her status on whatsapp and Cal was already up and driving her to work. She didn't show his face just his hands on the wheel and my boyfriend is still sleeping crying about hangover when he should've been long up. Getting me breakfast and the pill.. Such a turn off..

Me: I thought we were supposed to go look for a place

Tlwano: Maybe tomorrow

Me: I bought the morning after pill taking it now

Tlwano: Eish askies I forgot

I rolled my eyes again..

Me: Bought some toiletries and a few things I have no money

Tlwano: You spent all the 2k? In what a day or two?

Me: I'm a woman I'm not working. I need to look good It didn't even cover my hair

Tlwano: Aii Thandwa

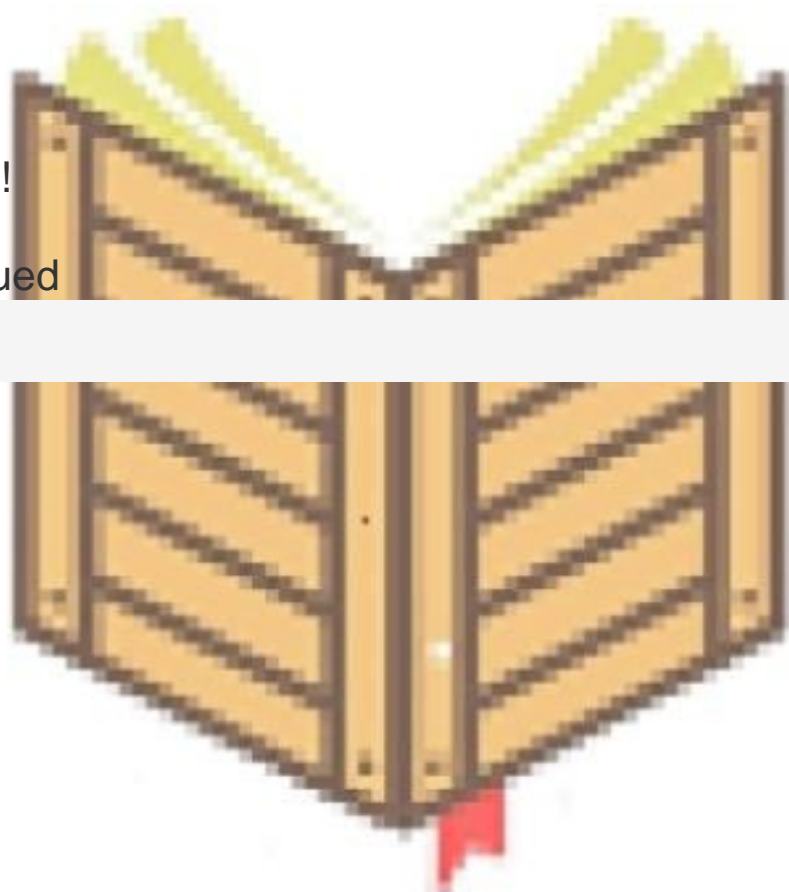
Me: Just 1k at least for me to do my hair

Tlwano: I'll see

I hung up..

Me: Useless!!

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

STHANDWA

I was so excited about the things I bought. So much that I used them after the call with Tlwano. Prepared the bath lit the candles I was instructed to use. I had bought the candles from our local spaza shop..

As I bathe I called out the name of the man that I desperately want.. The salt was smelling good mixed with my bath water..

Me: I call upon Calvin Maringa To find me and come to me. I call upon him to see me as his better half. Love me Support me and marry me. May each time when he sees me His love and passion for me burns more than fire in a forest. I call upon Calvin Maringa to be my soulmate!

HOPE

Today I had a difficult customer. She insisted that I took the wrong order..

Customer: I wanted only white and purple flowers Where does the pink come from?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I understand Mam and I apologize for the inconvenience

Customer: Don't apologize! The wedding is this coming weekend The flowers have to be ready by then for each table

Me: You did mention that when you came to place your order that day

Customer: So what's the issue now? Are you retarded that you can't take a perfectly clear instruction? You don't come across as a dumb black person but here you are proving me wrong

Stacey: Excuse Me Mam May I be of assistant?

Customer: Yes please and you guys need to stop hiring these dumb black people All they know is getting free things from the government. If they have to work They fail dismal. Some of us don't rely on the government we work hard for our money

Stacey: Mam' I'll take it from here it's okay

I walked to the back upset..

Tannie: Hope the order of the flowers that was placed was 250 flowers. Imagine if I did all of them and they were wrong? I was going to lose a lot

Me: I understand Tannie and I apologize for my mistake

Tannie: A mistake that would've caused me a lot of materials to replace

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I'm sorry

Tannie: If you continue to make such careless mistakes that are clearly causing me a lot of money.. I am going to let you go

Me: I understand.. I'm sorry

CALVIN

Ma: So you love this girl?

Me: I do.. I am falling deeper for her every day

Ma: I can't wait to meet her

Me: She's lovely You'll like her

Ma: You said that about that gold digger you were dating in Spain

My left ear started itching..

Ma: You need to be vigilant Cal These girls sometimes love you for what you can offer and that is a stable life

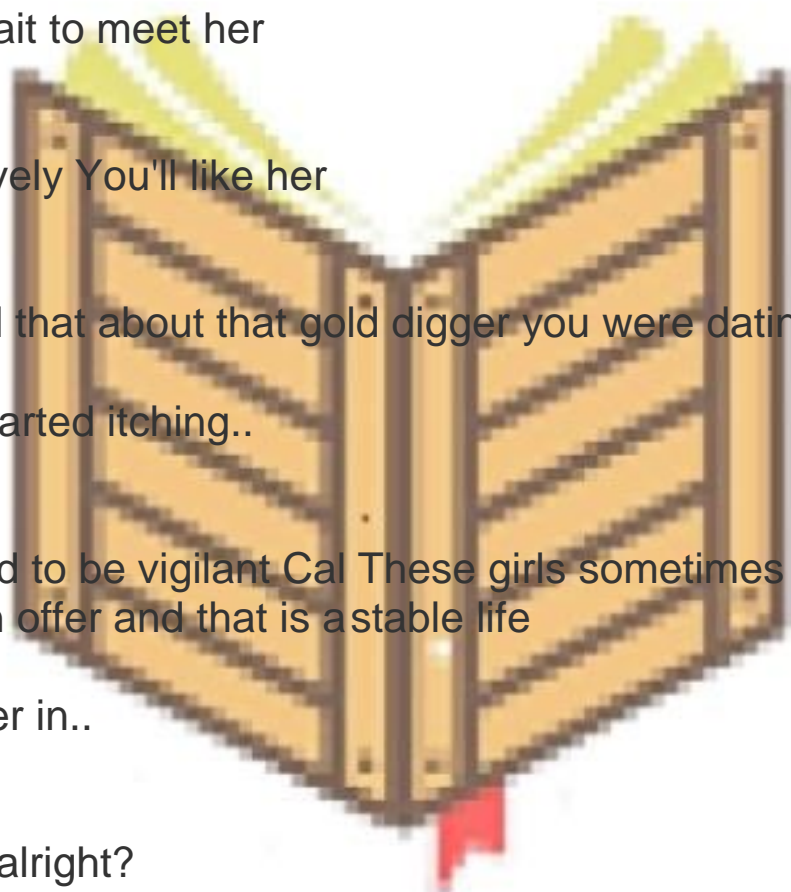
I put my finger in..

Ma: Are you alright?

Me: My ear is itching Think my sinuses are acting up

Ma: I have earbuds around.. Or it could be that someone is gossiping about you

Me: Superstition!



NOVELSGURU.COM

Ma: Some are true!

Me: I don't believe in superstitions

Ma: Let me get that earbud for you

Me: Thank you Ma

STHANDWA

After bathing I drained the water then waited in the bathroom to dry up. Took about 7min to completely dry out. I wrapped the towel around my naked body and went to the bedroom. My candles were burning fine..

I dropped my towel and looked at myself in the mirror. I thought about Cal Thought but the authority he had when he was putting Tiwano in his place. He clearly knows who he is He is confident and knows how to speak his mind calmly. I'm sure such a man is a beast in bed. My hand went down to my coochie I started stimulating my clit by rubbing it and imagining all the things that Cal can do to me. He has a well built body He looks strong to pick me up.

I moved backwards to the bed and laid back My legs wide open and I locked the door when I came in. I always lock the door after bathing or if I'm going out..

NOVELSGURU.COM

I rubbed myself whilst moaning slowly My eyes were closed and I was in my own world. I rubbed myself vigorously as the fantasy got deeper and deeper..

Me: Ohhh Cal

I wanted him and I wanted him so bad. I inserted two fingers deep inside of me. With my other hand I pinched my nipples. Switching from one nipple to the next...

HOPE

I got up from the toilet I had excused myself to go cry. That's how much I was hurt by this.

I went and washed my hands then walked out and locked the toilet before I get called out on being stupid again...

Our toilet is inside and we always lock it so customers don't ask to use it..

I went back to the reception..

Stacey: Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine

Stacey: Have you been crying?

Me: Yaa but I'll be okay

It would be hard to deny with my eyes showing that I was crying..

Stacey: Don't take it to heart Customers are a nightmare. I have dealt with the most hardest customers Who were black and racist to me



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I don't understand how someone can be that mean and say such things

Stacey: Human nature Bokkie There's nothing we can do

CALVIN

My ear was not backing down And I had to go out to the mall to buy ingredients for tonight's dinner with my Mother. My Dad was not around The palour had a burial today and he had to go there. Though he's the boss but he likes being out there in the field..

Ma: Let me see

Me: I'm sure it's nothing

Ma: Let me see

I sat down as she checked my ear..

Ma: I don't have eardrops but I have liquid paraffin

Me: Ma no..

NOVELSGURU.COM

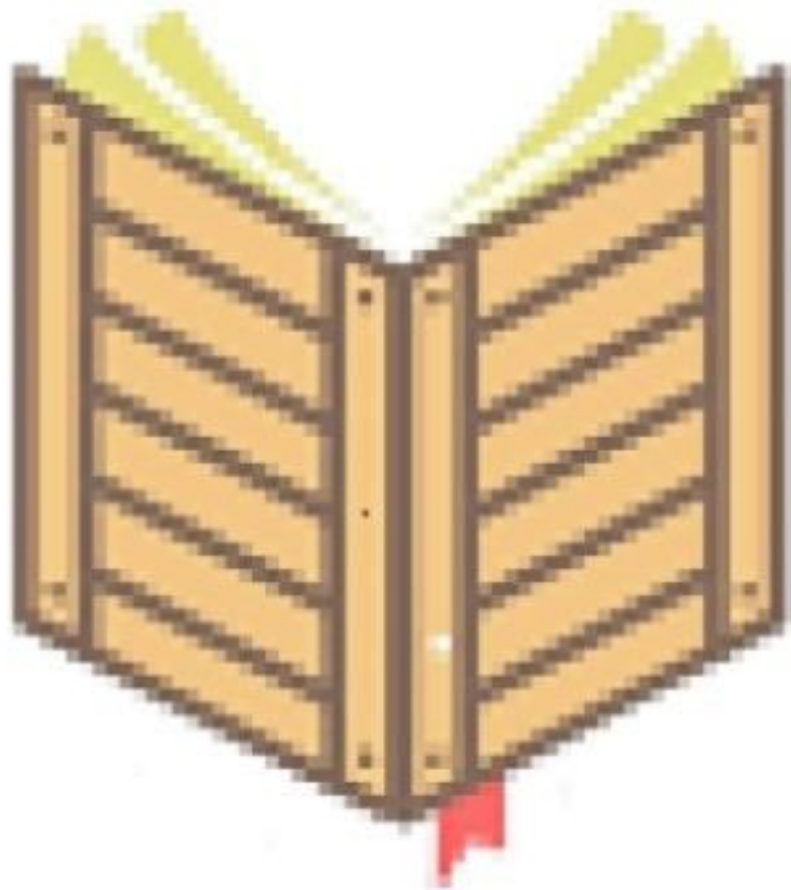
Ma: At least then let's pass by at the Doctor

Unlike Hope I can't debated with my Mom where my health is concerned..

Me: I'd rather go to the Dr

Ma: Good.. I'm driving then

My ear has never been this itchy before.To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

I had the worst day ever I don't wanna lie. Especially with the unnecessary racist comments from customer. She sure did get under my skin...

I was happy when it was knocking off time Cal was already standing by his car when we locked up..After locking up I said my goodbyes and went to him..

Cal: Look at you Looking all drained

Me: I had the worst day ever

Cal: What happened?

Me: I don't even know where to start

He placed both his hands on the sides of my arms and rubbed them..

Cal: I'm sorry

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: It's okay.. I just wanna get out of here

He opened the door and I got in He then closed the door..

I just wanted to get home and sleep That won't be entirely possible with the dinner date..

He got in by his side..

Cal: So what happened?

Me: I made a mistake with a customer and she went crazy Threw racist comments

Cal: A Karen?? What did Tannie say?

Me: She was more worried about her business Also gave me hell.. I wish I could get another job

He placed his hand on my thigh..

Cal: It'll be okay.. We all go through that sometimes

Me: We all go through that? No offense Babe but you were born with a silver spoon in your mouth

Cal: You think just because I was born with that I don't have problems? You'd be surprised

Me: I just wanna be out of there as soon as possible

Cal: You will



NOVELSGURU.COM

STHANDWA

Tlwano showed up He showed up with the 1k in cash..

Me: Hey

He pulled me closer to him and kissed me..

Tlwano: You look good.. As always

Me: Thank you

Tlwano: Are you still mad about the morning after pill saga?

Me: No

Tlwano: Come on I'm also human

Me: It's okay.. Thank you for the money

He looked at me..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano: Is it me or today you happen to look very attractive? I just feel like laying you down and fucking you out of your mind

Me: Eyy Ima Tlwano (Wait a minute)

Tlwano: Can I take you out to a good restaurant? To make it up to you?

Me: Let me change my clothes

Tlwano: That's my girl

HOPE

When we got to his place His mom was in the kitchen cooking with a bottle of wine next to the stove. I turned and looked at Him. He shrugged his shoulders..

Rose M: Ohw you home

Cal: Yes

Rose M: Your spices are not enough A few are missing

Cal: I know

She looked at me..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: Mom this is H-



Rose M: Hope.. Finally I get to meet you face to face

She walked up to us..

Rose M: Cal move over

She pushed him off a little and hugged me..

Rose M: Rosemary.. I don't know where your relationship with him is headed as yet for you to call me Mom

She broke the hug...

Rose M: You can call me Ms Rose in the meantime until you comfortable

Me: It's good to meet you Ms Rose

Rose M: I'm sure you tired. Go freshen up Dear and then come grab a glass of wine and you can help me set up the table before my Husband gets here

Me: Yes Mam'

NOVELSGURU.COM

Rose M: You so sweet I hope he puts a ring on it. I can't keep on meeting girlfriends every now and then

Cal: I will

Rose M: Lovely

I slowly walked to the bedroom leaving them at the kitchen. My heart was beating fast..

STHANDWA

Me: Okay I'm ready

I was wearing a dress and heels..

Tlwano: Wow.. You look stunning

Me: Thank you

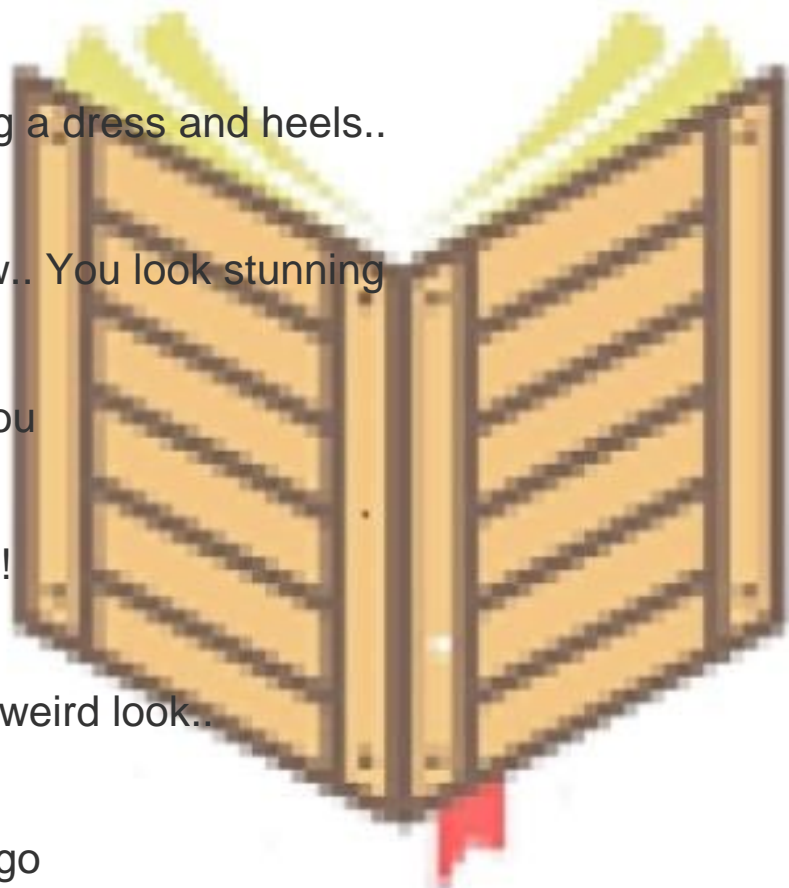
Tlwano: Shit!!

I gave him a weird look..

Me: We can go

Tlwano: Let's go

He opened the door for me..



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

I think I should start using the salts at home Because here it's going to be impossible. Not when Cal and I are still intimate It'll disturb the entire process...

I have never experienced a Mother's love from the first hand Our Mother left when we were young. Yes Mam'Manhlangu is there
Sponsored

But it's also good to get along with your boyfriend's Mother. It makes the cliché of spiteful in laws not always true..

How she greeted me made my day at least something good happened today.. I smiled as I bathe..

CALVIN

Ma: Not too hard Don't stir too harsh

Me: Yes Mam'

Ma: I like Hope.. She seems to be a nice girl You know me I don't like People at first glance but I like her

Me: I'm happy that you do Plus Dad long read her that she's a good person despite her pain

Ma: You see now Cal. There's a saying that says when your Parents love the Person that you dating The Son will play with her. If what Dad said about this girl's struggles. Don't be with her just to break her more I won't be okay with that. You were raised well to respect women. Dad has always respected me 20 years of strong marriage. Not that we didn't have our ups and downs but what you have seen



NOVELSGURU.COM

all these years with regards to how he loves me and respects me. You should be doing that too.. You were raised by a strong man A man with principles. You had a father figure that guided you so you don't have an excuse to be shitty. I am not saying be with her even when you no longer want but don't break her If you no longer feel her or if you see someone else rather leave her. Let her hurt over the breakup when you not there than hurt in a relationship with you

Me: I'm scared now.. I foresee a strong female tram

Ma: I will be a nightmare if you don't act right

Me: I know.. I will treat Hope well I will always love her. I saw stability in her She's different from the women I've been with before

Ma: Glad to hear that you will be treating her well

STHANDWA

Tlwano had his hand on my thigh as he was driving. He forced it through in between my thighs. I saw he had a boner..

Me: Tlwano stop

NOVELSGURU.COM

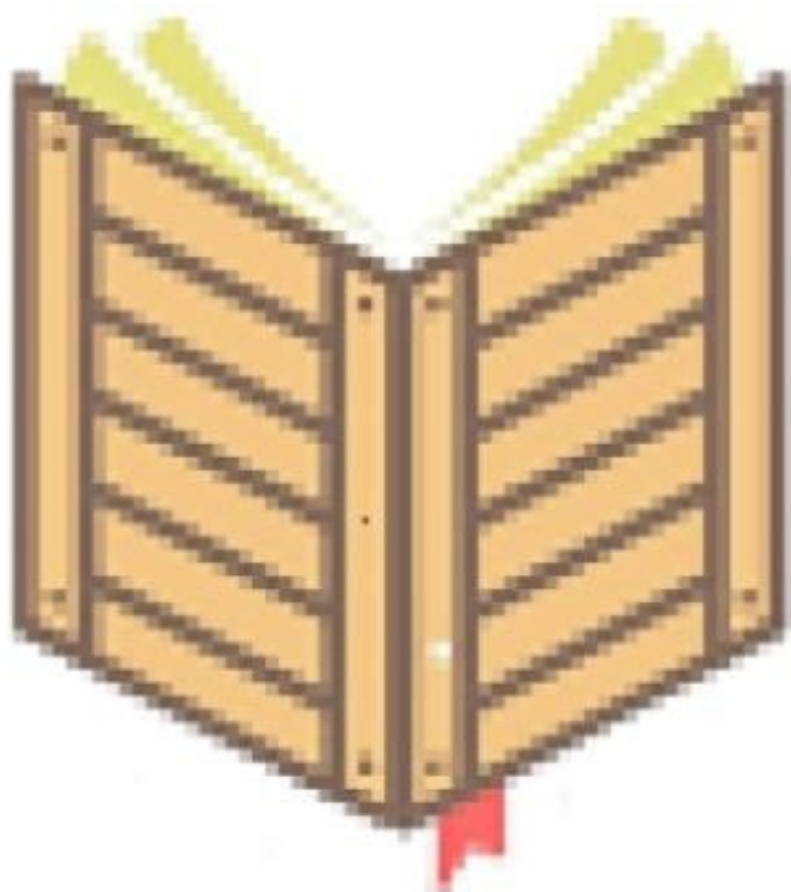
It was irritating He was acting like a sick sexual puppy..

Tlwano: I'm sorry.. You just turning me on so bad today I don't know why

Me: Drive before we get into an accident please

I turned and stared out of the window rolling my eyes..

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

39

HOPE

It was a fun filled family dinner night. We were conversing Eating and laughing..

Cal: Let me fix your napkin

He fixed my napkin on my thigh.

Me: Thank you

Lucas: Once you get her used to these small gestures you are binded to do them all the time even when you guys have had a fight

Me: He does them

Lucas: Glad to hear that

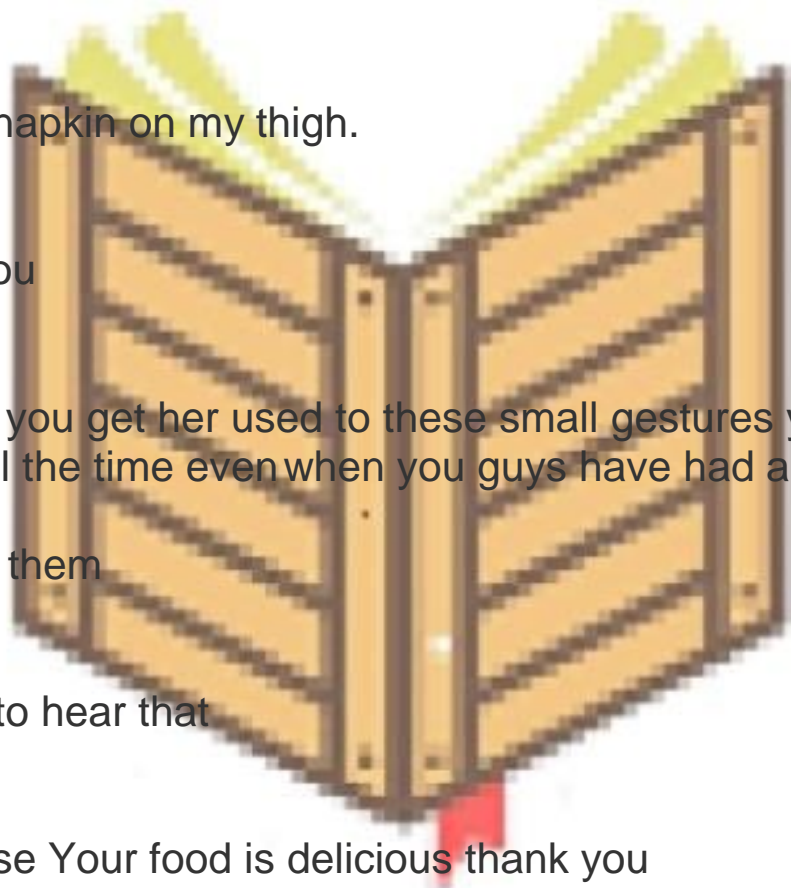
Me: Miss Rose Your food is delicious thank you

NOVELSGURU.COM

Miss R: I always strive to impress

STHANDWA

I took a few pictures as we were eating..



Me: Thank you for this

Tlwano: You are welcome You do deserve good things

Me: So have you found a place?

Tlwano: Haven't started looking

Me: I think we all started off on the wrong foot. At the end of the day You and Cal are best friends. Hope and I we sisters. I think we all need to go out on a double date and make peace

Tlwano: Yaa maybe you right I'll talk to Cal

Me: I'll talk to Hope

HOPE

Me: So with that incident I'm looking for another Job

Miss Rose: Something will come up It always does

NOVELSGURU.COM

Lucas: How about you come work for us?

I coughed..

Me: Sorry?



Miss Rose: That's a good idea We have 3 branches so far. We wanna open a 4th one too. We expanding but our biggest branch is the one here. You can work the front desk with Nomuzi

Lucas: Better pay Flexible working hours and a much better working environment

I looked at Cal He smiled and nodded..

Me: I know what to say

Lucas: Is that a yes? It's just until you find something better and this job is better than nothing

Me: Yes. I mean I'd love too.. Wow

Lucas: You are not a permanent contract right?

Me: Not as yet

Lucas: Then you are allowed to resign anytime

Sponsored

NOVELSGURU.COM

So when you do. Next week Monday you can come work for us You'll come sign papers and submit your CV this week

Miss Rose: It's a great opportunity You can move ahead too. If you have a license you can even drive one of our cars

Me: I don't have one yet

Lucas: Still okay When you get that sorted and we see how serious and committed you are Then we'll move you to another department

Me: Thank you so much

Miss Rose: You deserve it

NHLEKO

Melody came to collect Our business has been booming so far.. I walked to her car I got in..

Melo: Soma Nhleko

Me: Soma what what

Melo: Ayoba

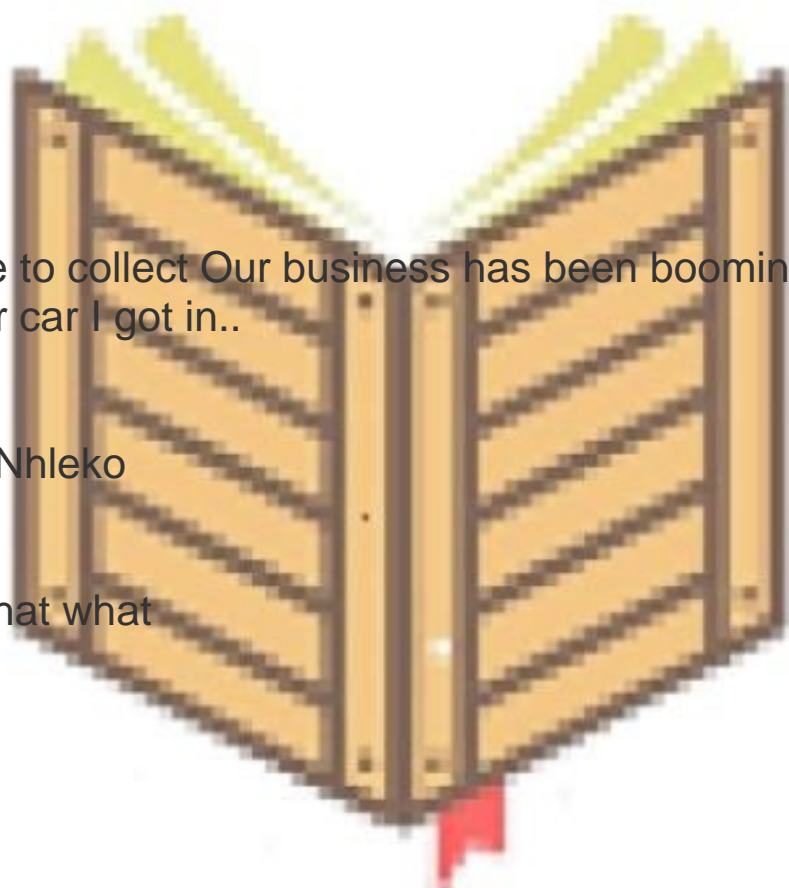
Me: Ubuyaphi? (Where are you coming from)

NOVELSGURU.COM

Melo: Endlini (From the house)

Me: Umnandi (You are already high)

Melo: Soma collection!



I am supposed to give her R500 and I already used up the R200 profit ntash on Myself Liso and Bicycle..

Me: Eish Soma imali iyashoda (I don't have all of it)

Melo: How?

Me: I spent R200 on toiletries

I had to lie to make it believable..

Melo: Ahh you see now

Me: I'm going to pay it back from my next profit

Melo: Now I must take out R200 from my own pocket to add up so I can buy stock

Me: Hade Joh (Sorry)

Melo: Aii Nhleko we don't work like this

She passed me the Ntash to sniff..

HOPE



NOVELSGURU.COM

We exchanged hugs as they were leaving..

Ms Rose: It was lovely dinning with you kids

Me: It was a lovely dinner Thank you again Ms Rose

Ms Rose: You welcome my Dear

Lucas: Hope don't forget

Me: I won't Sir

They got into their car..

Ms Rose: Bye guys.. I love you

Cal: Love you too.. Bye



NOVELSGURU.COM

They started the car and drove out. We waited for the gate to close behind them..

We went back into the house..

Me: That was. I didn't expect that

Cal: They say when God closes one door He opens another one

Me: Did you have something to do with this?

Cal: Not exactly

Me: I feel you do Thank you anyway

Cal: How were we going to have a healthy relationship when you were going through it. I am glad that you got your break through Might not be an ideal job but it'll definitely make life easier for you

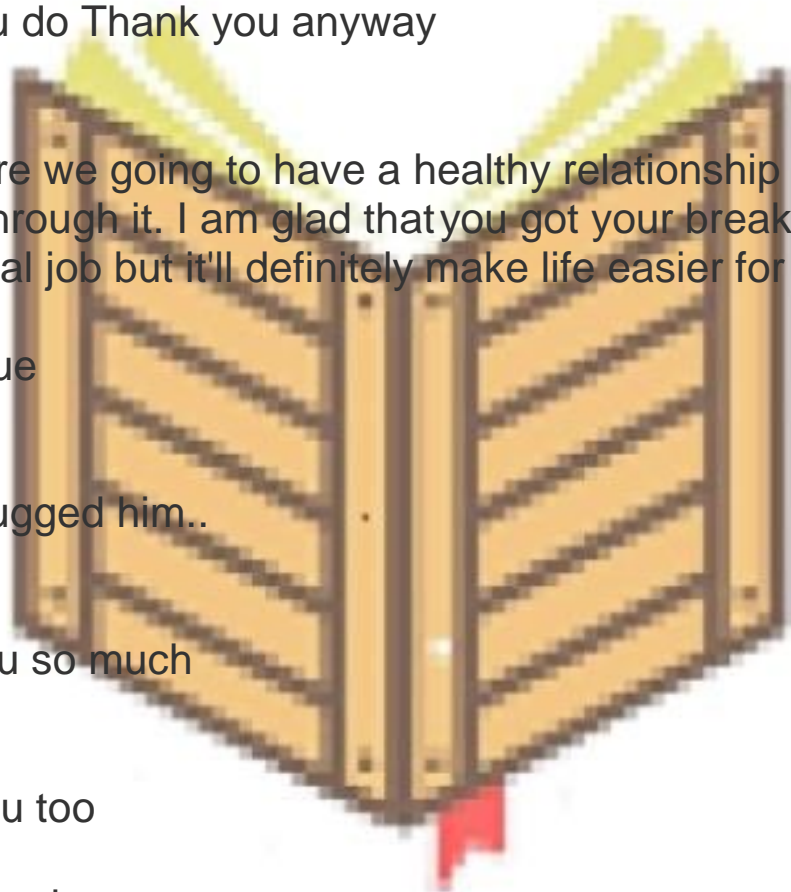
Me: That's true

I went and hugged him..

Me: I love you so much

Cal: I love you too

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

3 MONTHS LATER

Life was getting better. Especially after using the salt. I do a 3 days cleansing Once a week. It has turned my life into the right direction right after I thought things weren't going to change. Indeed I started my new job right as agreed with Lucas. I've been there for almost 3 months now. Even got my license and moved from a receptionist to driving. I earn R6500 p.m after deductions.

It's not a tiring job I just drive the family car when there's a funeral. I'm happy in my new job It's less stressful...

my home situation has improved. Nhleko is still Nhleko but we fight less nowadays. Thandwa has moved out She's living with Tlwano.

Thandwa is an adult One year younger than me. We can't choose for her. Whatever life path she chooses Is on her.

Calvin left for Spain But when he comes back he's coming back for good. He's still the best boyfriend I've ever had and His Mother has been hinting he wants to pay Lobola when he gets back. Though he's been gone for quite a long time. It was supposed to be for a month I guess they giving him hell at work for him to take this long. We have a routine. Calls at least 3 times a day and we video call too...

I looked at myself in the mirror as I wore my uniform. Black skirt White shirt black jacket black stockings black heels and a purple bow tie. Hair has to be neat So I settled for braids and tied them neatly. I

was even gaining a bit of weight to show that life was better and peaceful.....

I smiled at myself and took my small black bag and headed out. The funeral is set off to go to the graveyard at 9am So I have to head to the quarters so we all meet there and leave at the same time...

STHANDWA

Tlwano finally got a flat for us. I am still not working but he makes reasonable money. The double date situation didn't budge Cal left before we could all meet up..

We live in a two bedroom flat Tlwano's forex classes are making him reasonable money. He does everything for me and I'm still using the salt. It's working I have guys hitting on me left right and center. I'm currently in communication with another guy his name is Ice. I don't work so I have all the time in my hands to dribble. The cheating is my daily job..

My Instagram account was flashy
Sponsored

I also spend time taking pictures and videos to flash.. I am happy with my life My coochie is really making life easy for me....

CALVIN MARINGA

I finally was able to crack the code for Cyrus. He paid me double what he was supposed to pay me in hopes that when I move back home I can still work for him.

I don't mind because he pays me a lot of money money that's going to make my life easier to live in South Africa.. I will be opening a tech company at home Just as a forefront so no one knows what I do exactly.

Bonnie: Good morning

Me: Hey Baby

Bonnie: You up early

Me: Yes because it's your appointment today

Bonnie: Shuuush I forgot

So I messed up. When I got back Hope was far and I hooked up with my ex again just to you know fulfill my needs as a man. The down part of it is that She fell pregnant in the 3 months period that we was hooking up. The baby is mine because she was living with me ever since I got back. Bonnie is originally from South Africa When her acting and modeling career failed. She started her own boutique which did well so much she had a store in South Africa too..

Now that she's pregnant and have no one here other than me. She has decided to move back to SA with me to be closer to me and her family. She won't close her boutique here Which is good..

I seriously don't know how I'm going to hide this part of my life from Hope. I love Hope more I wanna marry her and I'm planning too when I move back home next week Bonnie was supposed to be a joyride that's all...

Bonnie: So tell me why aren't we going to live together again when we go back home?

Me: You know how our relationship got when we lived together

Bonnie: We living together now and it has improved

Me: I know but..

Bonnie: Cal I didn't ruin us. You did You a serial cheat and you cheated many times I took you back until I got tired

Me: Exactly why I don't wanna raise false hope on you I am still the shithead I was before

Bonnie: I seriously thought the baby would change things

Me: I don't wanna give you stress to the point of losing the baby I love you that much

Bonnie: Aghh fuck you Cal I'm going to bath and prepare for the appointment

HOPE



NOVELSGURU.COM

When we got to the quarters We had coffee first with scones..

Lucas: It's two family cars and one hearse. Hope and Thembi will drive the family cars Mandla and Ben will take the hearse

I nodded..

Lucas: Enjoy your breakfast in 30min time you'll be leaving

Thembi is a sweet and Kind Person. We have even formed some type of friendship.

She's a bit older than me not married and has two kids..

Thembi: This is a difficult one A 16 year old committing suicide

Me: I wish I had to sit this one out It's too painful

Thembi: A job is a job Babe

Me: I know let's get to it

I wore my white gloves and my fascinstor hat with my glasses..

Me: Let's go



NOVELSGURU.COM

STHANDWA

I was on the phone with Ice..

Ice: I wanna take you out this weekend

Me: Where?

Ice: Baecation as you Ladies call it

Me: Wow..

Ice: But I wanna see you tonight after work

Me: Same hotel?

Ice: Same hotel

Me: I'll be there

Ice: Okay I love you

Me: I love you too

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

CALVIN MARINGA

One thing about Men who cheat We get scared of being cheated on by the woman that we love dearly. As Bonnie and I waited for the Dr I went outside to call Hope. Her phone was on voicemail. I tried her again and I was in a panick mode. I've been gone for 3 months I don't know what she's doing there.

She could be randomly hooking up with someone. I sent her a text message:

"I've been trying to get a hold of you and your phone is on voicemail Text me back as soon as you get this. Don't be suspicious"

HOPE

I stood outside against the car All doors were wide open. I saw her coffin being carried out from the tent where the service was held To the hearse. Her coffin was followed by a trail of loved ones crying uncontrollably and the church choir singing a song..

"Iwile le mbewu

NOVELSGURU.COM

Yawa.. Yawa.. Yawa le mbewu Yawela emhlabeni"

I glanced down to look at her obituary Her picture. She was smiling looked like she was full of life..

I fixed my glasses What could've made such a young girl decide to take her life. Looking at her home and her neighbourhood. She seems to come from a good background A pure white casket with gold handles..

They put her casket at the back and the family members helped each other to get to the cars...

STHANDWA

I was out shooting for a good dress with matching heels I was out with a dear friend. Sissy. She's a social media influencer and very stylish. If you going to be living this life Then at least associate yourself with people who are living the life. It makes you look good.I was on 20k followers on Instagram and 45k followers on tik tok. My tik tok account is growing Thank you to Sissy. I just started it a month back or so It's slowly getting there.

Sissy has 1.2M followers on tik tok...

Sissy: This one is beautiful

I looked at the price tag..

Me: R750 not too bad

Sissy: It will hug your body perfectly Ice is going to go crazy

Me: Then we'll take it



NOVELSGURU.COM

We proceeded to look for heels....

TLWANO

I was at a friend's house Thami. Financially things aren't looking well for me..

Thami is rich Only because uthwele. He has a snake and he is not even secretive about it. He posts it on social media Take videos with it in his car or home. Funny enough the snake is not vicious. Well pythons aren't poisonous but they are dangerous. It's a yellow python..

He rocked up in his Gucci gown and flops Holding a stack of cash in his hand and a cigar..

Thami: I'm not going to force you if you not ready But trust me. This is the life. Ukuthwala with a snake is much easier than blood sacrifice
Sponsored

But trust me. This is the life. Ukuthwala with a snake is much easier than blood sacrifice It's tamed to not harm you

Me: Eyy mina these things scare me a lot Dawg I don't wanna lie

Thami: Life is scary and life is unkind. We all gotta do what we have to do to make ends meet. If you don't want It's still okay. You'll tell me when you ready.. Here

He handed me the stack of cash..

Thami: 29k to help you out

Me: You didn't have too

Thami: Trust me I want too You my boy.. I'm helping you out

Me: Thank you Dawg

HOPE

I listened through as I was driving the family to the cemetery..

Woman 1: I don't know why Khensi did this Yes her Father was angry that she's pregnant and beat her up and swore at her but he was going to come around

Woman 2: Khensi knows how much her Father loved her and had high hopes for her. The expensive boarding school There's nothing she didn't do for her. Plus she was Daddy's girl and seeing her Father that much mad her I think that's why

They definitely not an intimate family probably just relatives. They weren't crying They were casually talking about this..

Woman 2: She was selfish.. Khensi was just selfish to cause her parents and siblings this much pain. She had everything that she ever wanted She was 16 she knew about having unprotected sex

Woman 1: And her Father thought she was a virgin

Woman 2: Poor Victor after all he's sacrificed for his Daughter

I shook my head Relatives and gossip..

CALVIN MARING

I was physically present as everything was carried out with the checkup but my mind was far away.. I was on my phone checking Hope's social media. Nothing seemed to be off No sign that she's cheating. I hope she was not using me Because ever since she got the job. She's different Dresses differently Gained a bit of weight. She's more beautiful than when we first met..

Women can also be vultures Use men for their benefits. I am praying she's not one of those or this little fairytale will end. After all She is working for my family...

It was when I saw a post on Instagram of our funeral parlour that I realized she's at work. She did mention but it skipped my mind..

Bonnie hit me on the shoulder I looked at her..

Bonnie: Really? You going to be on your phone for such an important checkup

I put my phone away..

NOVELSGURU.COM

TLWANO

Me: Obviously it cannot be this simple What's the catch?

He downed the whiskey..

Thami: It's easy Just get a girl

Me: A girl?

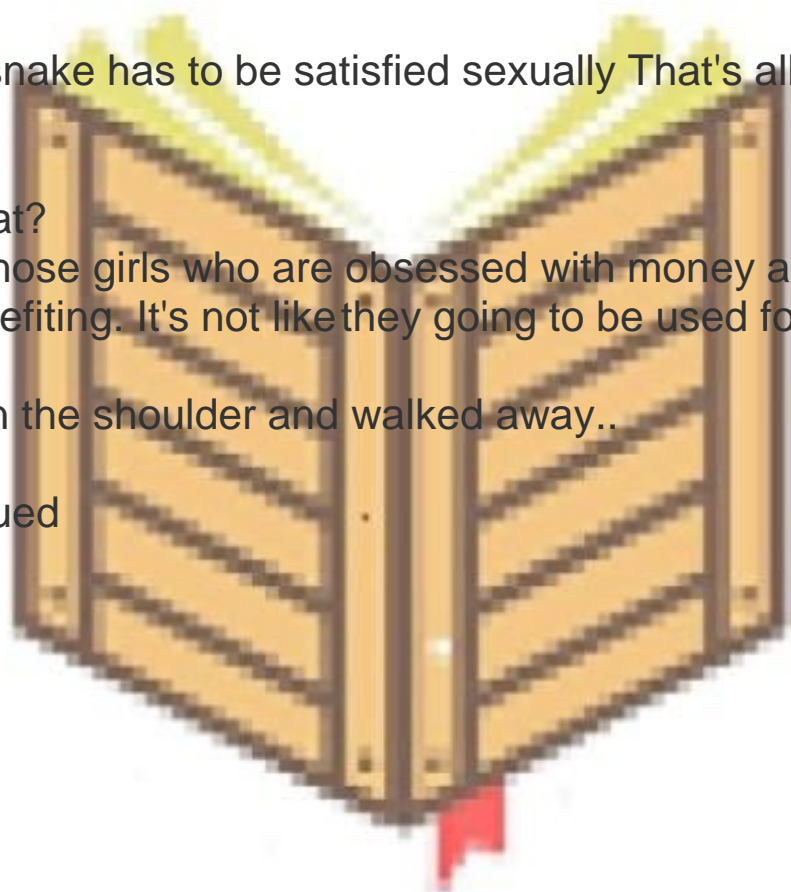
Thami: The snake has to be satisfied sexually That's all

Me: Wait what?

Thami: Get those girls who are obsessed with money and a good life
She'll be benefiting. It's not like they going to be used for free

He pat me on the shoulder and walked away..

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

TLWANO

Thami: Despite a girl there's other ways ungathwala with a snake

Me: Like?

Thami: Blood sacrifices where you'll lose your family members and people close to you

Me: That's not going to happen I won't do that

Thami: Okay also you can ask the person to do it with a water snake that you won't have to bring home. What happens is that he will give you water from that river and you bring it home Then all you need to do is go give it sacrifices every month. A goat to be more exact

Me: That one sounds better I'll definitely think about it and tell you when I'm ready

NOVELSGURU.COM

Thami: No pressure ntwana

HOPE

When we get back from the cemetery It's up to the family if they wanna give us food. If not Then it's still okay.. This one in particular did give us food They had plates put away for us. Thembi and I ate in the car she was driving...

I noticed that I had missed calls and a voice mail from Cal..

Me: I did tell him I was working though

Thembi: Usho Cal? Getting worked because you haven't picked up his calls.. When he is-

Me: Is what?

Thembi: Far away and has been prologing to come back

The family business hired family mostly I think there's 3 of us who don't hold any blood relation to them. Myself Thembi and Ben. Though Thembi has been working for them for quite a long time now..

Me: Don't be like that

Thembi: Indeed you were working He knows that. You told him I'm a witness

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: You are so dramatic (laughing)

(Silence)

Me: Let me call him

Thembi: Okay

I got out to go and call him....

STHANDWA

Sissy and I were drinking cocktails..

Me: What plans do you have for later on?

Sissy: I have a club appearance

Me: That's good If I didn't have a date I'd come

Sissy: Why don't you just dump Tlwano? Obviously you not looking for something serious Just having fun with the guys

Me: Tlwano is my security blanket When all goes down he'll be there to be the security blanket. I don't wanna go home anymore Not when I've experienced this side of life

Sissy: Smart

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I just need to be careful that's all

Sissy: That's true

HOPE

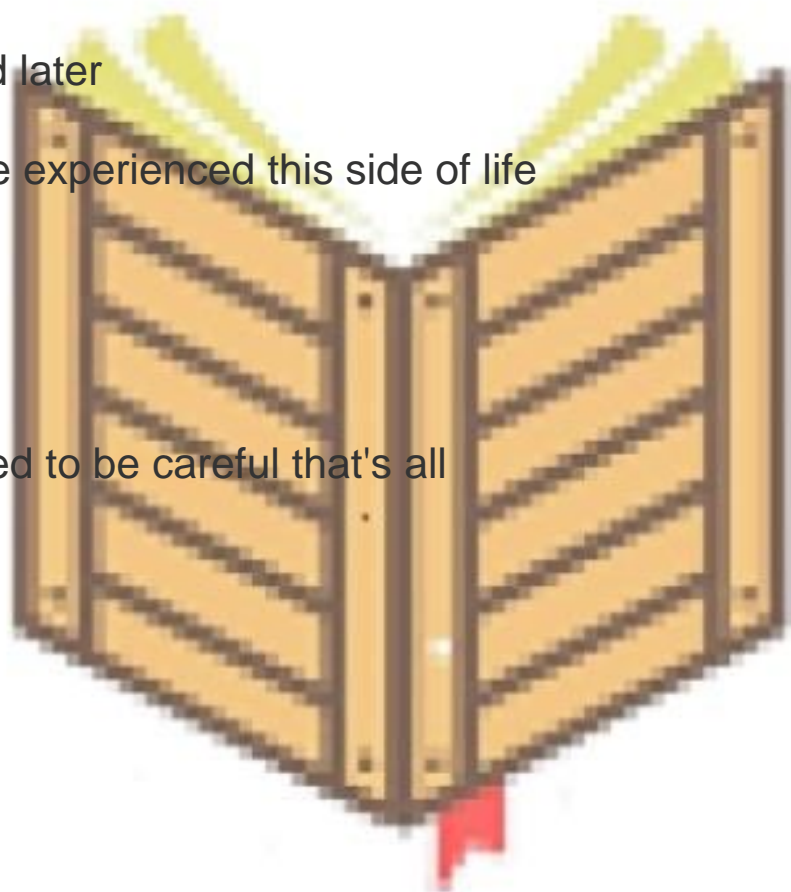
Cal: Baby

Me: I was working today

Cal: Realized later
Sponsored
Not when I've experienced this side of life

Sissy: Smart

Me: I just need to be careful that's all



NOVELSGURU.COM

Sissy: That's true

HOPE

Cal: Baby

Me: I was working today

Cal: Realized later Totally skipped my mind

Me: Are you okay? You sounded upset on the voice mail

Cal: I'm good just Frustrated because I miss you a lot

Me: Only a week for you to come back

Cal: Still feels long I might try to get everything done soon so I can come

Me: Okay do that Babe

Cal: You'll call me when you get home

Me: Yes.. I love you



NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: I love you too

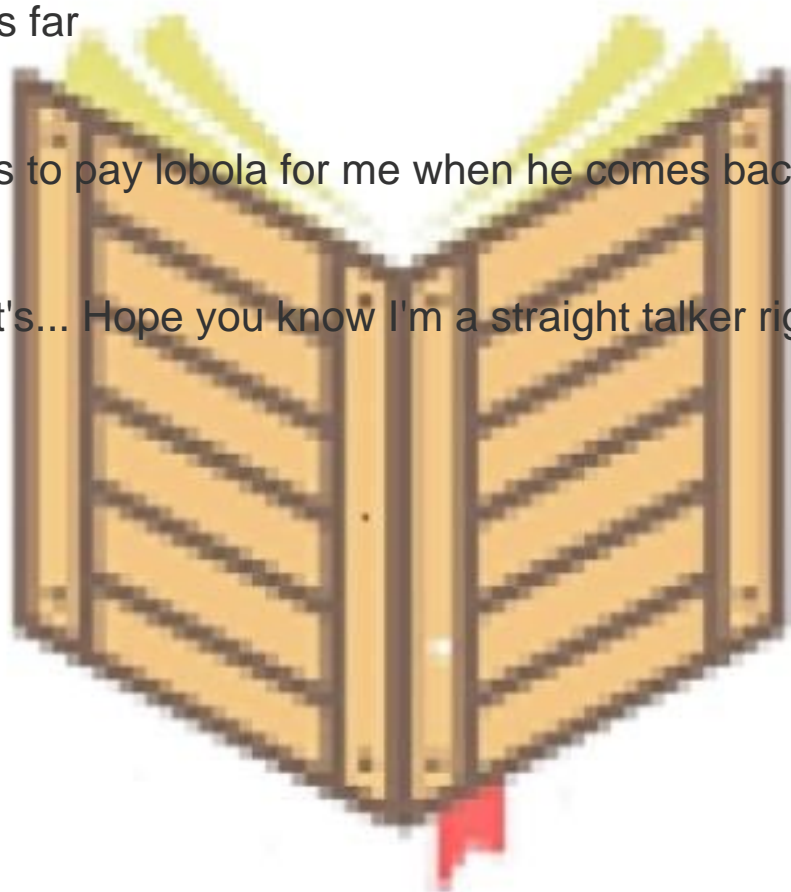
I went back to the car...

Me: I think he misses home now and truly wanna come back

Thembi: He is far

Me: He wants to pay lobola for me when he comes back

Thembi: That's... Hope you know I'm a straight talker right?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I know

Thembi: I take lobola as if like it's marriage already and lobola you getting tied down. My question is how much do you know about Cal to actually marry him? Do you know his past? Do you know who he is?

Me: What do you mean?

Thembi: I mean in a sense that you two haven't dated for that long. Do you know him in all 4 seasons? Summer Winter Spring Autumn?

Me: Cal is an open book. Through the course of our relationship he has been good to me Very good

Thembi: Maybe I'm just being paranoid Maybe I'm projecting my own failed marriage into your relationship with Cal

Me: It's okay I understand.. Your marriage wasn't easy

Thembi: True it doesn't mean my Cal and them are like my Ex Husband

I looked at the time.. **NOVELSGURU.COM**

Me: We should get going I wanna get home and do my laundry

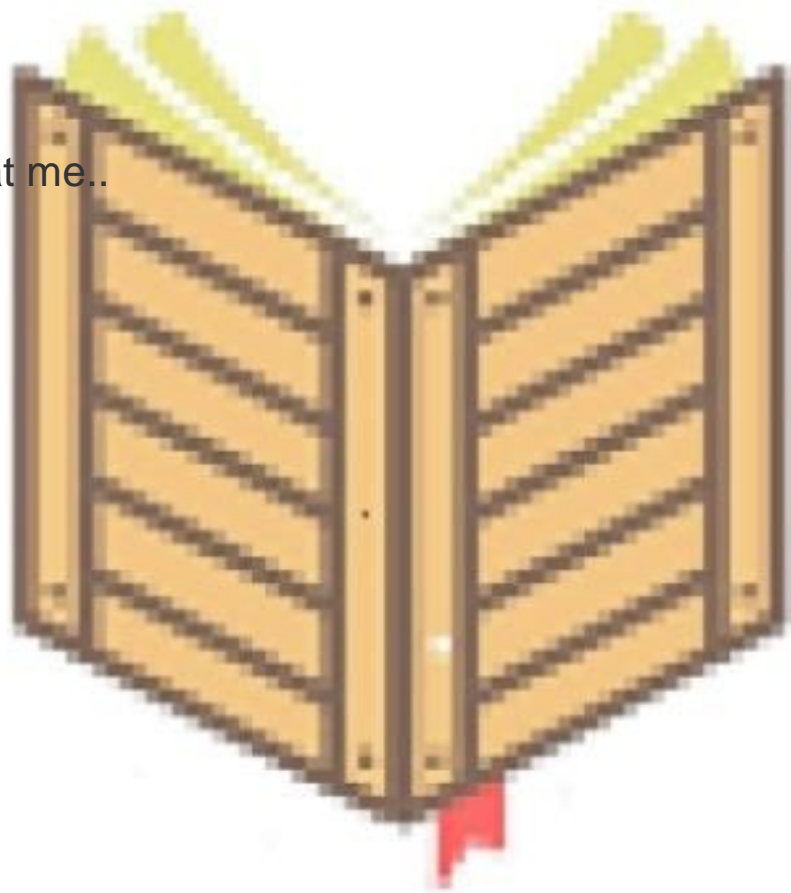
Thembi: Okay.. Let's go

I went out to my car..

CALVIN

Me: Bonnie

She looked at me..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Do you have anything else to do here? Because I'm thinking we should leave in 3 days time

Bonnie: Everything of mine is done

Me: I have managed to check out a few apartments for you You'll choose one that you like the most and I'll pay your rent for a year

Bonnie: No I'm good Everything of mine this side is good.. I just need to sort everything out there in South Africa my boutique in South Africa

Me: Okay.. You know I love you right? I hope you understand why I don't want us living together

Bonnie: Is there someone else? If there is. I can just abort and we go our separate ways

Me: There's no one else Bonnie And you can't keep on threatening me with abortion each time you don't get your way. If I had someone else do you think that I would've been here for 3 months?

Bonnie: When are you going to tell your Parents? I have told my family

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: You still in your first trimester There's still time. We won't pay damages until the baby is born. We still have time

Bonnie: Okay I'll start packing

I might be getting old for this shit Trying to keep two women happy..

To be continued

43

43

HOPE

Days moved faster Maybe it's because I'm always busy. A lot of people are dying these days and it's scary. The world has turned into something that I don't understand Is it God's wrath against humanity



NOVELSGURU.COM

or just death taking it's course.. One thing that has been a thorn in my heart has been my Father's cleansing ceremony. I always told myself that when I get money or start working I'll do it. It's due next month I will do it.....

It was around 6am and I was off today when I heard banging at my house. Banging on the windows and our doors..

Voice: Nhleko open up!!!

I jumped out of bed and checked via the window I saw cars that never had an ending to them parked outside our house..

I got out of the bedroom Nhleko was already up with Bicycle. Sometimes Liso is here Sometimes Bicycle. I just don't get it.

He looked scared I was too.. He went and opened At least 4 gentleman and 3 ladies walked in. Before hearing heavy footsteps on the roof...I looked at them "D.E.A"..Drug enforcement Agency You got to be kidding me!!

They asked where his room was and ushered him there 2 ladies stayed with me.

Lady 1: Why are you scared?

Me: There way you guys are bursted into my Father's house so early in the morning like this It's scary

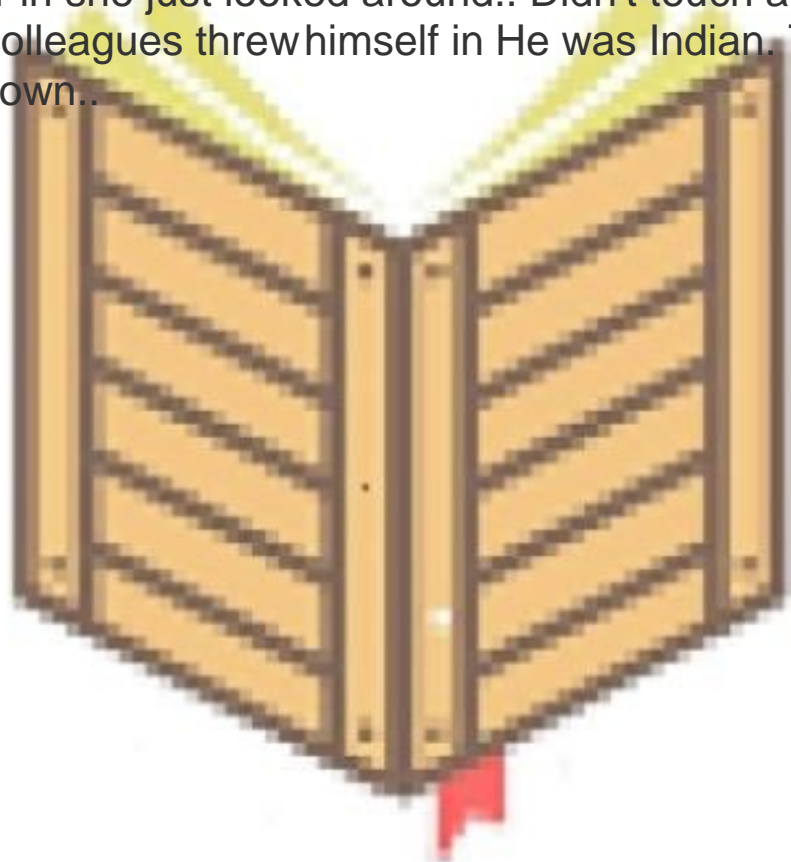
Lady 1: Do you know that your Brother is selling drugs?

Me: I am hardly around I work most of the time. I don't know what goes down in this house everyday

Lady 1: Is this your bedroom?

Me: Yes

I followed her in she just looked around.. Didn't touch anything.. One of her male colleagues threw himself in He was Indian. Turned my bed upside down..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Him: If you are hiding any drugs for him You will be arrested too.. Is that what you want?

Me: Okay.. Can I call someone?

Him: Who?

Me: My Boyfriend he's flying down from Spain in case I get arrested for things I have no idea about

Lady 1: I don't even think we should be in this bedroom

Him: It could be a sibling syndicate

Lady 1: She has candles on a stand table behind her door I know you don't know our culture that well but it's a sacred thing. I don't think she would hide any drugs for him

Him: She could be hiding behind religion

Lady 1: Trust me on this one

He looked at her..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Him: Fine

They walked out....

CALVIN MARINGA

Bonnie and I flew in last night. Today we need to go see her apartment..

I woke up and made her breakfast Praying Hope didn't leave anything behind that would raise suspicions... I heard the intercom go off I went to check. It was Thembi one of our Employees.. I let her in.

My parents went out of country yesterday. When we flew in



NOVELSGURU.COM

Sponsored

They were flying out to Europe. My Dad is also a motivational speaker...

Bonnie came down..

Bonnie: Good morning

Me: Good morning Babe

She came and kissed me on the cheek..

Me: Did you sleep well?

Bonnie: Yes I did

Thembi walked in holding a file She closed the door and was shocked to see Bonnie..

Thembi: Bonnie!!

Thembi has been working for us for a long time She knows my scandals..

Bonnie: Hey stranger

Thembi: I didn't know you two were back together again



NOVELSGURU.COM

Bonnie: We hooked up and then made it official when I fell pregnant

Thembi: You pregnant?

Bonnie: Yes

Thembi: Woow!!

Me: Can we maybe stop telling everyone who walks in that you pregnant?

Bonnie: I didn't know it was a secret



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: It's sacred You still in your first trimester

Bonnie: Whatever Cal She walks away

Thembi: I need you to sign a few papers

I took the file and pen from her..

Thembi: Does Hope know?

I looked at her..

Thembi: She's a close friend now and a very sweet girl

Me: She doesn't know

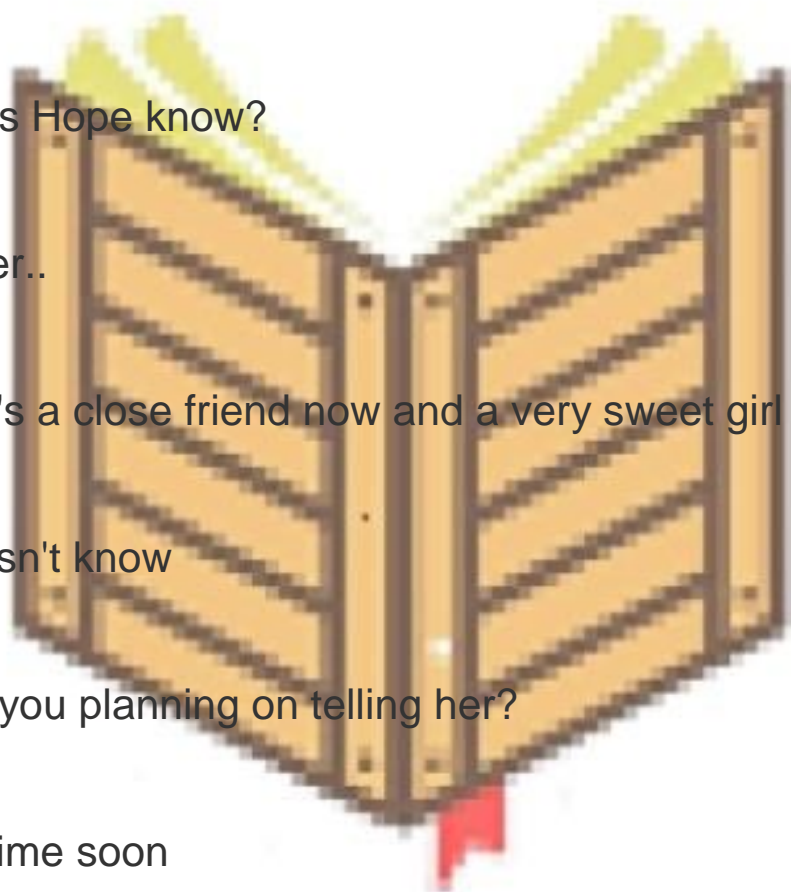
Thembi: Are you planning on telling her?

Me: Not anytime soon

(Silence)

Thembi: I'd be damned Calvin Maringa! You going to tell her after the whole marriage thing so she doesn't have a way out.. You sly bastard!!!!

Me: Is there anything else?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Thembi: No

I handed her back the file..

Me: And maybe keep your mouth shut this doesn't concern you

Thembi: Or what?

Me: Or it'll be your last weeks working for us



NOVELSGURU.COM

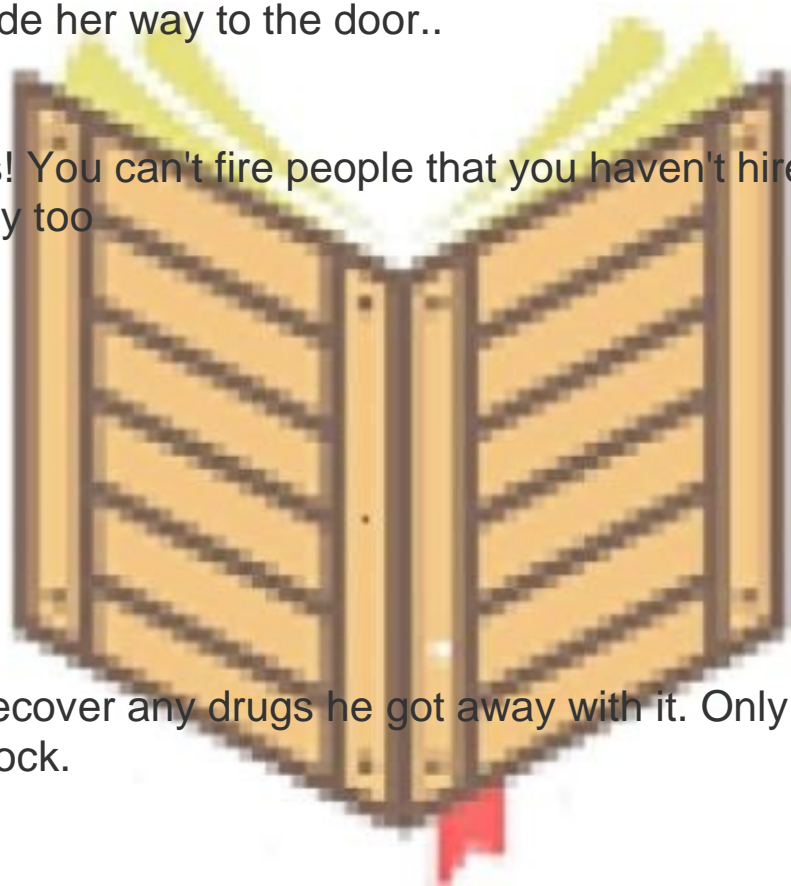
Thembi: Are you threatening me?

Me: I am warning you!

Thembi: Hope is a very nice girl hardworking beautiful and you don't deserve her! I wish when she does find out. She leaves your ass! Lobola or not!

She then made her way to the door..

Thembi: Sies! You can't fire people that you haven't hired! It's not your company too



HOPE

They didn't recover any drugs he got away with it. Only Because he was out of stock.

I called Thandwa as Nhleko was bragging about it outside with Bicycle and some of his friends..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa: What?

Me: I'm hearing another one was ontop of the roof too

Thandwa: Blacksem! Cops in Dad's house. Now we are a joke

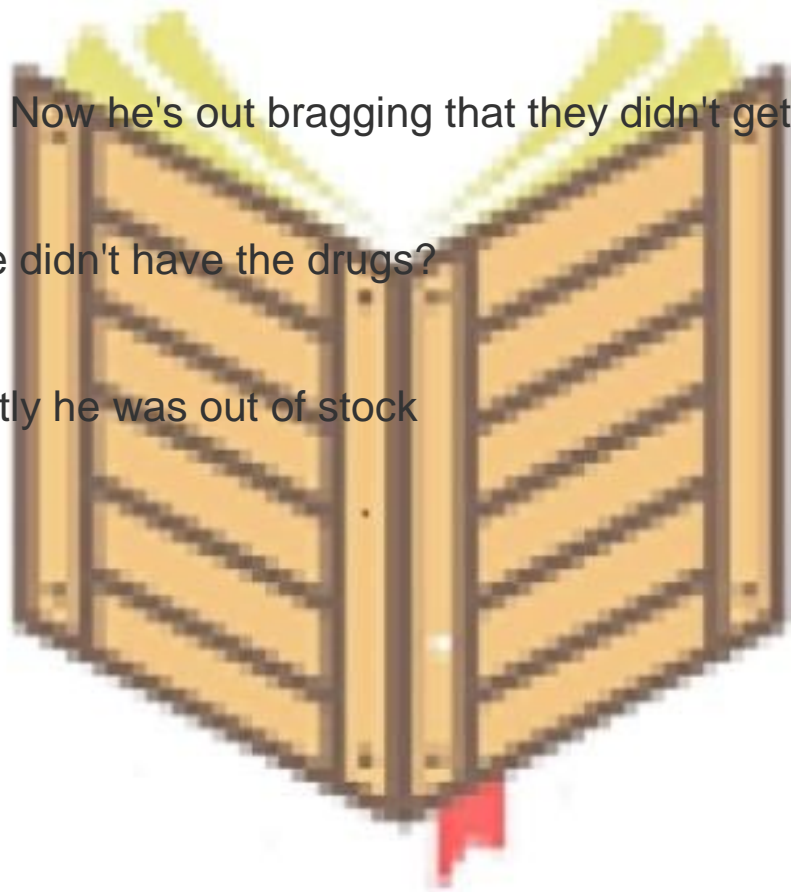
Me: It's embarrassing Our house is probably on the list of houses that sell drugs

Thandwa: Nhleko is.. He's really losing it now Worse the profit does nothing to help us at home

Me: Exactly!! Now he's out bragging that they didn't get him

Thandwa: He didn't have the drugs?

Me: Apparently he was out of stock



NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa: Sis I'm a little busy with something. I'll call you a bit later I'll come tomorrow

Me: Sharp

I hung up and called Cal..

Cal: The only call that makes my day

Me: I didn't think you were going to pick up Thought you were still traveling

Cal: Flew in last night

Me: Can you believe we were woken up by D. E. A looking for my Brother? That he sells drugs

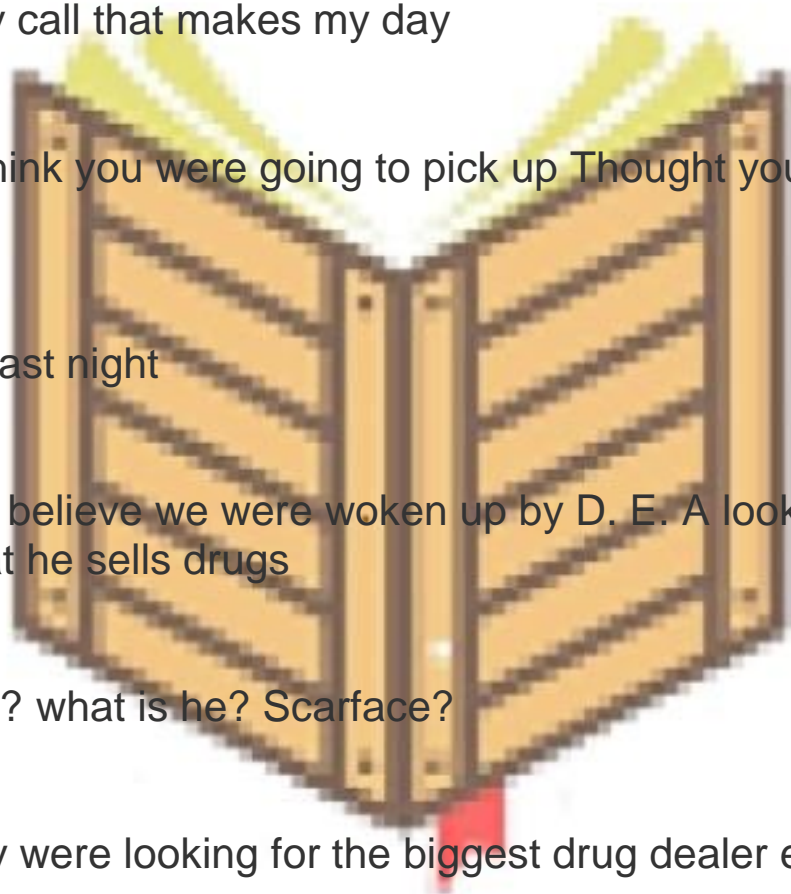
Cal: D. E. A?? what is he? Scarface?

Me: Like they were looking for the biggest drug dealer ever

Cal: Are you okay though?

Me: Still traumatized but okay

Cal: I'm glad Dad acted up



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: What do you mean?

Cal: Dad sent the cops as a warning to him that if he doesn't change his ways. He's going to do more. He doesn't like what's happening in his house and how Nhleko treats his house

Me: You know funny enough the female cop Did say they must walk out of my room after seeing my candles that I use for praying

Cal: Yaa

Me: I don't even think Nhleko and I are related there way he does things and conduct himself



NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: I'm sorry he's making you feel that way Since you off today. I'll take you out later on Maybe you can come and sleep over

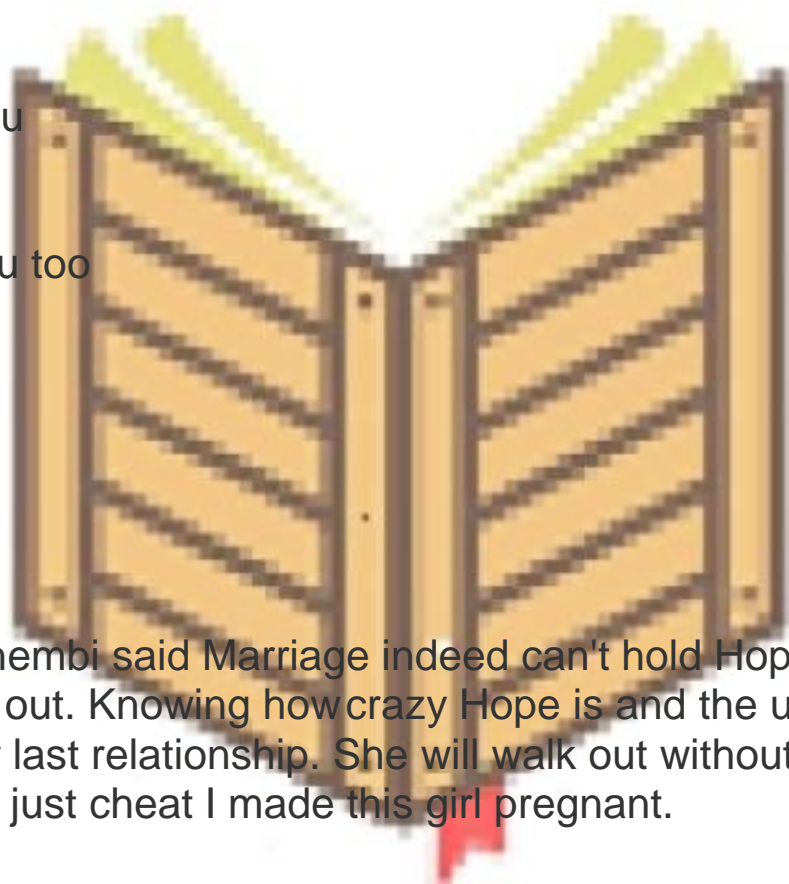
Me: I'd like that very much

Cal: Try and get some rest.. I'll call you later on

Me: Okay

Cal: I love you

Me: I love you too



CALVIN

After what Thembi said Marriage indeed can't hold Hope down. She can still walk out. Knowing how crazy Hope is and the unfortunate events of her last relationship. She will walk out without thinking twice. I didn't just cheat I made this girl pregnant.

I went and got my condoms. We use condoms because she doesn't wanna be on contraception now until we married. I went and took a niddle Then started poking them all... Marriage can't hold her down maybe a baby will..

To be continued

HOPE

Cal showed up to get me. I had packed a bag too. I was so excited to see him It's been a while. We shared a really long hug I was more excited that he's back for good this time around. Long distant relationships can be frustrating but all that is gone now. He's back home for good...



NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: Look at you You look beautiful

Me: Thank you I've missed you so much

Cal: I've missed you more baby

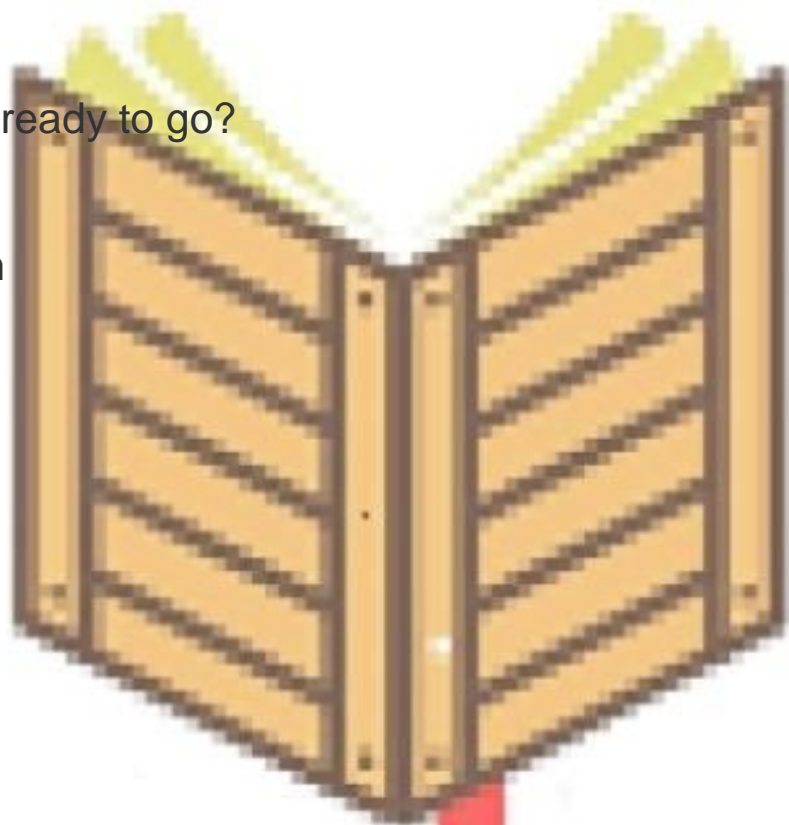
He took my bag..

Cal: Are you ready to go?

Me: Yes I am

Cal: Let's go

TLWANO



Thandwa was in the shower when her phone rang I looked t the caller ID "Ice". I picked up and didn't say anything..

Voice: Muntu wam (My person)

I kept quiet..

Voice: I was wondering if we can meet up tonight just dinner and a good time. 19:00 our usual spot?

I still kept quiet...

Voice: Are you there?

I hung up and unlocked it. I went through her messages and whatsapp messages. There I saw it all Messages between her and this Ice guy.. She's definitely cheating on me... I locked her phone and put it back down. I wiped the corners of my mouth with my fingers.. I took my phone and texted Thami If we could meet up....



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

Cal: So when is the cleansing ceremony?

Me: Next month

Cal: Only a week left for next month Have you picked out a date as yet?

Me: Not yet It'll all depend on how much money I have and if it'll be enough. If not I'll have to postpone for next month

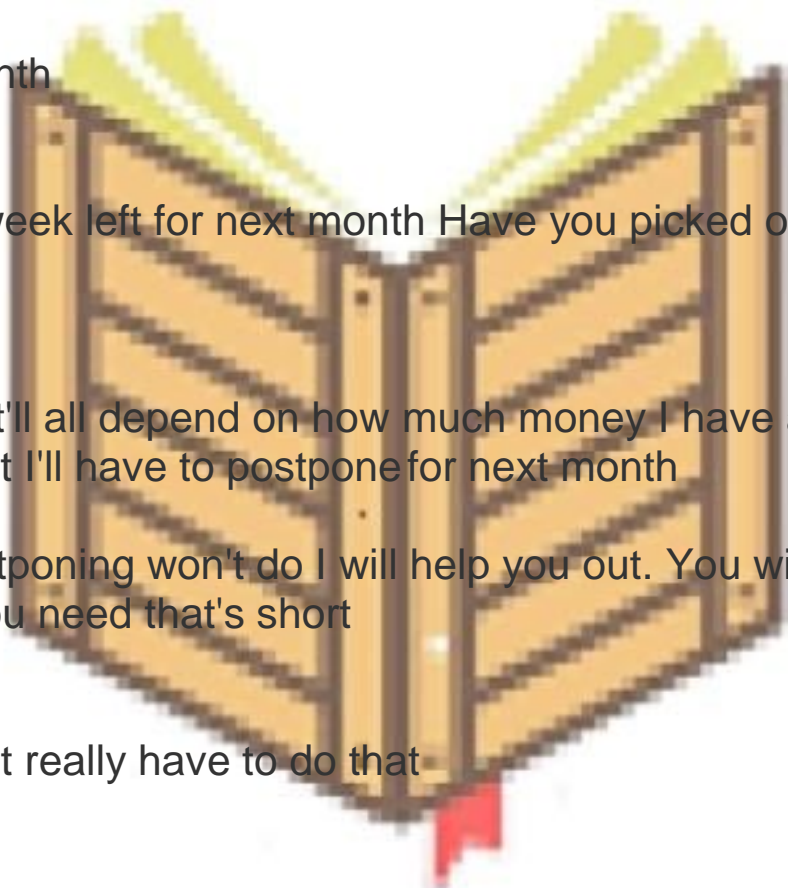
Cal: Yaa postponing won't do I will help you out. You will let me know how much you need that's short

Me: You don't really have to do that

Cal: If you postpone Then we'll have to postpone the lobola negotiations.. I can't have that. I've been gone for a long time I wanna wake up next to you every day

Me: And you will.. Thank you

Cal: We a Team



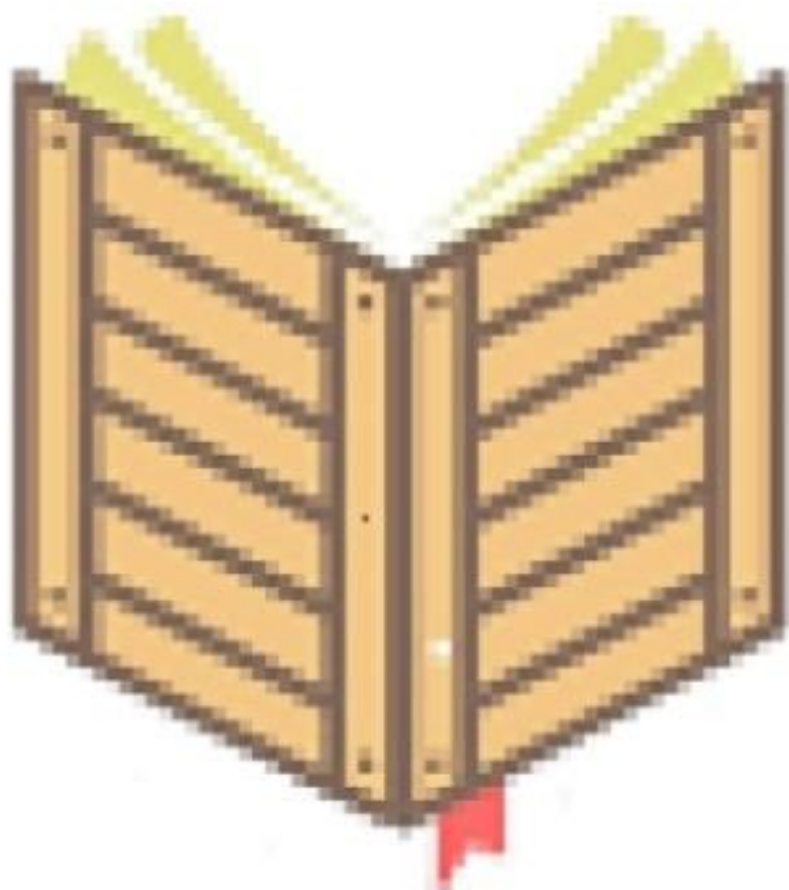
NOVELSGURU.COM

He kissed my hand..

Cal: I love you so much

Me: I love you too

THANDWA



NOVELSGURU.COM

When I got out of the shower

Sponsored

Then we'll have to postpone the lobola negotiations.. I can't have that. I've been gone for a long time I wanna wake up next to you every day

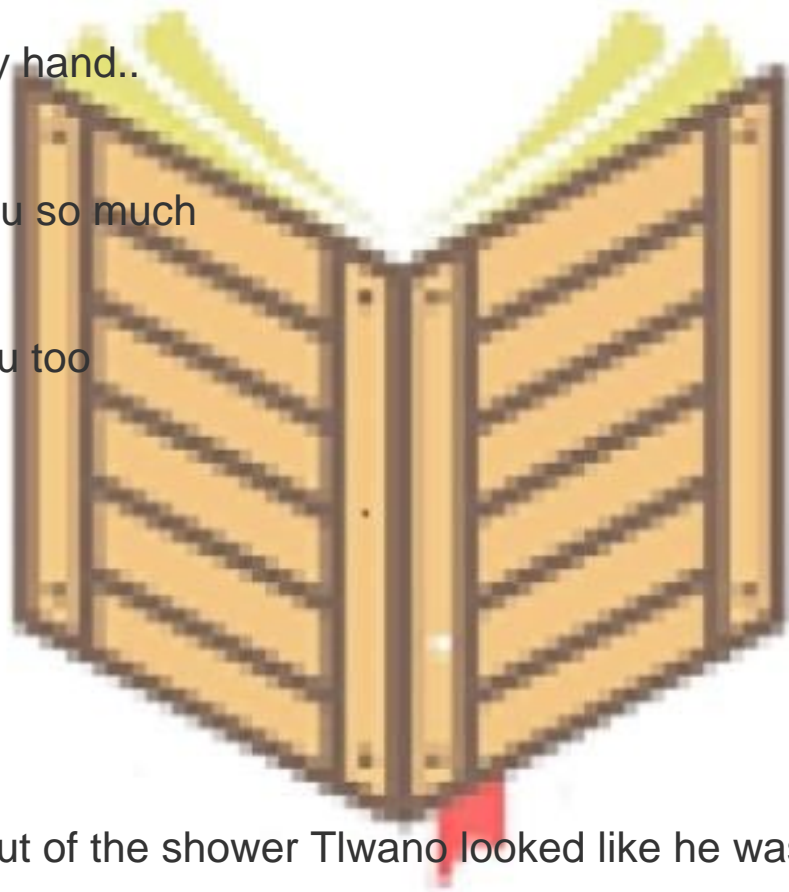
Me: And you will.. Thank you

Cal: We a Team

He kissed my hand..

Cal: I love you so much

Me: I love you too



THANDWA

When I got out of the shower Tlwano looked like he was going out..

Me: Going out?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano: Yeah.. I have to meet one of my home boys business meeting

Me: When will you be back?

Tlwano: 2 hours or so

Me: Okay I'll prepare dinner

Tlwano: Okay

He kissed me on my cheek..

Tlwano: I'll be back soon



NOVELSGURU.COM

He left and I checked my phone There wasn't any messages nor missed calls..

HOPE

We drove out to a restaurant first to get something to eat...

Cal: You seem to be doing well at work I'm so proud of you

Me: I try.. I am really enjoying The environment is healthy. My colleagues are good people. Better than the previous job I had and a better pay too

Cal: And soon you going to be my wife Look at that. Things are finally looking up for you

Me: Indeed

They brought us the Menus..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Thank you

Cal: You know that I love you right?

I looked at him..

Me: I know (Smiling)

Cal: I really want you to be my wife and the Mother of my kids

Me: I know that too and I can't wait

Cal: Then let's order something to eat and go home

I went back to my menu..



NOVELSGURU.COM

THANDWA

I called Ice.. He said he was going to call me but he didn't..

Ice: I called you a few minutes ago

Me: You did?

Ice: Yeah.. Someone picked up but didn't say anything

My heart beat picked up..

Me: What did you say?

Ice: Why are you worried about what I said? The person who picked up must tell you what I said

Me: I was bathing my sister could've been the one who picked up

Ice: Then your sister will tell you

He hung up..

Me: Fuck!!



NOVELSGURU.COM

TLWANO

Thami: You lucky to have caught me I was dashing out

Me: I wanna do it

Thami: Askies?

Me: Ukuthwala I wanna do it



NOVELSGURU.COM

He looked at me..

Thami: Are you sure? Did you think this through?

Me: Long and hard

Thami: There's no turning back from this You in You in

Me: I'm ready.. Let's do it

To be continued

45

45

HOPE

Cal showed up to get me. I had packed a bag too. I was so excited to see him It's been a while. We shared a really long hug I was more excited that he's back for good this time around. Long distant relationships can be frustrating but all that is gone now. He's back home for good...

Cal: Look at you You look beautiful

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Thank you I've missed you so much

Cal: I've missed you more baby

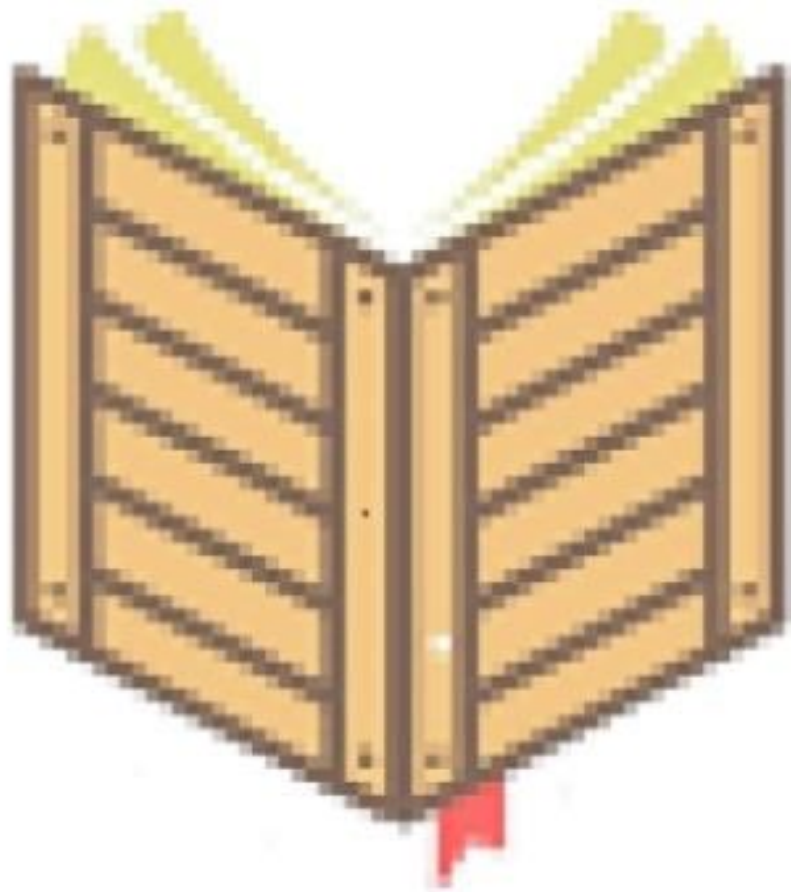
He took my bag..

Cal: Are you ready to go?

Me: Yes I am

Cal: Let's go

TLWANO



NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa was in the shower when her phone rang I looked t the caller ID "Ice". I picked up and didn't say anything..

Voice: Muntu wam (My person)

I kept quiet..

Voice: I was wondering if we can meet up tonight just dinner and a good time. 19:00 our usual spot?

I still kept quiet...

Voice: Are you there?

I hung up and unlocked it. I went through her messages and whatsapp messages. There I saw it all Messages between her and this Ice guy.. She's definitely cheating on me... I locked her phone and put it back down. I wiped the corners of my mouth with my fingers.. I took my phone and texted Thami If we could meet up....

HOPE

Cal: So when is the cleansing ceremony?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Next month

Cal: Only a week left for next month Have you picked out a date as yet?

Me: Not yet It'll all depend on how much money I have and if it'll be enough. If not I'll have to postpone for next month

Cal: Yaa postponing won't do I will help you out. You will let me know how much you need that's short

Me: You don't really have to do that

Cal: If you postpone Then we'll have to postpone the lobola negotiations.. I can't have that. I've been gone for a long time I wanna wake up next to you every day

Me: And you will.. Thank you



NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: We a Team

He kissed my hand..

Cal: I love you so much

Me: I love you too

THANDWA

When I got out of the shower
Sponsored

Then we'll have to postpone the lobola negotiations.. I can't have that.
I've been gone for a long time I wanna wake up next to you every day

Me: And you will.. Thank you

Cal: We a Team

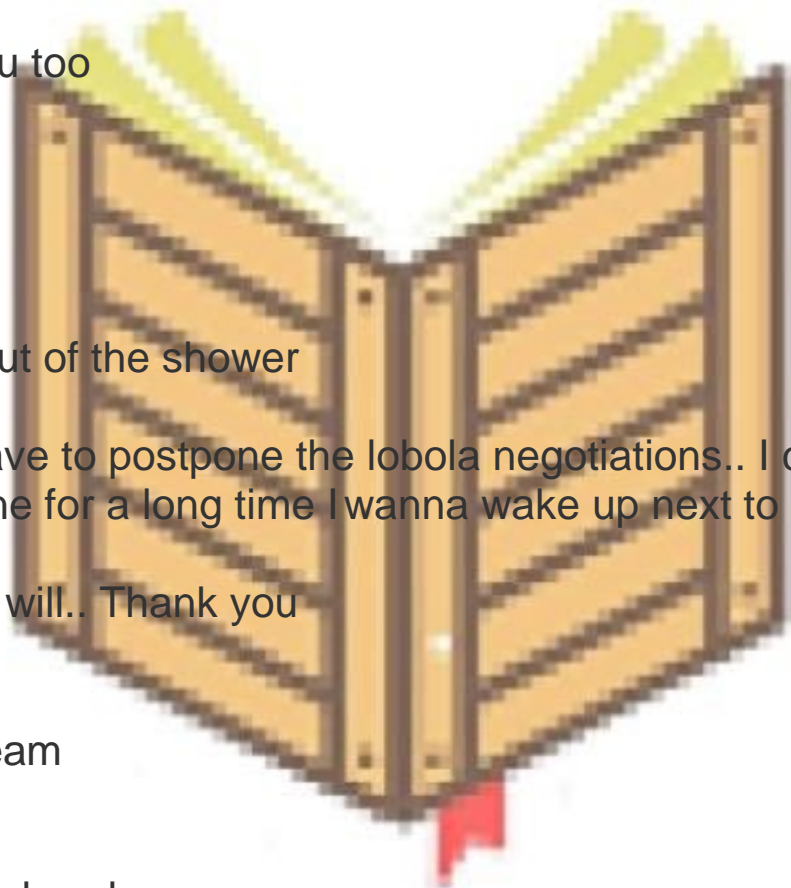
He kissed my hand..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: I love you so much

Me: I love you too

THANDWA



When I got out of the shower Tlwano looked like he was going out..

Me: Going out?

Tlwano: Yeah.. I have to meet one of my home boys business meeting

Me: When will you be back?

Tlwano: 2 hours or so



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Okay I'll prepare dinner

Tlwano: Okay

He kissed me on my cheek..

Tlwano: I'll be back soon

He left and I checked my phone There wasn't any messages nor missed calls..

HOPE

We drove out to a restaurant first to get something to eat...

Cal: You seem to be doing well at work I'm so proud of you

Me: I try.. I am really enjoying The environment is healthy. My colleagues are good people. Better than the previous job I had and a better pay too

NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: And soon you going to be my wife Look at that. Things are finally looking up for you

Me: Indeed

They brought us the Menus..

Me: Thank you

Cal: You know that I love you right?

I looked at him..

Me: I know (Smiling)

Cal: I really want you to be my wife and the Mother of my kids

Me: I know that too and I can't wait



NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: Then let's order something to eat and go home

I went back to my menu..

THANDWA

I called Ice.. He said he was going to call me but he didn't..

Ice: I called you a few minutes ago

Me: You did?

Ice: Yeah.. Someone picked up but didn't say anything

My heart beat picked up..

Me: What did you say?

Ice: Why are you worried about what I said? The person who picked up must tell you what I said

Me: I was bathing my sister could've been the one who picked up

Ice: Then your sister will tell you



NOVELSGURU.COM

He hung up..

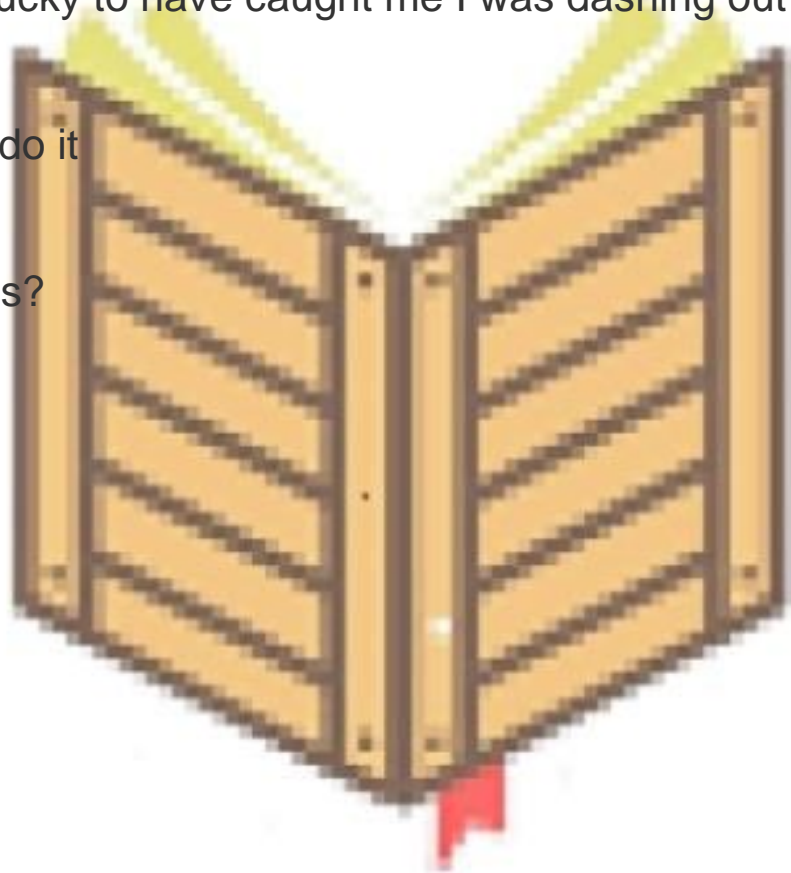
Me: Fuck!!

TLWANO

Thami: You lucky to have caught me I was dashing out

Me: I wanna do it

Thami: Askies?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Ukuthwala I wanna do it

He looked at me..

Thami: Are you sure? Did you think this through?

Me: Long and hard

Thami: There's no turning back from this You in You in

Me: I'm ready.. Let's do it

To be continued

46

46

TLWANO

Thami and I drove out to the witch doctor that is meant to help me. I call him that because Thami has mentioned that he only does dark things. Ukuthwala Isichitho All those unsettling things that could hurt and harm others...

I was nervous about this Such things you don't toy around with them. You in You in..

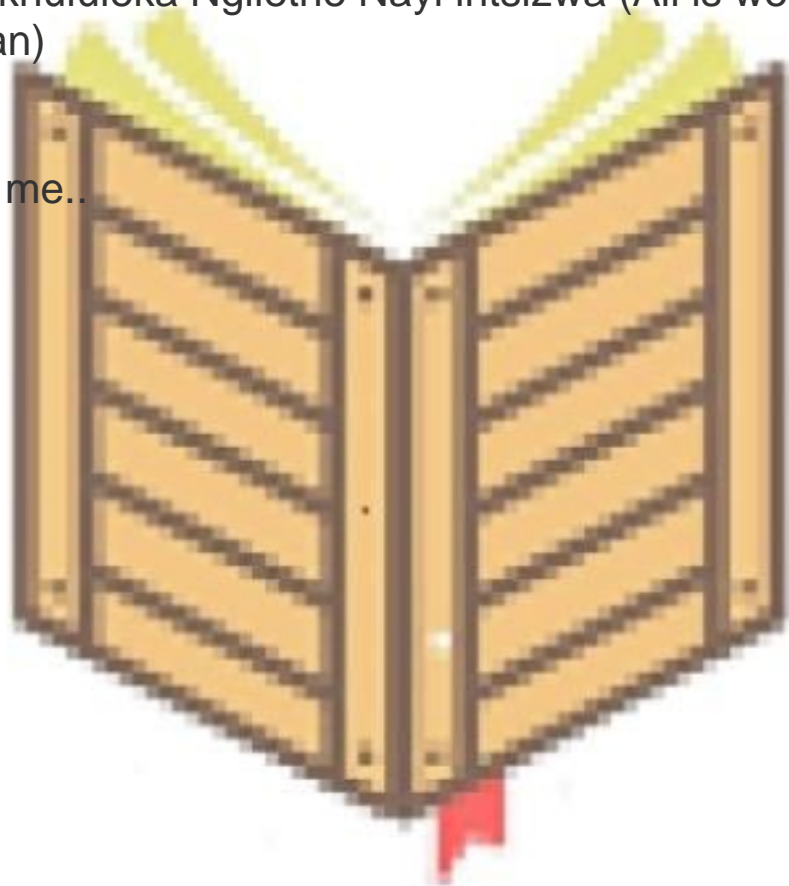
He lived in a good looking house I expected to find a house with scary things but it wasn't. It was a normal good looking house Except for the python that was hanging around his neck...

Thami: Mamba

Mamba: Kunjani Mfo? Wafika sowufika nje ngabe kubi? (How are you? Why are you arriving so unexpectedly? Is everything okay?)

Thami: Aww khululeka Ngilethe Nayi intsizwa (All is well I've brought this gentleman)

He looked at me..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Mamba: Kanti ke Asingeneni siyixoxe njengamadoda (You can come in so we can talk about it just like Men)

We followed him in.....

STHANDWA

I was so scared Ice wasn't forthcoming with any information in regards to the earlier phone call. I wanna know exactly what was said what was discussed and if we could fix it..

I called my friend Sissy and told her..

Sissy: Shuuuuuu.. Ya this is difficult

Me: Tlwano said he's going out for an hour It's over an hour now

Sissy: I think these two Men spoke because both are acting strange. What I don't understand though is how you can leave your phone just lying around girl?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Tlwano knows how to unlock my phone. I didn't think he was going to pick up Judging from the fact that we don't pick each other's phone calls. I really don't know why he picked it up

Sissy: Messy situation. You lose Tlwano You lose your sense of stability and a home. You lose Ice You lose extra money and the good

lifestyle. Either way You have to make a decision. You need to choose one

Me: Tlwano might not be that financial stable like Ice but he has more benefits. An apartment for instance. I cannot go back home God back to rugs and drama

Sissy: Ditch Ice then and stick to Tlwano. Lay it off a bit and let the dust settle

Me: I might as well just do that



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

We got home or his house to be more specific. We kissed from the kitchen all the way upstairs to the bedroom. When we were in the bedroom we started undressing.

Cal: How I've missed you

Me: I've missed you too

3 months without making love That's a long time for someone who is in a relationship..

He pinned me against the wall and took off my dress Whilst we were still kissing..

Me: Do you have condoms?

Cal: I have condoms

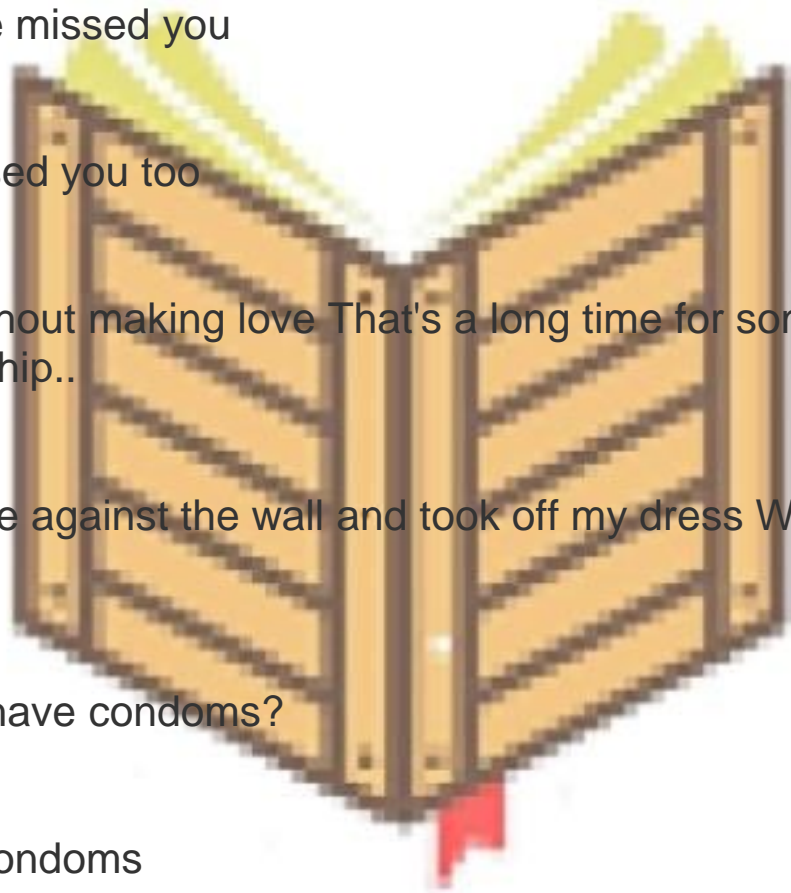
NOVELSGURU.COM

I trust him but having a child now is premature

Sponsored

Whilst we were still kissing..

Me: Do you have condoms?



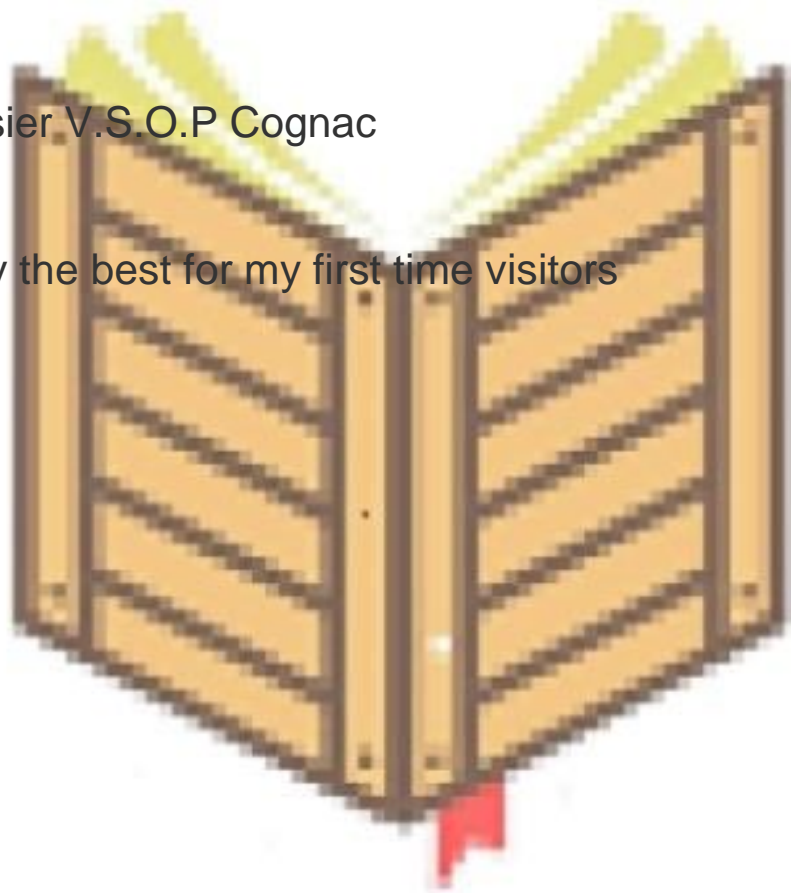
Cal: I have condoms

I trust him but having a child now is premature at very early...

TLWANO

Me: Courvoisier V.S.O.P Cognac

Mamba: Only the best for my first time visitors



NOVELSGURU.COM

He didn't look that old Looked like he was in his mid 40s..

Mamba: So what can I do for you gentlemen?

Thami: My man here.. He wants more riches

Mamba: Ufuna ukuthwala? (He wants to get rich through rituals)

Thami: Yes

Mamba: You know it's not easy. It needs someone strong Someone onesibindi

Me: I know

Mamba: Especially if you going to use a snake

Me: Thami has told me

Mamba: There's 3 ways to use a snake. First.. Sacrificing through deaths Deaths of loved ones. Each life taken The snake gets stronger and you gain more riches. Second one sexual satisfaction. You get it a woman or women it can sleep with. Third one The snake stays in a cage at your house Where we got it from. The river or dam each month you have to go pour in the blood of a goat Then take some of that water home to give it. Just pour a little in the cage



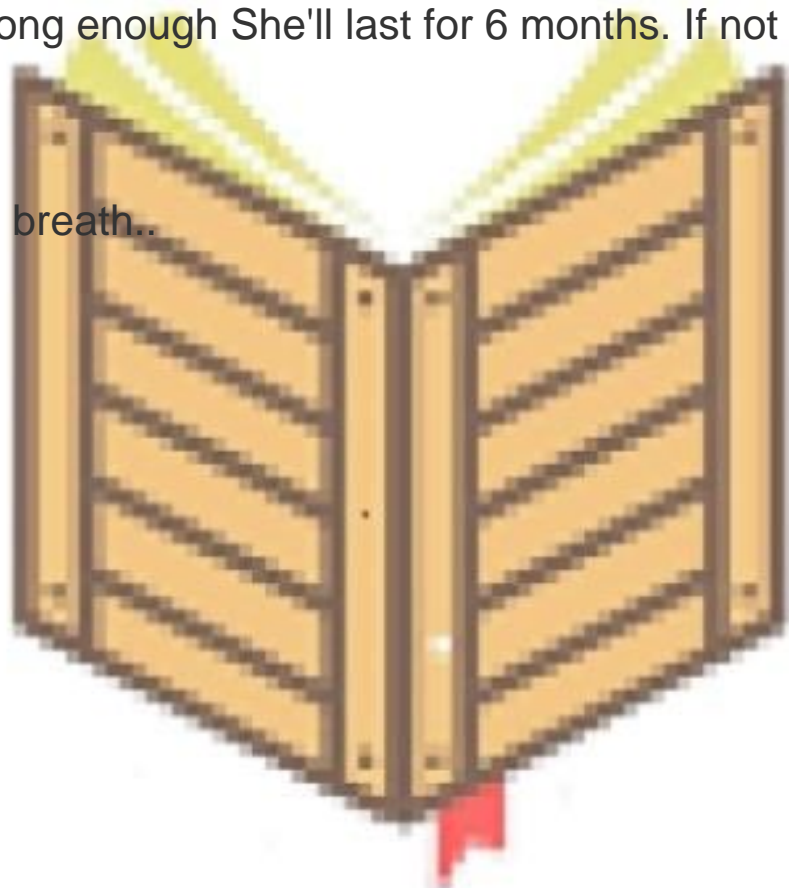
NOVELSGURU.COM

Thami: I chose the second one

Me: Do the woman die?

Mamba: Not instantly but they get damaged. Their spiritual womb becomes dirty They will have bad aura and will probably not sleep with any man. They'll be too wide and the man won't enjoy. If the woman is strong enough She'll last for 6 months. If not she'll die before then

I took a deep breath..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I'm going with the second one

They both looked at each other...

Thami: Are you sure?

Me: I am

Mamba: Then let's drink up before starting the process

HOPE

My legs were over his shoulders. He was eating my coochie up for dear life..

It was a a good feeling though I was enjoying his tongue working magic around my coochie...

Me: Ooooooh Cal

NOVELSGURU.COM

I lifted my body up a little as he continued The pleasure was paralyzing me and making my legs shake. He stopped and took the condom He unwrapped it and rolled it down on his hard dick.. He got in between my legs and I locked him in with my legs..



He inserted himself in It was a bit painful but got better when he halfway in until fully in.. He grabbed both my hands and pinned them on the bed and kissed me...

STHANDWA

Tlwano wasn't answering His phone just rang and rang...

I called Ice..

Ice: Thandwa



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I need you to tell me who picked up my phone and what you said

Ice: Thought you said it was your sister

Me: I don't think I can do this anymore

Ice: Were you caught cheating?

Me: I just don't wanna do this anymore. Please don't call me Just block my everything

Ice: Yaa whatever

He hung up on me...

To be continued

47

47

STHANDWA

NOVELSGURU.COM

I looked at the time It was 02:00AM. It was the time that Tlwano came back home. He seemed a bittipsy. I couldn't sleep at all I was very worried about him..

Me: Where are you coming from?

Tlwano: I was out with friends

Me: Until this time?

Tlwano: We not married for you to be on my case

Me: It's not about being married It's about respect. How would you feel if I came home at this time?

He smiled looking down and shaking his head..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano: I'm going to bed

He walked pass me Actually bumping me out of the way..

Tlwano: Askies

Me: Such a childsh behaviour!

Tlwano: Then leave.. Go back home!!!



HOPE

After all the sex we had last night I sure didn't expect Cal to wake in the early hours of the morning on sex. We were even down on our last condom. What I respect about him is how he respects me. Actually agreeing to use protection. I think most man wouldn't be open to that They wouldn't be open to using protection constantly..

It was raining. It just started raining The was no lightning and thunder. Just the gentle rain but you could still hear a bit of it pouring down...

It was just lazy sex because I was extremely tired Good thing I am still not going to work today so I can actually sleep through the whole morning...

TLWANO

I was locked up in the bathroom looking at the ring. The initiation ring. The process has started This ring seals my loyalty and agreement. Just a ring I need to wear on my pinky finger So when we start with the snake process. The snake will recognize the ring and be tamed not to harm me..

Mamba said because of the ring I'll actually be able to see the snake and no one else will. The snake and I we will become one after the initiation. When I sleep with Thandwa Shell be sleeping with the snake because the snake and I we will be one..



NOVELSGURU.COM

I won't say it's possession But the snake and I. We will be one So Mamba explained. It'll only come alive in me during sexual intercourse to feed. Not only Thandwa will be a victim But any woman that I'll have a sexual encounter with..

I closed my eyes..

Me: Come on Tlwano You can do this.. You can do this

I'm not planning on hurting all the women out there Just one..

I heard a knock at the door..

Thandwa: Tlwano

Me: Dammit can you give me some space??

It was quiet. I had to force myself to imagine her having sex with the guy to actually do this. I slipped the ring in my pinky finger. It was a perfect fit. It glowed a little The snake eyes glowed red. It was a gold ring At the front shaped with the head of the snake. It didn't look any kind scary or suspicious. It was actually beautiful...

NOVELSGURU.COM

CALVIN

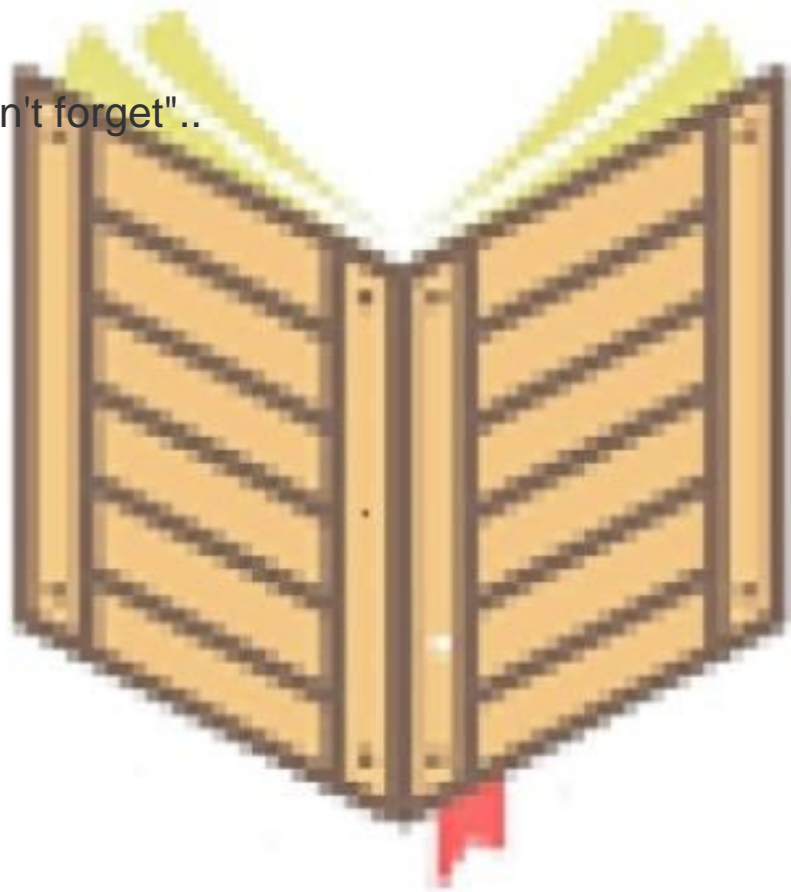
I looked at the time Time has passed now to 05:30AM. Hope was far gone next to me. After our morning glory I only slept for a bit and then woke up. Knowing very well what I did

Sponsored

I only slept for a bit and then woke up. Knowing very well what I did I couldn't attain a full sleep..

I turned and kissed her on the forehead. I took my phone and texted Inno..

"09:00AM don't forget"..



NOVELSGURU.COM

I don't do this deliberately. I don't cheat deliberately I just can't help it. I don't know why and I don't know how to stop myself. Yes my heart is with one woman But my eyes capture a lot of women and so does my sexual hunger. I cannot be committed even when I wanted too I get bored easily. To keep me entertained out of my relationship I go for another woman..

NHLEKO

After the police burst. Melody when she heard She cut all ties with me. Said if I can't be friend that is beneficial then I hold no use to her If I can't push the drug business then I can't be a friend.. Seriously this was a wake up call. Had they found the drugs I'd be in jail. My freedom is not worth our newly found friendship..

We were woken up by a knock Raining as it was and so early in the morning..

I dragged myself out of bed to go unlock and open. It was my Aunt. My Father's Sister

I let her in She left her wet umbrella by the door..

Aunt: Yini kodwa le engiyizwayo?? (What is it that I'm hearing)

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Aunty??

Aunt: Uthengisa ama drugs endlini ka Bhuti? (Are you selling drugs in my Brother's house)

Me: It was a misunderstanding

Aunt: What is a misunderstanding when the whole hood is talking about it?? Uhlazo Nhleko!! (Such an embarrassment)

Me: Uxolo (I'm sorry)

Aunt: Nhleko if the whole family comes together on this one We will have you kicked out of here. Doesn't matter if this is your Father's house but I swear to you. We won't let you embarrass us like this Nor let you trouble these girls.. Get your act together This is a warning!!



NOVELSGURU.COM

CALVIN

I got some sleep again until I had to wake up at 7:30 and prepare myself. I was tired and didn't have energy but I had promised. Inno also texted me that she's about to shower. It's a bit of a distance to her place so I have to be out by 8am Latest 8:15. Just so I don't keep her waiting too much That's rude...

Hope was still sleeping I won't wake her up. I'll just find a way to text her and tell her that I am not around...

After preparing myself I made a cup of coffee and then went by my way. It was still raining....

STHANDWA

"Then go back home"

Those words echoed in my ear as I prepared breakfast for Tlwano. I can't lose him I can't lose this. If we get through this I'll stop cheating completely. It's not worth it. It's not worth going back to the hood for

He walked into the kitchen Didn't expect to find me preparing breakfast. He was still in his Pj's..

Me: Good morning

Tlwano: Good morning

Me: I made you breakfast

Tlwano: I can see

Me: Tlwano I.. I'm sorry I ended it

Tlwano: For how long?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Have I been seeing him?

Tlwano: Sleeping with him

That was a difficult question..

Me: I don't think details ma-

Tlwano: They matter to me!!!!

Me: It's been a while

Tlwano: Did you guys use protection?

Me: Yes

Tlwano: Did you enjoy it?

Me: Sex is sex

Tlwano: I need you to think carefully about your next answer because this relationship depends on it.. Did you enjoy it?

I closed my eyes..

Me: Yes



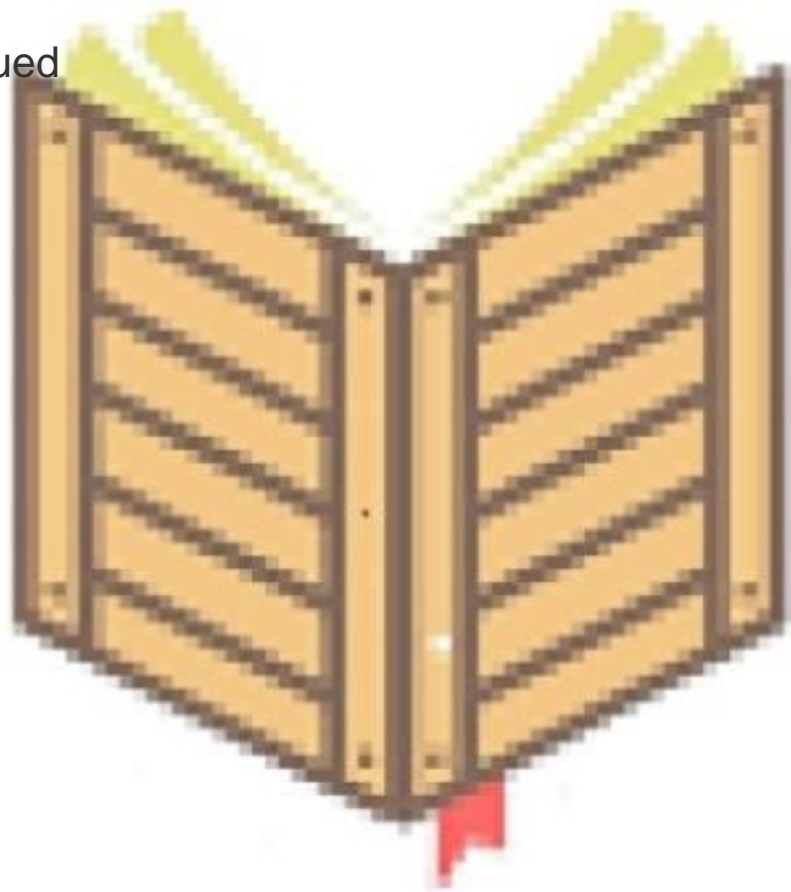
NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano: Okay

He walked over to the counter He took a fork and took a bit of the scrambled eggs. He ate then put the fork back in the Pan. He picked up the Pan and threw the scrambled eggs right on my face. They were still hot. I screamed...

Tlwano: I won't forget this.. Ever!!!

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

I woke up later on in the morning in a very good mood. I was happy I haven't been this happy in a long time. Things are starting to make sense Starting to fit in together perfectly like nothing was ever broken. I even woke up and cleaned whilst busy listening to music and dancing to the tune. Cal had texted me that he's running a few errands he'll be back. I saw my future being bright Soon a commitment is coming..

"Uthando lwakho lufana no Amen enhlizweni yami lufika njalo mangithandaza Ngiye ngithi mhla ngayeba inhliziyo yakho ngalolosuku kuyogijima iveni Umjuluko uyobe uzehlela ebusweni kubafwenu
Mhla ngidla amanzi e-orintshi
Sekumele babize umfana omncane ngo sbali
Isimo sobe siphoka ngalesosikhathi kuyobe kuymina oholile"

The song was interrupted by a call It was Thandwa..

Me: Hey Sis

NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa: Hi

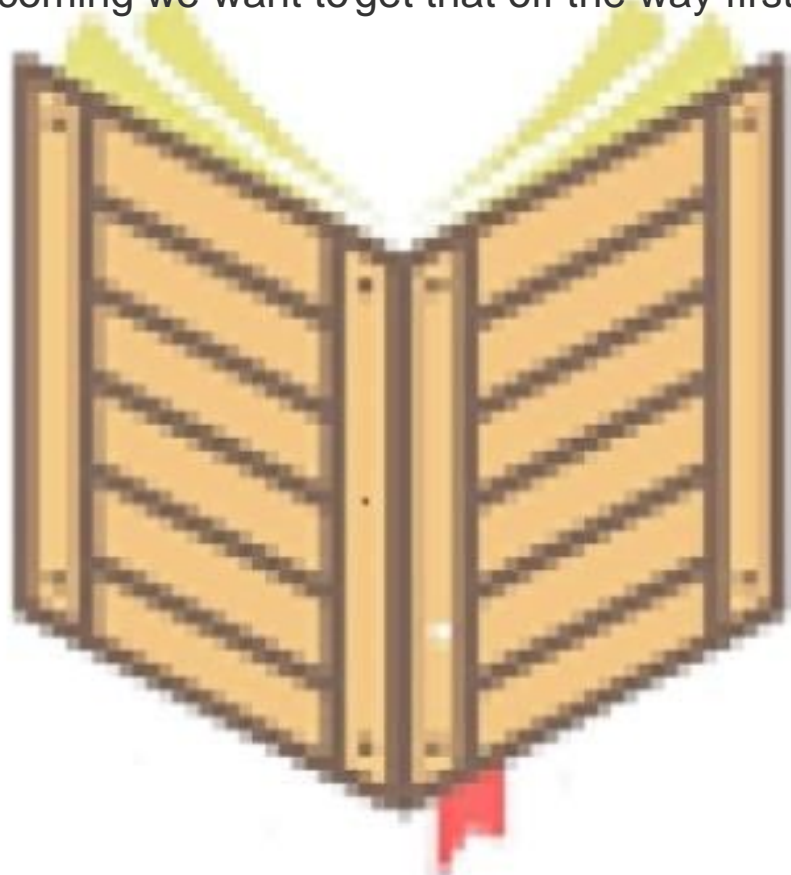
Me: You good?

Thandwa: I guess so You seem happy I even see your status updates. Is there a wedding that's supposed to happen soon?

Me: "Ngifuna ukuba wuSbali"

Thandwa: Wait what? Cal is going too.. Are you serious?

Me: I didn't wanna say anything and I'm still not Since the cleansing ceremony is coming we want to get that off the way first.



NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa: Wow.. I'm so happy for you

Me: Thank you.. How are things between You and Tlwano?

Thandwa: Hayi.. I don't even know what to say

Me: What's happening talk to me

Thandwa: I was busy fooling around with some guy He found out and yaa.. It's crazy

She started breaking down..

Me: Awiiii.. He's still mad?

Thandwa: I don't even think he's going to forgive me

Me: Tlwano loves you Let him cool down. I hope you broke it off with the other guy if you truly love Tlwano

Thandwa: I did

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Then let him calm down

Thandwa: I am trying to get my life together I don't wanna go back home and be nothing

Me: It's okay.. It's going to be okay.. Don't cry

CALVIN

I didn't go inside Inno met me at the gate then we went out..



NOVELSGURU.COM

I thought it would be awkward between us It was at first but after a few minutes we were talking and just having a good breakfast date...

Inno: I'm telling you Relationships are overrated now

Me: Very true though But much enjoyable when you find the right Person to love

Inno: You seem nice Like that dream guy that every girl would wanna have. Opening doors and chairs What are you doing having this right now

Me: First of all I am not married. I do have freedom to see other people There's no commitment binding me as yet

Inno: So she's not the one?

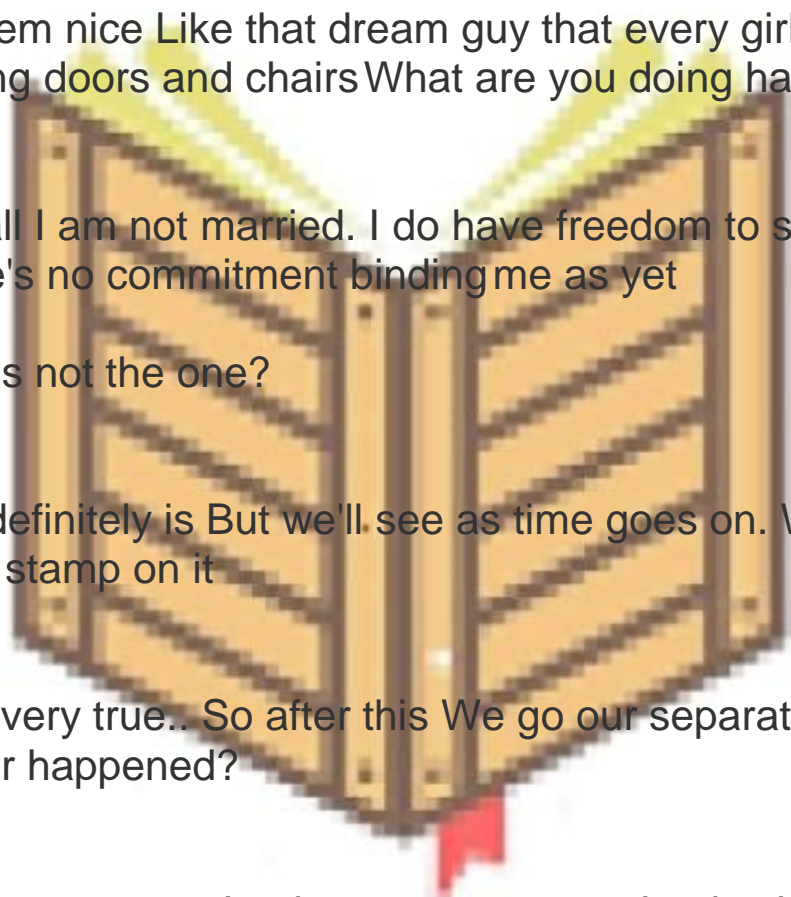
Me: No she definitely is But we'll see as time goes on. We can't really put a forever stamp on it

Inno: That is very true.. So after this We go our separate ways? Acted like this never happened?

Me: It's solely up to you. I enjoy your company I enjoy being with you. If what's going on here is going to be a factor in your relationship then we can just stop it here

Inno: No it's okay I don't wanna end this. I enjoy your company too

Me: Then we'll do more of this
Sponsored



NOVELSGURU.COM

For now let's not put a title on it. Let's just say We two people who seem to like each other very much and we'll see where this takes us

Inno: That's true

TLWANO

Mamba: It's raining so it's good



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I thought rain would hinder the process

Mamba: It won't

Me: So what now?

Mamba: You see this snake in my cage? I have to take it out. Cut it and remove something from it. After that I'll have to do two cuts from you on your shoulders and put this in your bloodstream. When we done We go down to the river. When we get to the river You will get in the water and connect with the snake there. Umphathi The Guardian of the water. So he can bless you

Me: Won't it kill me?

Mamba: Absolutely not Because of what's going to be in your bloodstream. It'll recognize you as one of it's own

Me: I see

Mamba: Take off your t-shirt so we can begin

I took off my t-shirt...

NOVELSGURU.COM

THANDWA

After the phone call I cried even more. She uploaded the song clip nothing more But Hope is someone who doesn't just listen to music. She listens to music that make sense to her most of the time. This was breaking me. She seems to have her whole life falling back together again What am I doing wrong that my life is crumbling right in front of my eyes? I haven't killed nobody I haven't nothing wrong that life would actually turn its back on me. No matter how hard I was trying to be happy for her But deep down I was failing...



NOVELSGURU.COM

CALVIN

We were on dessert. I don't have much of a sweet tooth so she let me share in on hers.

Inno: You don't drink?

Me: No.. I only smoke

Inno: Why?

Me: Just a personal choice I've never took a liking in alcohol

Inno: I drink

Me: And it's okay with me Matter of fact let me go to the smoker's section. I need to call my girlfriend too

Inno: Okay

I got up and went to the Smoker's section.

NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

I took a break and made myself something to eat when Cal's call came through..

Me: Babe

Cal: I thought you'd still be sleeping

Me: No actually I woke up and cleaned

Cal: Ohh then I must have hit it right



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Agh you don't say.. Who was cleaning?

Cal: I think Tiwano had someone who used to clean and I clean for myself. I don't really trust people that much in my personal space but I'll search for something

Me: Yaa you should It's a bit bigger to get through alone but at least you have all the cleaning gadgets it makes it easier

Cal: You didn't have too Or you can search for someone who can do it. Someone we can trust Someone old. I don't wanna be tempted

I laughed..

Me: I'll check Also check

Cal: I'll do so

Me: Where are you?

Cal: Now I'm having breakfast I was meeting a potential client. The meeting is almost over though Then I'll come back

Me: Okay.. Let me go back to finishing my breakfast almost lunch

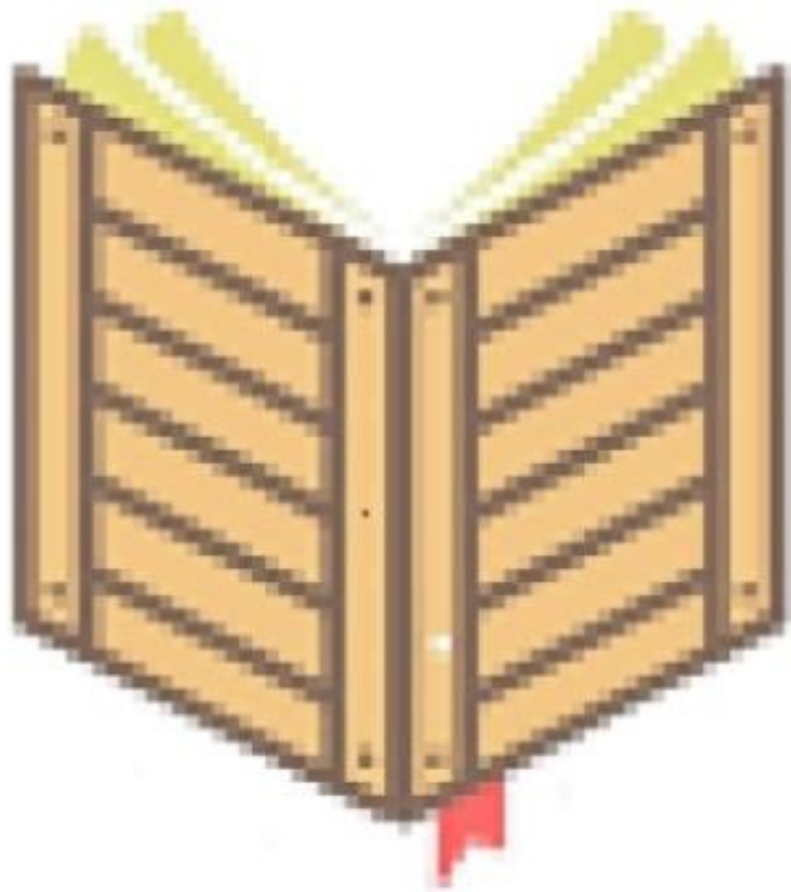
NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: I love you

Me: I love you too

To be continued

CALVIN



NOVELSGURU.COM

After our breakfast I drove her back to her place with a goody bag..

Inno: I had a nice breakfast meal Thank you

Me: You welcome

Inno: I would like for it to be a next time

Me: I'll call you

Inno: Perfect

She kissed me on the cheek and went out..



TLWANO

There was a waterfall at the river. When you near the waterfall the water gets a bit deeper All the way up to your neck.

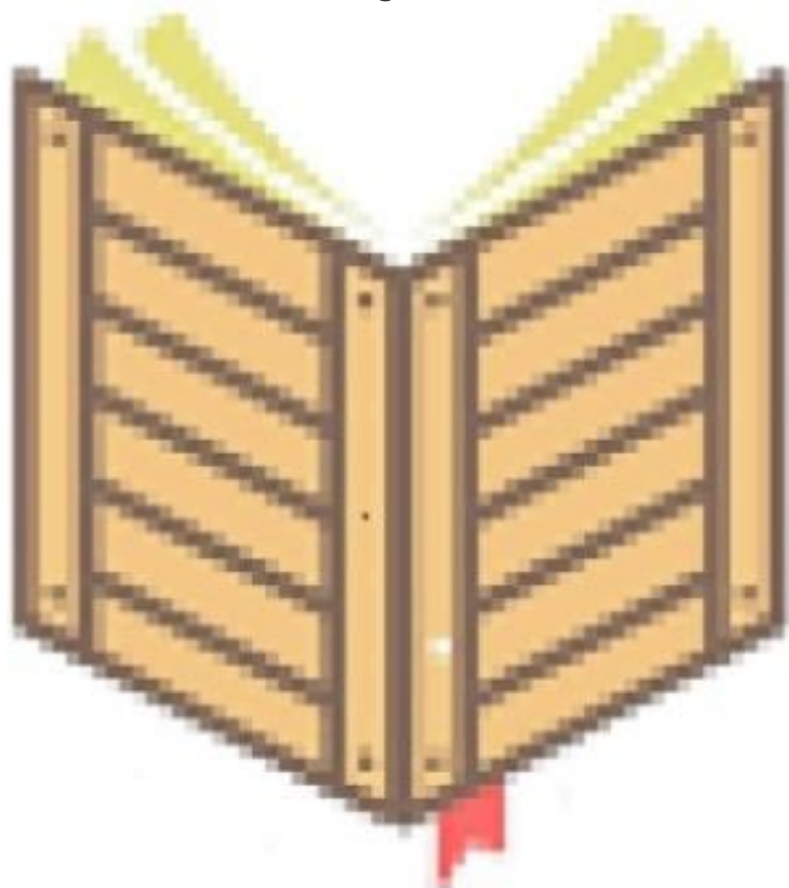
I was scared I won't lie So this is what people actually do and go through for money? With the amount of anger that I was feeling deep inside for Thandwa. It encouraged me Encouraged me to do this.

I kept on walking Looking back at Mamba He nodded waiting on me on dry land with my clothes by him and a towel..

The waterfall was beautiful The water level was by my neck. I waited for at least a few minutes busy breathing in and out Before I could actually go under...I went under and slowly opened my eyes I wasn't affected.

Though I wasn't breathing but I didn't feel like I was going to pass out and die..

The water underneath was clear green and a bit warm than when you out....



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

I was on the phone with my Aunt..

Aunt: I did talk to him

Me: Thank you Aunty

Aunt: Just because it's his father's house It doesn't mean he should do as he pleases

Me: Exactly!!! Nhleko is very disrespectful

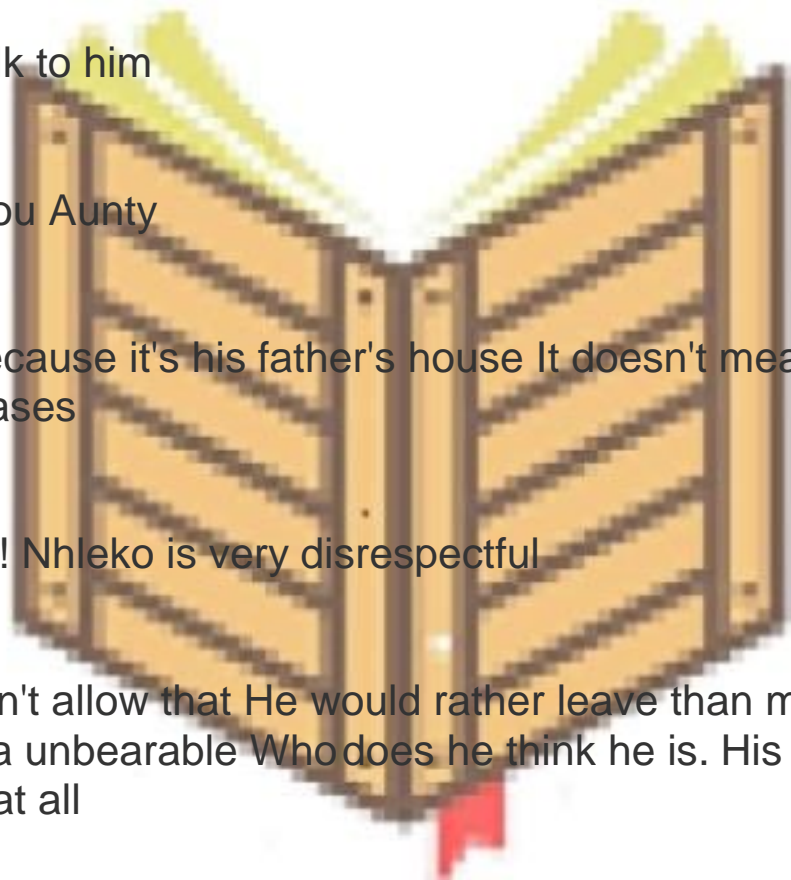
Aunt: We won't allow that He would rather leave than make your life and Thandwa unbearable Who does he think he is. His behavior won't be tolerated at all

Me: Thank you.. So Aunty Dad's cleansing

NOVELSGURU.COM

Aunt: Yes We are still on it I wish I had money to help you out

Me: It's okay I got it



Aunt: Your father is going to bless you Hope you always think of him and doing good for him

Me: He had a noble heart He was a great man. I wish all these blessings in my life came before he passed on. Raising us as a single Parent was not easy But he did his best

Aunt: That's true

Me: I wish he was also here for my negotiations Now Nhleko has to take lead

Aunt: Nhleko is not taking lead on anything. Your Uncle is still alive. Nhleko is not entitled to your money. That money has to erect a tombstone for your father and fix his house here and there depending on how much the boyfriend is going to be charged Nhleko is getting nothing



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: That's how it's supposed to be

TLWANO

I felt something coiling itself up on me. It was a tight grip. I glanced down and saw it It was bigger than I had anticipated.. Black in colour and a bit shiny. Funny I could see that clearly from underwater. It rose it's head up to my level It was big. Such a big almost like an anaconda snake lives under this water. It's eyes were glowing red Blood red...

All fear seized as I came face to face with it. Looking into it's eyes..

It took me on a journey My journey to fulfillment Money
Sponsored

Money and all the material good things that I was to possess. Such a beautiful vision to have and see. Deep down in my heart I felt the fulfillment. I felt it all..

To bring me back It bit me on my shoulder Then uncoiled itself. I surfaced through to the open space..

NOVELSGURU.COM

I looked at Mamba..

Me: I saw it!! I saw it!!

Mamba: Come along now

I made my way to him..

Me: I saw it It was something that I have never seen before

He helped me out..

Me: Such a big beautiful creature lives under there?

Mamba: No it traveled through it's home To meet you



NOVELSGURU.COM

He grabbed my arm..

Mamba: It marked you

I realized now that I was bleeding..

Me: What does that mean?

Mamba: You and it are one Whatever you saw the vision is what's coming to you

He took out a necklace That had a little bottle as a pendant. He filled the bottle with water and mixed it with the blood that was running down on my shoulder..

Mamba: You need to keep this safe at your home At all times

Me: Here I was Thinking I was taking a bit of a big bottle home

Mamba: No.. Just this Clean the blood out. I'll try and stop the bleeding

NOVELSGURU.COM

STHANDWA

Sissy had come by to visit Upon realizing that I wasn't feeling well..

She brought a bottle of wine and we prepared some comfort food..

Sissy: You shouldn't have told Tiwano about Ice Nor admitted to anything

Me: He saw it through my eyes Lying was just going to anger him more

Sissy: Eish But your face doesn't look bad At least not any burnt marks

Me: I just want him to forgive me that's all



NOVELSGURU.COM

Sissy: He will.. Don't worry If he's feeling you. He will forgive you

Me: I pray that he does

HOPE



Cal finally came back home..

Me: I was talking to my Aunt about the cleansing and we going to have it month end

Cal: That's good Then I can proceed with the lobola negotiations

Me: I've never really sat down and thought of marriage. I always told myself that I wanna be a single and independent woman So long I'm independent I'm fine. I never obsessed about marriage or anything like that. Now that it's about to happen I am grateful. Happy about it

Cal: You are an amazing woman and you deserve it

Me: Thank you for seeing my worth as a woman

He held my hand and kissed it..

Cal: Thank you for agreeing to make me the happiest man alive

I smiled and hugged him. He picked me up.

TLWANO

Mamba created fire and by the river but on dry land. We had brought with us a small braai stand Goat meat and alcohol..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Mamba: Here

Me: Thank you

I tasted the meat..

Me: It's good

Mamba: A bit of the whiskey before I throw in the river

I drank the whiskey..

Mamba: Nazo!!!!

He also ate then poured everything into the river...

Mamba: Welcome to the life of riches The vision you saw is what your life will be. The life of plenty and fulfillment

Me: It's what I've been waiting for

NOVELSGURU.COM

Mamba: You'll get it all The snake will help you. It'll guide you just do right by it and the money will keep on coming

Me: I'm glad the ritual is done

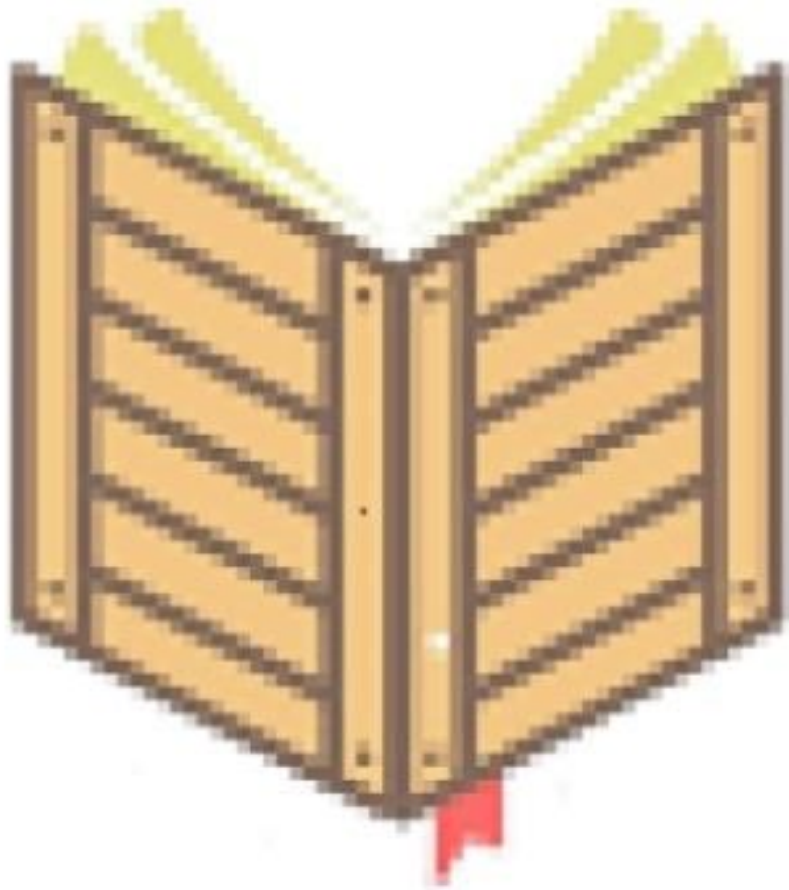
Mamba: Let's go.. We done

To be continued

50

50

STHANDWA



NOVELSGURU.COM

A MONTH LATER

It was a Monday morning. We just had the cleansing the previous weekend. It all didn't fall on Hope We went halfway. I also wanted to be involved in the talk of "She also contributed". Since situation with Tlwano He ended up forgiving me. I thought it'll be a situation of He will always remind me but he never did. He seems to have fully forgiven me because he treats me 10 times better now. I think it's because of the fact that he is making a lot of money from forex and teaching people how to trade. He registered his company where he teaches people. He has signed up 50 students so far They 2k every month. The course is 6 months.. On the other hand he makes a shit load of money for himself too.

He even bought me a Polo And since from then. I've never cheated nor looked at any other man with those eyes.. Another thing The sex is mad good Not that our sex life was boring but now it's amazing....

My cousin Millie me warm water..

Me: Thank you

Millie: How are you feeling?

Me: I'm feeling well now that I have taken my pain killers

NOVELSGURU.COM

One thing that I don't understand. This month my period pains were hectic. They made me really sick. I'd be dizzy Vomiting and sweating. I wouldn't even be able to down a meal. He took me to the Dr and they gave me pills The pills help though. I was done on my periods I was done before the cleansing but I still get cramps here and there. The cramps aren't as painful as the period pains..

Millie: That's why I am on the injection

Me: I heard scary stories about that

Millie: Or you can just take the pills I'm sure they better

Me: I'll consider that Worse now my discharge is brown and smells

Millie: It's normal you were just on your periods



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Yeah I know

Millie: You and Hope haven't been feeling well
Sponsored
But I'm suspecting that one is pregnant

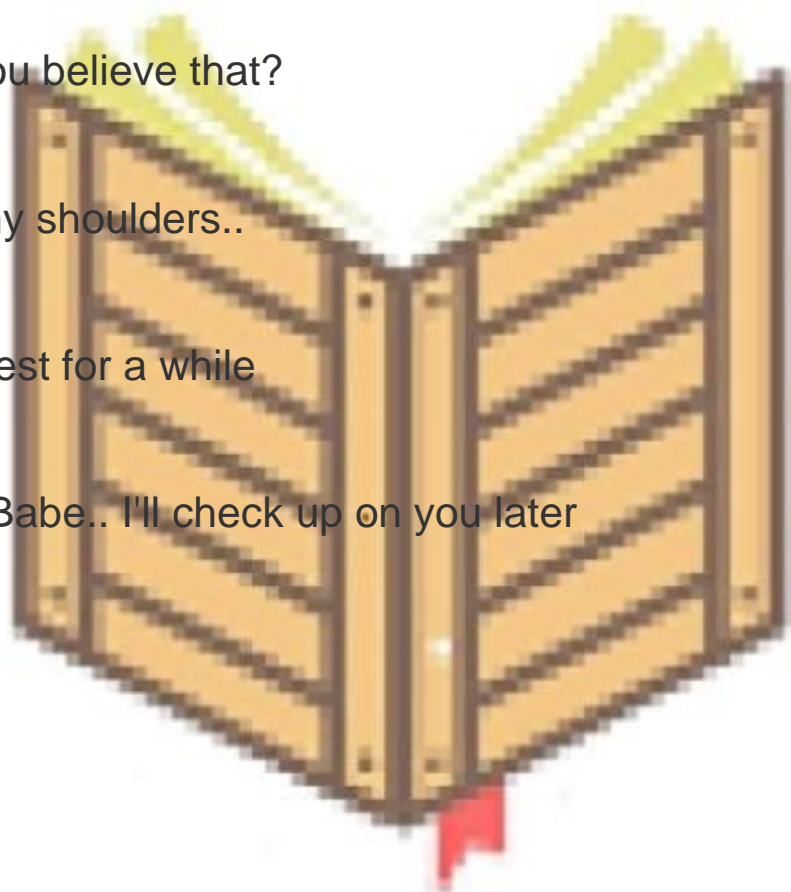
Me: She denied Said her and Cal have always used condoms

Millie: And you believe that?

I shrugged my shoulders..

Me: Let me rest for a while

Millie: Okay Babe.. I'll check up on you later



TLWANO

NOVELSGURU.COM

The receptionist walked into my office..

Her: Sir.. Someone is here to see you

Me: Who?

Her: His name is Mamba

Me: Please bring him in

Her: Yes Sir

She went and brought him in..

Mamba: Look at you!



NOVELSGURU.COM

I got up from my chair..

Me: You should've told me you coming

Mamba: Agh just wanted to surprise you

We exchanged a handshake. He looked around..

Mamba: Did you ever think you would make it like this when we did the ritual?

Me: Absolutely not!

We both laughed..

Mamba: I'm glad to see that my work is legit

Me: We should go grab something to eat I'll call Thambi

Mamba: I didn't wanna interrupt you working

Me: I already made 45k from the stock market today So I'm good

Mamba: Very well then.. Let's go



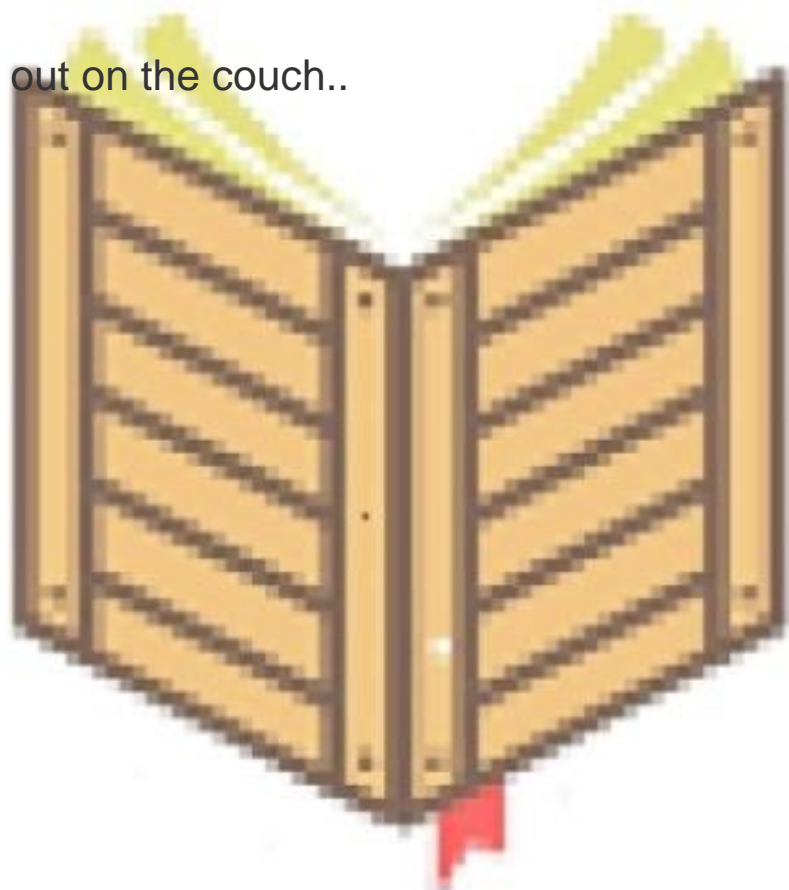
NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

Aunt: Hope

I had passed out on the couch..

Aunt: Hopey



NOVELSGURU.COM

I opened my eyes..

Aunt: Usagula? (Are you still feeling sick)

Me: Eish Auntie

I sat up straight..

Aunt: Weeeh Hope.. Awukhulelwanga? (You not pregnant)

Me: Cha Auntie (No)

She shook her head..

Aunt: You are old and you working Even if you are.. It's not a sin Wena no Thandwa. One seems to show signs of a miscarriage One is showing signs of being pregnant

Me: Auntie I'm not pregnant and Thandwa says she's still feeling pain from her period pains

Aunt: Hai asazi Nigangile nje khulumani (We don't know You two have misbehaved be honest)

CALVIN

Inno and I were packing We driving back to Johannesburg from our weekend Bela Bela trip...

Me: What's wrong? You seem sad

Inno: I didn't wanna leave I had a good time with you

Me: I know baby but we have to go back to our lives

Inno: I guess so

Me: We'll come back



NOVELSGURU.COM

Inno: When? In two weeks time you paying Lobola

Me: I don't know.. But we'll come back..I promise

Inno: Okay

We were official now.. Inno and I were dating.. Fuckery of it she ended up dumping her boyfriend I hope she won't annoy..

STHANDWA

My phone rang It was Tlwano..

Me: My Love

Tlwano: How are you holding up now?

Me: A bit better now Since I took pain killers

Tlwano: Will you be able to drive back home tomorrow?

Me: Yes I will



NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano: I'm also going to eat lunch with friends Was just checking up on you

Me: Okay enjoy

Tlwano: I hope they not making you do hard labour

Me: Not at all

Tlwano: Okay I'll talk to you later.. I love you

Me: I love you more



NOVELSGURU.COM

To be continued

51

51

HOPE

This situation with my sickness was only getting worse. Millie decided we go to the Dr She accompanied.. We got there Registered and paid the R450 fee..

Upon hearing my symptoms The Dr demanded a pregnancy test. I agreed to it. Though I don't think I'm pregnant Cal and I have used condoms throughout..

After a few The Dr took the pregnancy test and looked at it. She looked at me..

Dr: Are you sure you two have been using condoms?

Me: Yes

NOVELSGURU.COM

Dr: You know they are about 99% safe? They not completely safe They can burst

Me: I know but I've seen the Sper.. It's just not possible

She put it down..

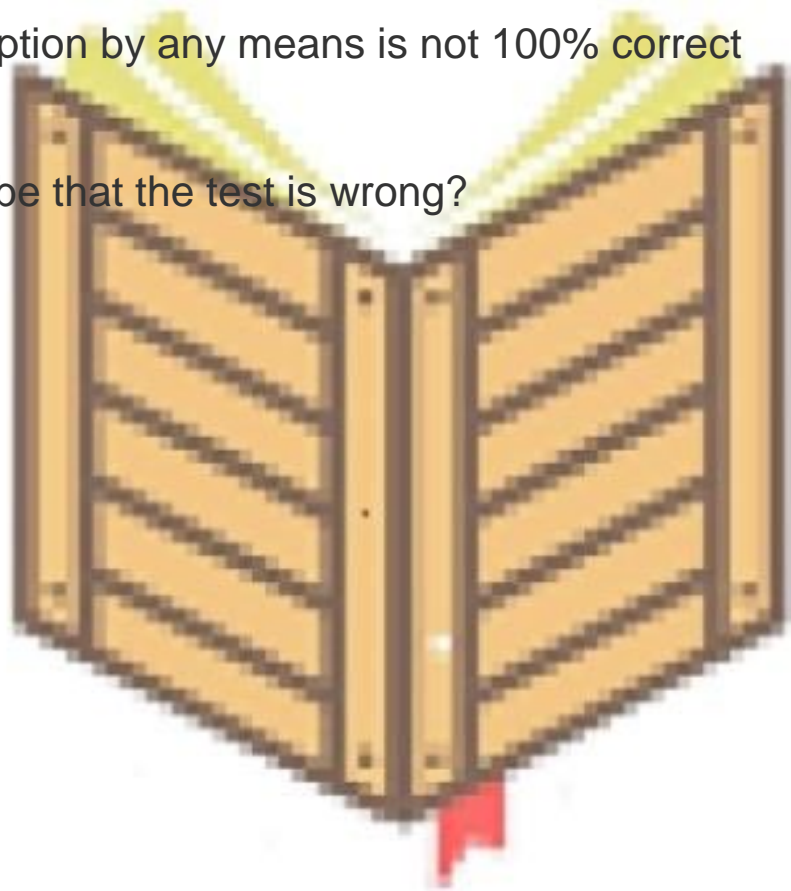
Dr: It is possible Because you are pregnant

I looked at the two lines Very confused..

Me: I don't understand

Dr: Contraception by any means is not 100% correct

Me: Could it be that the test is wrong?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Dr: Should we do two more?

Me: Yes please

THANDWA

I was woken up by a sexual dream between Tiwano and myself. The dream was so mad sexual that it felt real. I rose up from my pillow panting Sweating with a racing heart beat. I was alone in the bedroom I could hear the TV playing. I got out of bed and went to the bathroom to pee Passing my Aunt in the lounge. She was passed out on the couch The TV was on but the volume was a bit low..

I pulled down my undies My panty liner had a brownish discharge with an offensive smell. I took it out from the underwear Urinated Rolled it with a toilet paper and flushed it down..

Even though people haven't really complained about the offensive smell That seems to bother me a great deal but all this shit made me uncomfortable..

I went to the bedroom to put a clean panty liner. At least the cramps had stopped..

NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

The next two pregnancy tests confirmed that I was indeed pregnant. I couldn't waste more of The Dr's time with a mountain of tests so I took the news and left. It's confirmed 3 tests don't lie. She suggested more tests for precise results but 3 pregnancy tests are proof enough..

I told Millie and the drive to the mall was a quiet one. I wanted to go to clicks Buy more...

Millie: You seem very worried I mean Cal gives an impression that he would be a present father

Me: Cal and I have used condoms



NOVELSGURU.COM

Millie: Condoms can burst

Me: I've seen Sperms in the condom

Millie: Hope

Me: What if he thinks I cheated? We have been apart for 3 months before he came back

Millie: Yooh that's a different story I never thought of that

Me: You see

Millie: Wait are you thinking of aborting?

Me: I don't believe in Abortion

Millie: Thank God.. Cuz you haven't been with anyone else right?
Other than him?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Really Millie? Really???

Millie: Just needed to make sure. Listen Tell him and if he acts up then it's okay. You can leave his Ass You know your truth

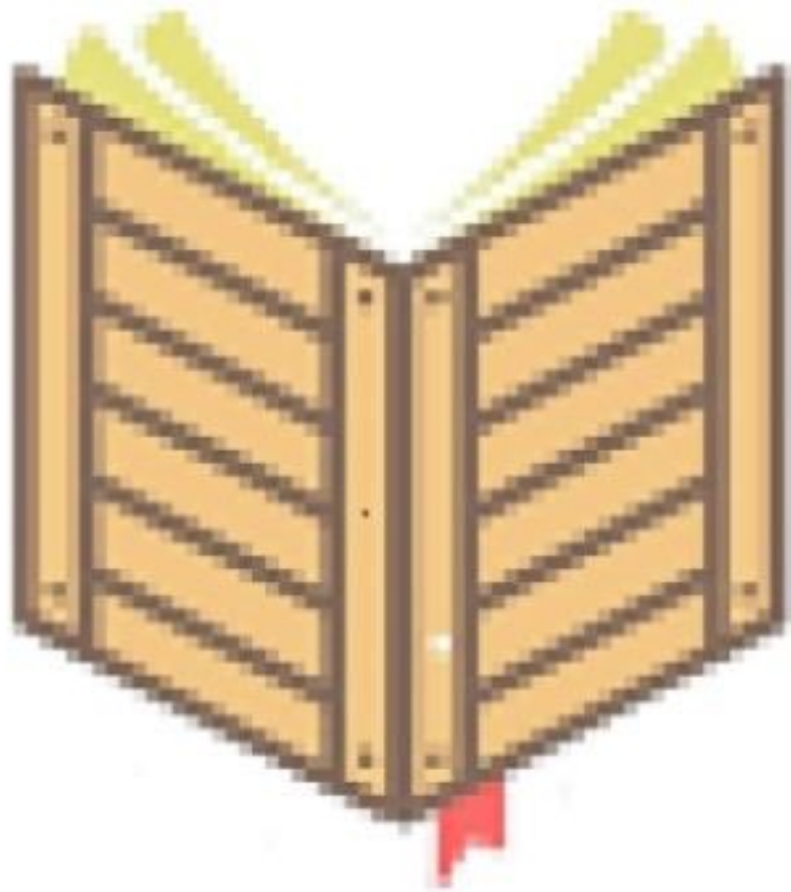
Me: I can't raise a baby alone

Sponsored
I didn't even want one in the first place

Millie: You think every woman including myself asked for babies when we weren't ready?

Me: This situation is messed up!!

THANDWA



NOVELSGURU.COM

When I was thinking of sleeping again My phone beeped. It was a whatsapp message from My Cuz Millie.. It read:

"Miss perfect is pregnant Seems to not even know who the father is because she says she's been using condoms with Cal"

I couldn't help but laugh.. My heart jumped up and down..

Me: My goodness!!!!

That whatsapp was followed by another one from her:

"Keep it between us for now"

Millie has always been that jealous cousin towards Hope From since we were young. Problem with Hope is that she's too trusting She always wanna see the best in people despite the red flags. This completely made my day. So innocent Hope is not that innocent If her and Cal were using condoms then how did she fall pregnant?? That means she cheated on him. Cal is going to flip She's going to lose it all.. That's what I've wanted For her to beg for a change..

NOVELSGURU.COM

CALVIN

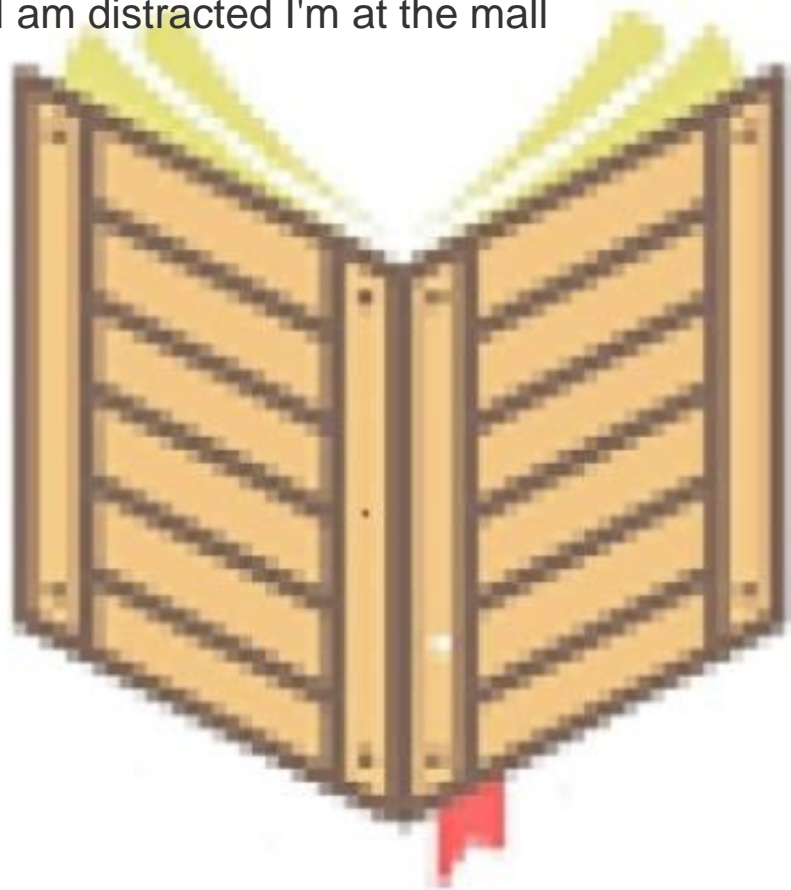
I was so damn tired but at least we were halfway through. We stopped at Engen garage Inno wanted to pee. I was on whatsapp

when I saw Hope's recent update. It didn't say much other than the sad emotion.. I called her right away It was a bit noisy where she was..

Hope: Hello

Me: Hello? Am I your friend?

Hope: Sorry I am distracted I'm at the mall



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I saw your recent whatsapp update You good?

Hope: Agh just feeling down The cleansing ceremony made me miss my Father

Me: I'm sorry to hear that sweetheart

Hope: Can I call you when I get home?

Me: Might be driving I am on my way back

Hope: How was the Boys retreat?

Me: It was good.. I'll call you when I get home

Hope: Okay I love you

Me: I love you too



HOPE

NOVELSGURU.COM

Millie: Why didn't you tell him?

Me: He's just driving back from his retreat with his cousins I don't wanna tell him and he gets into a car accident. These are not news that can be discussed over the phone

Millie: You got a point

I took a handful of the pregnancy tests..

Millie: Those are a lot

Me: Better be sure I hope a few of them will come back negative

Millie: Okay we'll see



NOVELSGURU.COM

TLWANO

My phone rang..

Me: It's my girlfriend

I answered..

Me: Babe

She started laughing..

Me: What is it?

Thandwa: You won't believe

Me: What happened?

Thandwa: Hope is pregnant and it's not Calvin's baby

Me: What? Are you fucken serious?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa: I think she cheated when he was in Spain

Me: Shiiiiiiiiit.. Cal is going to flip out

Thandwa: Like.. It's shocking

Me: You like gossip

Thandwa: This is the best news

Me: I have to go Stop with the gossip



NOVELSGURU.COM

She laughed and hung up..

Mamba: Wanna share the joke?

Me: Calvin's girlfriend is pregnant and the baby is not his The girlfriend cheated

Thami: Cal your friend who kicked you out and embarrassed you?

Me: Former friend

Thami: Wait isn't the girlfriend the one you showed me a pic of? She works for their funeral parlour?

Me: Yes

Mamba: Can I see so I can put the face to the gossip

I went and Got Hope's picture from Instagram and showed Mamba..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Can't wait for Cal's world to be shattered That means those girls are whores it's a family thing

Mamba: Yours is This one ain't.. It's his child

Me: Huh?

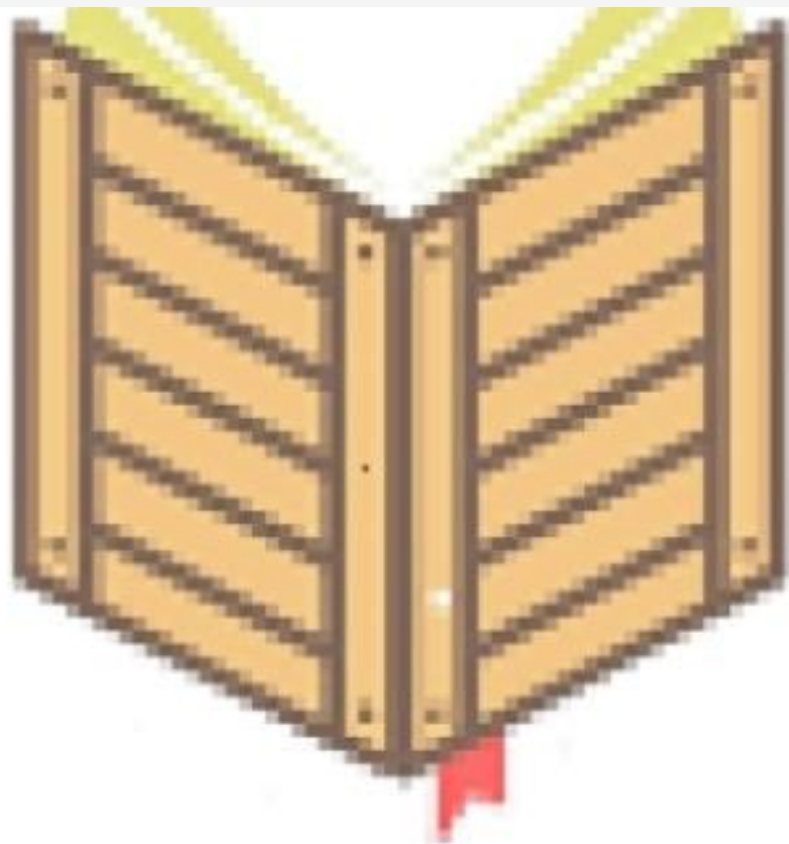
Mamba: She's spiritual She'd never do casual sex nor cheat her guides won't approve of that. Sex has too many soul ties having more than one sexual partner with her at the same time She'll be spiritually dirty. Her guides would never allow The hookup will fail before they even sleep together. Before you Rejoice in Cal's bubble popping. It's his child

To be continued

52

52

HOPE



NOVELSGURU.COM

All the pregnancy tests came out positive including clear blue. I was defeated..

Millie: Yooh

Thandwa: Hope you pregnant!

Me: I know Thandwa so it says I don't know what I'm going to do. I don't know how I'm going to tell Cal especially since we've been using condoms

Thandwa: You my sister I grew up with you. One thing about you is that you are a Person built on principles. You'd never cheat It's not you

Me: The Dr did say that Condoms are not 100% effective

Thandwa: Exactly

Millie: You need to tell Cal

Me: I don't even know where to start

NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa: If he acts up then fuck him! Deep down you know that you didn't cheat

Millie: If he wants to act fresh he can fuck off! We'll be here

Thandwa: Mina I'm looking forward to meeting my Niece or my Nephew

Millie: Me too

CALVIN

We broke the hug and seized the kiss..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Inno: Thank you again I had a great time

Me: You welcome

Inno: Let me go in then

Me: I'll call you

I watched her go in...

I got back into the car and I had 3 missed calls from Bonnie...

I called her back..

Bonnie: Cal

Me: I got your missed calls What's up? Are you okay?

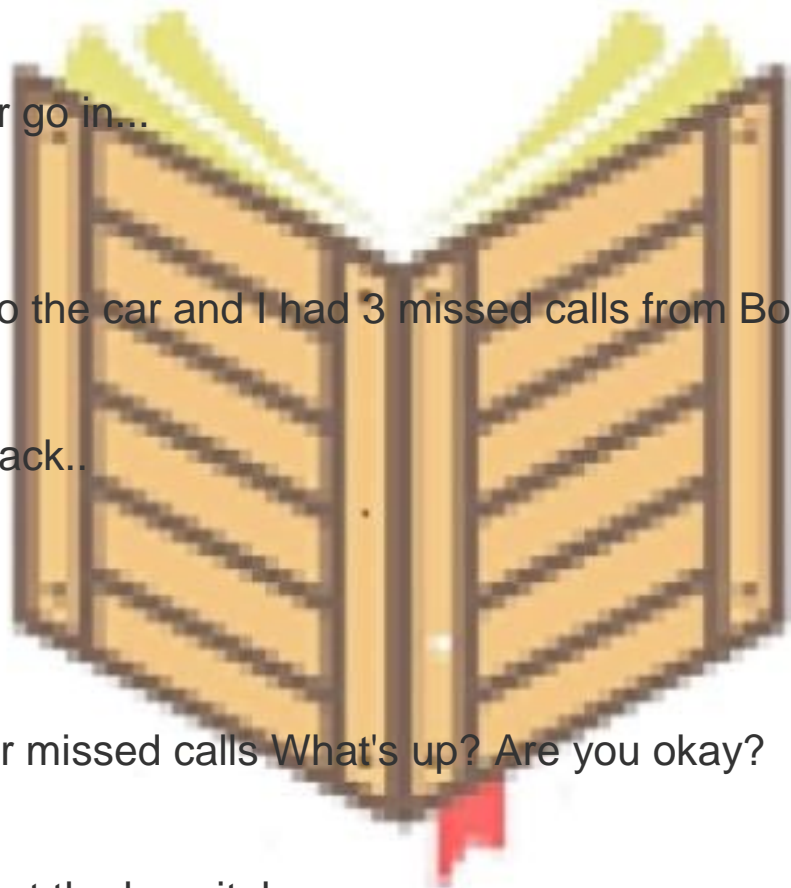
Bonnie: I am at the hospital

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Why? What's wrong?

Bonnie: I lost the baby

I kept quiet..



Bonnie: I've been here since Friday

Me: And you didn't bother calling me?

Bonnie: I needed the news to sink in first before I call you

Me: Which hospital?

Bonnie: I'm at Mediclinic I'll send you the direct location



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Okay I'm coming

Bonnie: Okay

TLWANO

Thami: Gentlemen It was a great lunch

Me: Indeed

Mamba: And Twano don't go around spreading gossip about things you are not sure of

Me: You seriously advocating for Cal You don't even know him

Mamba: I'm advocating for pettiness And I'm trying to protect you. I didn't know he was Lucas Maringa's Son. His Father is a very powerful spiritual being He will see through you and piss off the snake that's changing your life. Sometimes you might think that you are trying to get back at someone but in actual fact you are hurting yourself

Me: I was never going to go to him and tell him

Sponsored

We no longer cool like that



Mamba: Good to hear

Me: I had just hoped that this one thing was going to be a failure in his life to disappoint him and cause him pain just like he has caused me pain

Thami: At the end of the day it was his house He had the right to put you out

Mamba: Exactly.. Focus on yourself and your current life Be happy with what you've achieved. I don't like pettiness and someone who acts childish



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: It's fine I'll let him be

HOPE

Me: I don't wanna tell Aunty until I've told Calvin

Millie: When are you going to tell Cal?

Me: When I go back

Thandwa: Try and get some rest

Millie: Thandwa and I we going to go buy you treats

Me: I have R200 in my purse

Thandwa: No it's okay I got it

Somehow deep down I didn't feel well with Thandwa spending her money on me..

Me: No it's okay.. You'll buy for Millie and I'll buy for myself it's only fair



NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa: Okay

I got my purse and gave Millie the R200..

Millie: We'll be right back

Me: Okay and guys thank you

Millie: We sisters at the end of the day I know I'm a cousin but we sisters. You two are more like Sisters to me



NOVELSGURU.COM

CALVIN

I got to the hospital and went straight to the ward she directed me in..

She was there with her Mother..

Me: Good afternoon

Ma: Calvin

Her Mother and I have spoken on the phone..

Me: Hey

Bonnie: Hi

Ma: I'll give you two some space

She walked out..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bonnie looked at me and started crying..

Bonnie: I don't know what happened. One moment I'm fine The next moment I am in pain and bleeding



I sat down on the chair..

Bonnie: There was no factor that could make me lose the baby. I was not stressed I was not under a lot of pressure I just.. I don't know what happened

I held her hand..

Me: It's okay.. I'm here

Bonnie: I'm sorry

Me: It's not your fault



NOVELSGURU.COM

Bonnie: I'm truly sorry

THANDWA

Me: In life don't think you are better than the next person. We grew up thina naughty Hope was always the singing church girl that everyone admired

Millie: I knew that when she started dating She was going to fuck up

Me: Yazini.. I'm telling you

Millie: This makes me so happy

Me: Not like me I'm dead happy. I want her to feel how it's like to finally be a disappointment of the family

Millie: I'm telling you

Me: Sizobona shame

NOVELSGURU.COM

Millie: Raising a child is not even funny

Me: She's even going to lose her job Phela she's working for the family

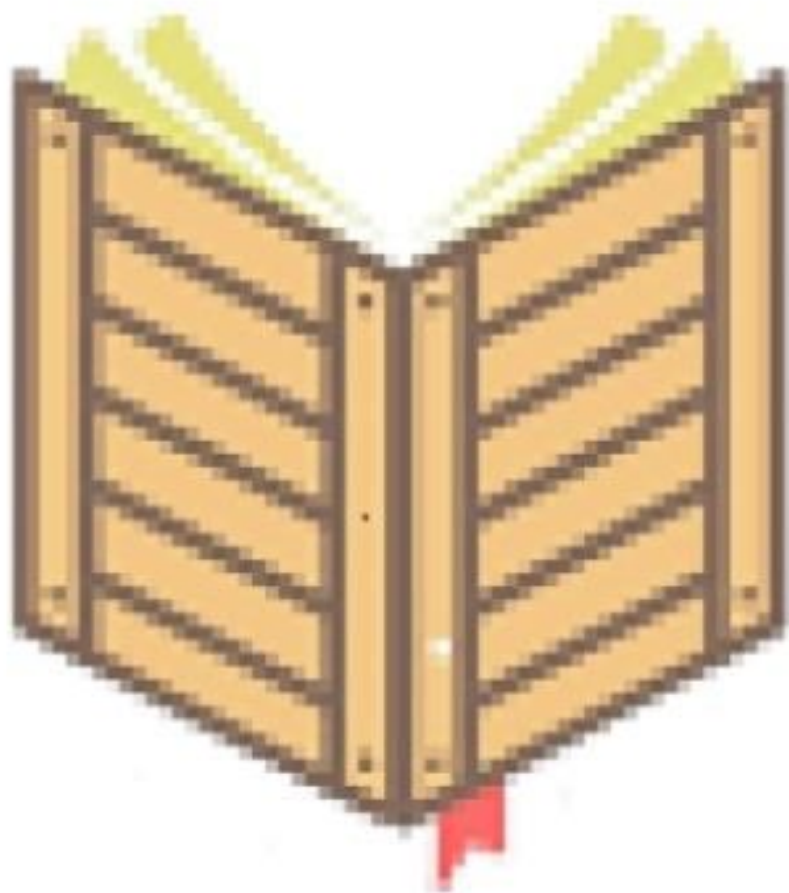
Millie: I can't wait

To be continued

53

53

CALVIN



NOVELSGURU.COM

I decided to stay with Bonnie for longer until night time came. Her Mother just left...

Bonnie: Thank you for coming so quickly I can only imagine how difficult this is for you too. We will get through it

Me: Bonnie listen. What you just went through I don't wish it on any other woman. I'm sorry. With that being said The honest truth is that I was with you because of the baby. I wasn't with you because I still loved you That was a lie on my part. When I went back to Spain I just needed to have a bit of some nice time with someone and you were there. That's what it all was You were fun and it ends there

Bonnie: What are you saying to me?

Me: I'm saying the fun is now over. There's nothing more tying us to each other. I am sorry to be doing this whilst you still going through it but no time is better Because I wanna walk out of that door knowing I'm never coming back. It's over Bonnie

Bonnie: And you decided to do this when I have just lost your child?

Me: I'm sorry

NOVELSGURU.COM

Bonnie: Knowing you I've known you for quiet a while now and how much of a bastard you are. Why did I bring myself to actually believe that you would change. You'll always be a bastard and that's that.. Was there someone else?

Me: There is someone else

Bonnie: What's different with her? Because you going to do her exactly what you just did to me

Me: I won't.. I'm actually paying lobola That's what's different

Bonnie: For what you just did Causing me so much pain more than the pain I'm already going through. I wish you nothing and I mean nothing but pain too. This union I don't bless it. I curse it. Now I know she didn't do anything to me She probably even doesn't know about this but the tears I'm crying now. May they be her tears everyday with you. May you never find happiness with any other woman no matter how much you try



NOVELSGURU.COM

I stood up..

Me: I think that's my queue to leave. Learn to always be a better version of yourself even through pain Because you've just cursed a girl who is innocent in all this. May your words come back to you multiplied 7 times.. Goodbye Bonnie

Her cries got more louder as I walked out..



HOPE

I went to the bathroom right after Thandwa was done using it. The smell that arose from there Almost made me vomit. She was bathing. It was so unpleasant that I had to open the window a little and then go back to the bedroom...

Me: Thandwa

NOVELSGURU.COM

She looked at me..

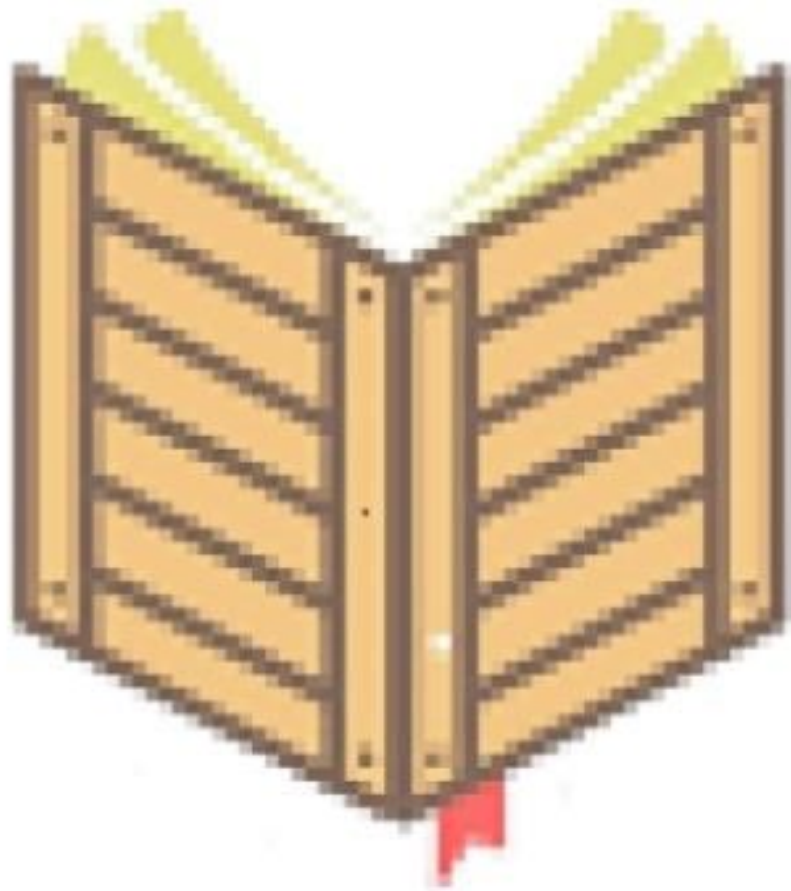
Me: Do you have any infection of some sort underneath there?

Thandwa: Why?

Me: There's an unpleasant smell in the bathroom

Millie: I did smell it too as we lying in bed Thandwa side by side I didn't wanna say anything because I didn't wanna offend you

Me: Yes a vagina can't smell of roses but this.. This is an infection



NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa: I have been having a smelly discharge lately

Me: Did you consult?

Thandwa: I did It's not something that happens all the time

Me: Maybe stop using scented soaps and these vaginal intimate washes they disturb the pH balance down there

Thandwa: This one I bought at Clicks is much better It's not too harsh

Me: Just bath with water only down there. Wear cotton panties and unscented pantyliners. Lay off on tight clothing for a while Sis

Millie: Buy that canex v cream too at Clicks

Thandwa: This is so embarrassing

Millie: We are women we go through this

Thandwa: Yaa.. I'll try that It's not too harsh

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Just bath with water only down there. Wear cotton panties and unscented pantyliners. Lay off on tight clothing for a while Sis

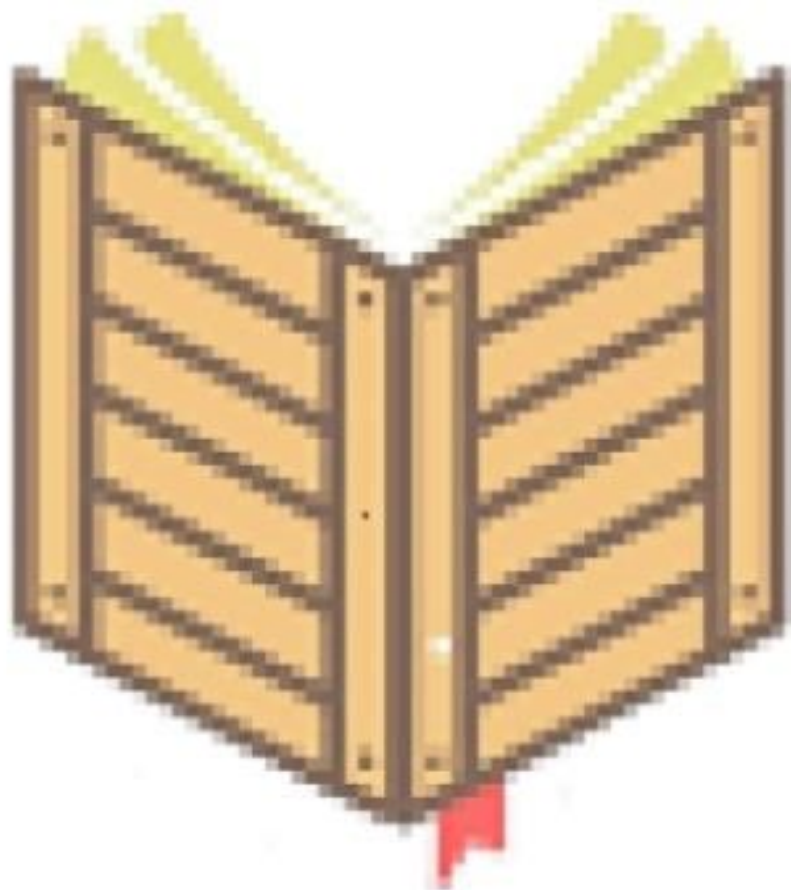
Millie: Buy that canex v cream too at Clicks

Thandwa: This is so embarrassing

Millie: We are women we go through this

Thandwa: Yaa.. I'll try that Thank you

TLWANO



NOVELSGURU.COM

When I got home I decided to sleep for a few hours I was tired..

That's when I fell into a deep sleep and had a dream..

I was in the river Or standing by it..

I was watching the fountain Streaming down..

Voice: Tlwano

I turned back and from a distance stood a beautiful woman. Wearing a bikini and bra that was made out of a snake skin..

Me: Who are you?

Her: I am your Master

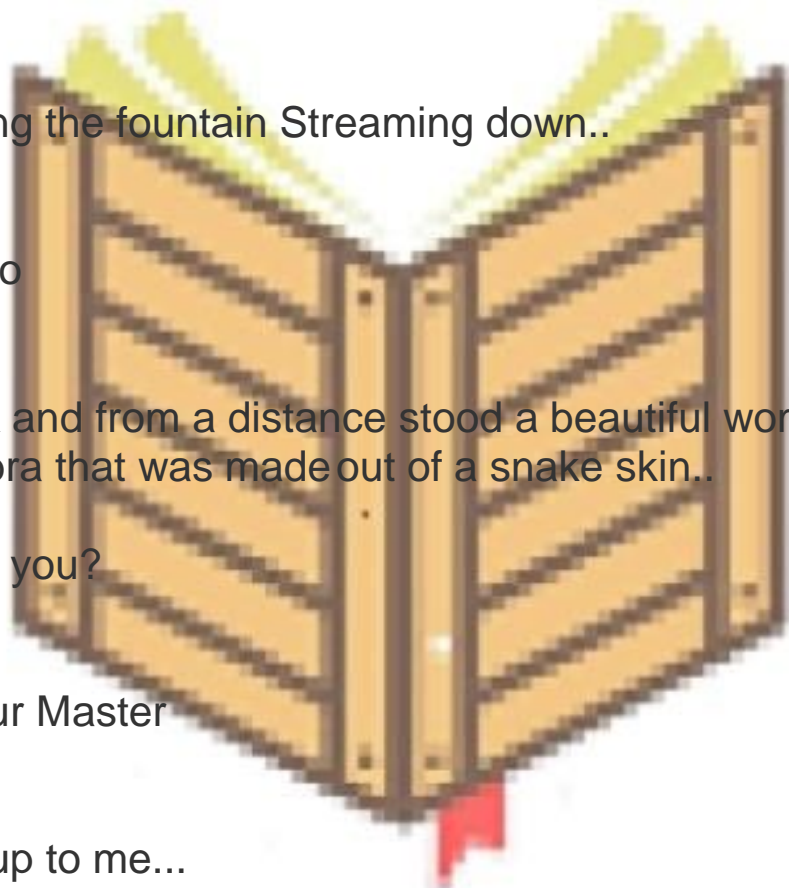
She walked up to me...

Me: My what?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Her: Most think I'm a male But I'm actually a female

I looked into her eyes They looked familiar. She is the snake that I had an encounter with under water..



Her: Don't be scared I decided to appear like this so you can see my true form beautiful as it is

Me: Wow

Her: I am pleased with you Very pleased with you. Each time you sleep with her I'm sharing in the pleasure through you

Me: I didn't know that

Her: I know.. I am the mother goddess of all riches



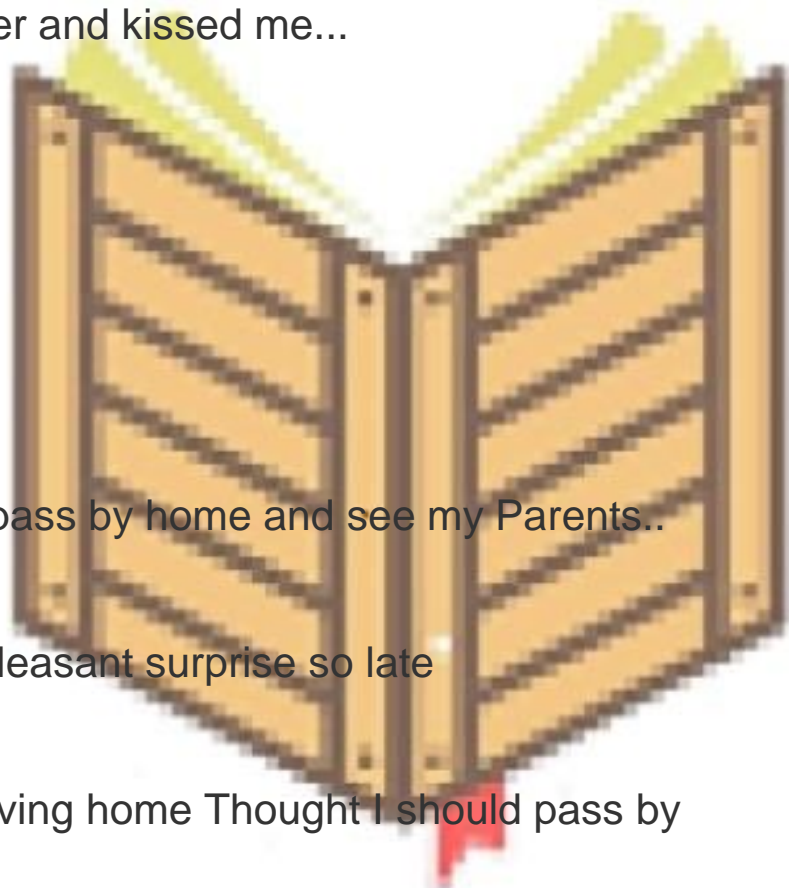
NOVELSGURU.COM

I put my hand on her cheek..

Me: You do feel real

Her: Each time you sleep with her You shall remember me

She got closer and kissed me...



CALVIN

I decided to pass by home and see my Parents..

Ma: This is pleasant surprise so late

Me: I was driving home Thought I should pass by

Ma: And you always welcome

NOVELSGURU.COM

My Dad walked in..

Dad: Cal

Me: Pops

Dad: Is everything okay?

Me: Yes.. I was just passing by

Dad: I see

Mom: Go on now I'll make you something to eat

My Dad and I went to the living room..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: How was your trip?

Dad: It was good

Me: That's good to hear

Dad: Did you name her?

Me: Pardon?

Dad: The baby Did you give her an identity?

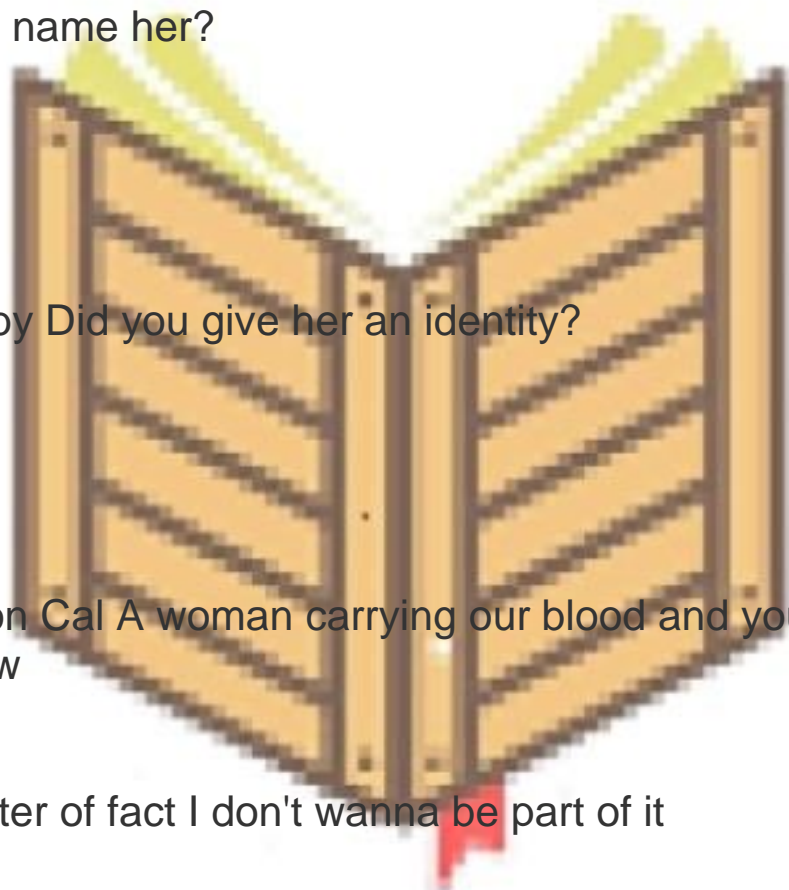
I kept quiet..

Dad: Come on Cal A woman carrying our blood and you thought I wouldn't know

Me: No.. Matter of fact I don't wanna be part of it

Dad: You have too It was a girl and she will keep on growing on the other side. She can't be a lost soul She needs an identity so her Mother's ancestors can welcome her. You don't have to name her perse but you need to know her name so you can communicate with her from time to time That poor girl needs cleansing too

Me: It's complicated



NOVELSGURU.COM

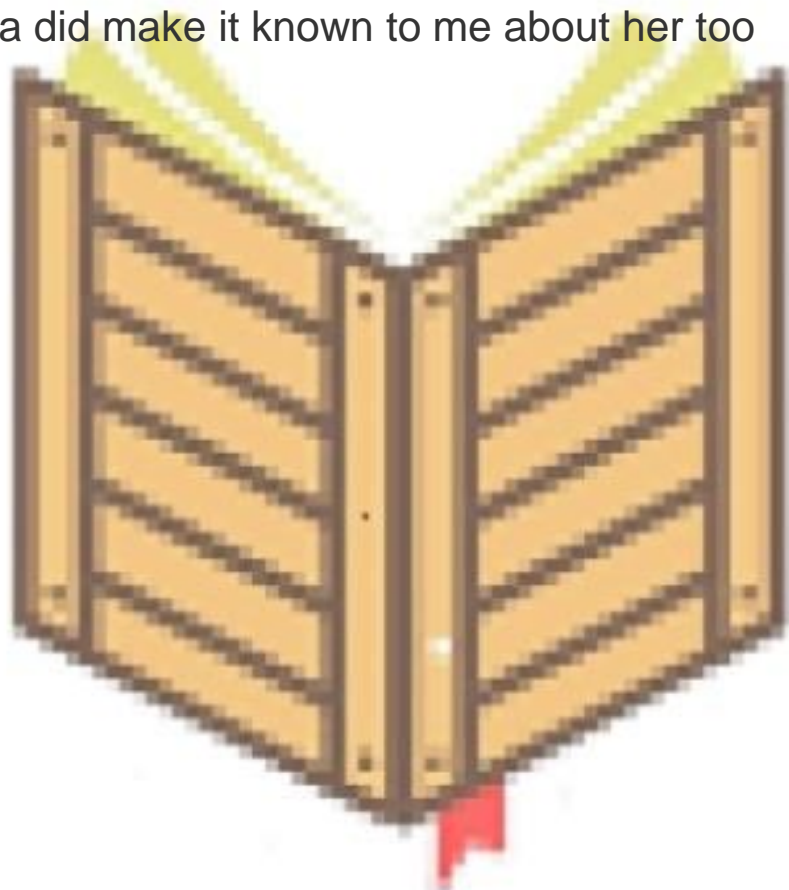
Dad: When you made the child it wasn't complicated Now that you need to do right even in her death it's complicated. Failure to do so will have consequences especially since Hope is pregnant

I looked at her..

Me: What?

Dad: Grandpa did make it known to me about her too

Me: Wow



NOVELSGURU.COM

Dad: Do right by these women Accept your gift and this behavior of yours might just stop. You can't keep on planting your seed anywhere and everywhere

My Mom walked in..

Dad: Mom doesn't know

Mom: Here you go baby Sit down and take a load up

To be continued

54

54

CALVIN

When I left my Parents house last night after dinner Dad said something that really stuck with me. He said that despite my refusal of not wanting to accept my gift Any action from me will have a consequence because Karma is not bias. If I choose to put out hurt Hurt is what I will get in return that's just how it is. That's how the laws of karma work You can't cheat karma..

I don't know how I'm going to talk to Bonnie about this I didn't even know the baby will in turn have an impact on me. Dead or alive. I'm choosing to let it be for now Let her cool down. After what transpired yesterday I don't feel good bombing her with things. She will shut me down...

HOPE

Tomorrow I'm going back to work. I need to clear my head of this situation My work requires full concentration..

I was driving my Aunt to her house before heading straight to Cal's house..

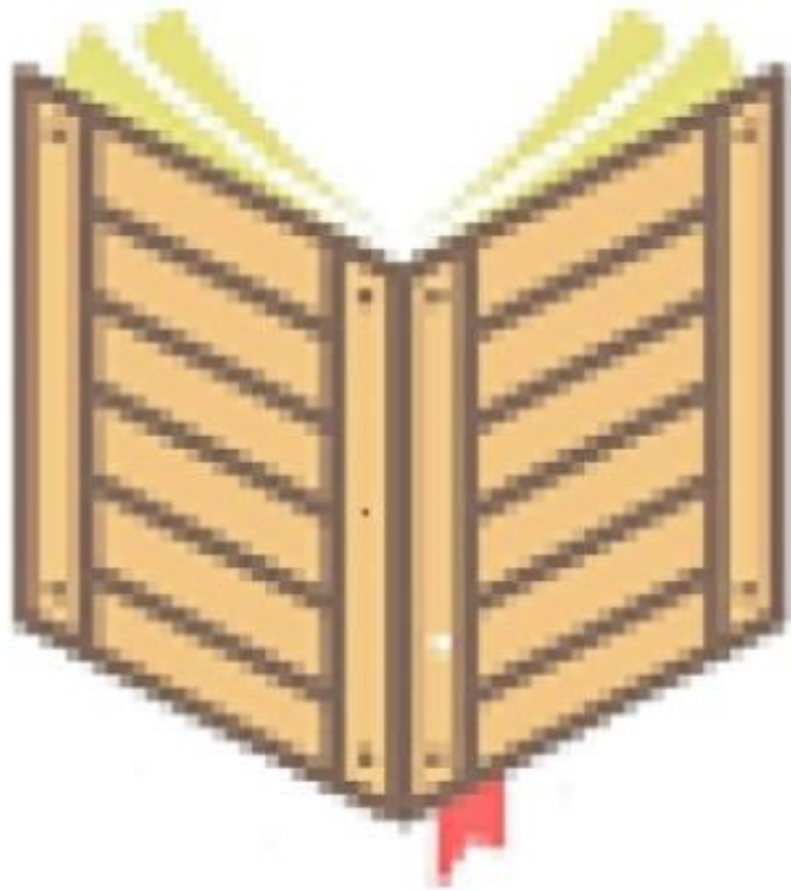
Aunt: You girls need to be wise. This thing of cohabitation is not working for me It's also disrespectful to your father. At least in your situation This coming weekend lobola negotiations will be carried out. If he changes his mind You come straight back home

I wish it was that easy Situations have changed now. There's a baby involved. One thing I would hate is to raise my baby in a toxic environment Home is a toxic environment for me..

Me: I understand Aunty

I have a lot of pregnancy tests to show Cal I need to get the courage to tell him.. Aunt: Thank you for the lift home Hope

I was driving the car from work. Jaguar The family car that drives out families to the graveyard. Felt uneasy about it because it's for a certain purpose but I needed it during the cleansing so it'll be convenient for us to get things..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Aunt: Take care of yourself Hope please

Me: I sure will Aunty and thank you for everything Aunt: You welcome
We family

She took her bag and got out...

THANDWA

I had to pass by clicks to get flygel tablets. This situation is really heavy on me now. If it doesn't go away I'll damn sure have to consult again A different specialist..

I drove back to our apartment

Sponsored

We have a new apartment now since Tlwano is making now. Cash it's 2M Monthly it's 9k rent.. It's not even that big Two bedrooms Kitchen Bathroom living room and the best view through the balcony.

More like a morden duplex. We have one pool that we all share.

Tlwano was sleeping when I got home. That's unlike him It was 11am. He's supposed to be at work.. Me: Are you okay?

Tlwano: I'm fine just a bit tired

Me: Too tired to go to work Could be serious

Tlwano: I think I got fatigue I have been working a lot lately Me: Very true

Tlwano: How was the cleansing ceremony? Me: It was good

Everything went well Tlwano: I'm happy to hear that

He kissed me on my forehead..

Tlwano: Let me rest again Later on we'll go get something to eat Me: Okay

NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

I finally arrived at home Had all the pregnancy tests in my bag.. Cal: There she is

Me: Hey Babe He hugged me..

Cal: I've missed you

Me: I've missed you more Cal: How did it go?

Me: It went extremely well

He looked at me..

Cal: Something bothering you? Me: Not entirely I'm just tired

Cal: Okay I'll pour you a glass of wine as you take a bubble bath Me:
No.. I'm good with wine

Cal: Good with wine? That's a first. You never refuse a glass when
you tired Me: I'm just way too exhausted to even have a glass

Cal: Are you sure that you okay? Me: Yes.. I'm okay

Cal: You know you can talk to me about anything right? Me: I know

Cal: Okay then.. Go and get some rest

BONNIE (CAL'S EX)

Mom: Are you ready to go? Me: Yes I am

Mom: How are you feeling? I shrugged my shoulders...

Mom: You know we have to do a cleansing for you right? Me: I know

Mom: Thought you would have forgotten since you lived in the states
for long Me: I haven't

Mom: So how did it go with Cal yesterday?

Me: Cal is marrying someone else this coming weekend Mom: What?

Me: He said it yesterday

Mom: Just like that? So that means this girl has been around

Me: It looks that way.. The way I hate him The way I hate myself for
trusting him again Mom: No we have to do something He can't just get
away with it

Me: Something like what?

Mom: Make the baby haunt him until he confesses to his soon to be
wife! Me: Can we actually do that?

Mom: Yes we can

Me: Then let's do it He will be sorry that he messed with me

NOVELSGURU.COM

CALVIN

Hope was in the bathroom showering She had put her luggage bag and hand bag on the bed. Moved them Then the hand bag fell scattering on the floor a lot of pregnancy tests. It was unzipped. I picked them up They were all positive.. I put them in the handbag again and returned the luggage bag and Handbag on the bed in the same position I found them. Why isn't she telling me???

To be continued

55

55



HOPE

When I had stepped out of the shower Before getting into more comfortable clothes. I decided to visit the pregnancy tests one more time.. Keeping a secret This much of a big secret is heavy..

Cal: Have something to tell me?

I thought he was downstairs He walked in from our big closet. He stood at the corner and folded his arms. There was no turning back because I had a handful in my hand.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: When were you going to tell me?

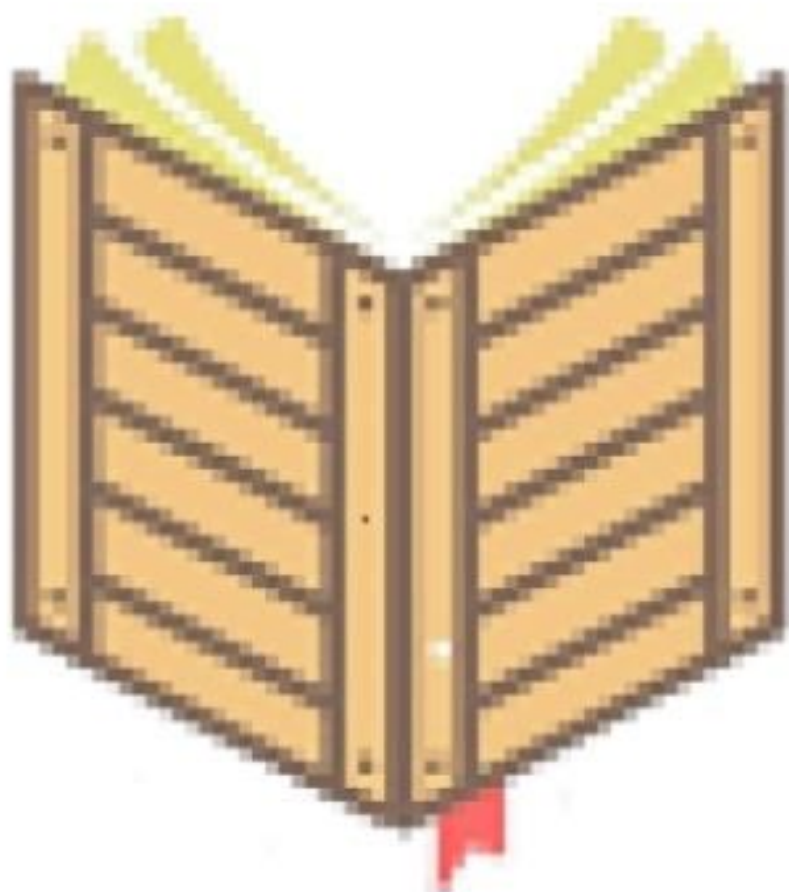
Me: Wait.. What?

Cal: I was moving your bag from the bed They fell out of the bag

Me: It's not something that you just come out and say.. I'm still in shock myself We were using protection and I haven't been with anyone through the course of our relationship. I didn't know how to address the issue without it sounding bizarre

Cal: It wouldn't be bizarre considering the fact that one of the condoms broke

Me: Huh?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: I didn't wanna tell you right away I didn't wanna freak you out

Me: You could've told me We could've gotten a morning after pill

Cal: I didn't see the reason. We both working About to be technically married. A baby is not a train smash

Me: Such situations are not only one sided. You don't decide that on your own! You don't decide that when a condom breaks you not going to tell me!!

Cal: If I came right up and said "Hope I want a baby" would you have considered that?

Me: No!! At least not right away

Cal: You wanna abort?

Me: A baby is not a joke Cal It's not a game

Cal: And our relationship is not a joke! If we can't relationship enough to have a baby then what are we doing?

Me: You don't decide for me!!

NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: I didn't decide for you the condom broke! I just didn't tell you because I didn't think having a baby would be such a wrong thing

Me: You selfish do you know that? You only thinking about yourself and what you want

Cal: If that was true You'd still be working at the flower place and depressed about your home life

Me: What are you saying? That I needed to thank you for that by having a baby with you? That you actually made me what I am now? Some sort of a savourir?

Cal: I did not say that

Me: Then what are you saying because I don't understand!



NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: All I'm saying is that You acting as if like a baby is a bad thing. What if I actually want a baby.. What exactly is stopping us? I don't see any financial strain that's stopping us from having a baby. We have a good support system from my side of the baby and I'll be here all the time!

Me: It's the communication Cal Such situations you communicate. You just don't make such decisions on your own! Maybe I didn't wanna have a baby now. How about that?

Cal: You are such an ungrateful pi..

Me: Piece of what?

Cal: I'm going out for fresh air I'm going out for a drive before we both say things that we going to regret

Me: Thank you for showing me exactly how you feel about me! A girl that needed saving? A girl that you needed as a baby incubator You helping me just to make yourself feel better

Cal: That's where you wrong I don't need to feel better. I am better! I became better at the age of 24 when I had my whole life figured out! I didn't have to be 28 to figure my life out! That's the difference between us!



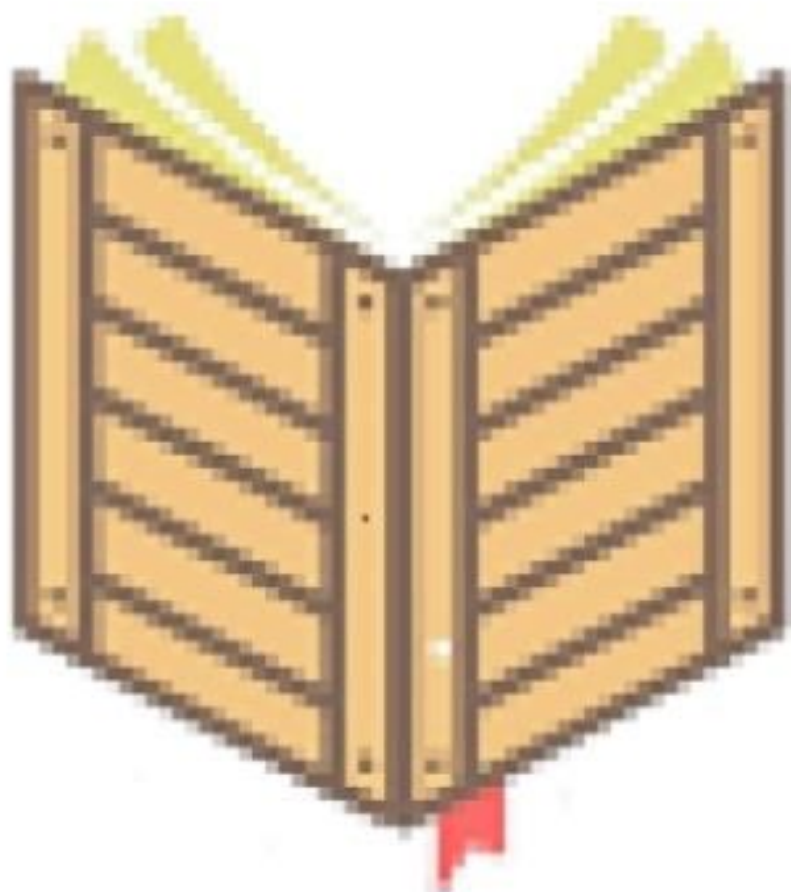
NOVELSGURU.COM

THANDWA

I went to the bedroom to check up on Tiwano. I opened the door and looked at him. He was tossing and turning Then he stopped. I went closer and he was sweating Moaning and had a visible erection..

He was having a wet dream Ain't he pass that stage? That stage of having a wet dream??

I turned back and walked out...



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

I sat down on the bed and thought about this. This is exactly what I didn't want to happen A man thinking that he saved me from a life of agony and struggles..

One thing that I promised myself is that I'll never be one of those girls I'd rather struggle through until I make it than have a man always reminding me that he made me.

I thought Cal was different But I was wrong. He's a man after all!!

I got up and put on my tracksuit. I packed more of my clothes.. I'm getting out of here If this is how he chooses to treat me then he has another thing coming.. He can dead ass keep his lobola money if he thinks that I need him more than I need myself. I'm not going to break for another man!



CALVIN

I texted Inno that I was coming. She called me straight away..

Inno: Hey

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Are you at your place?

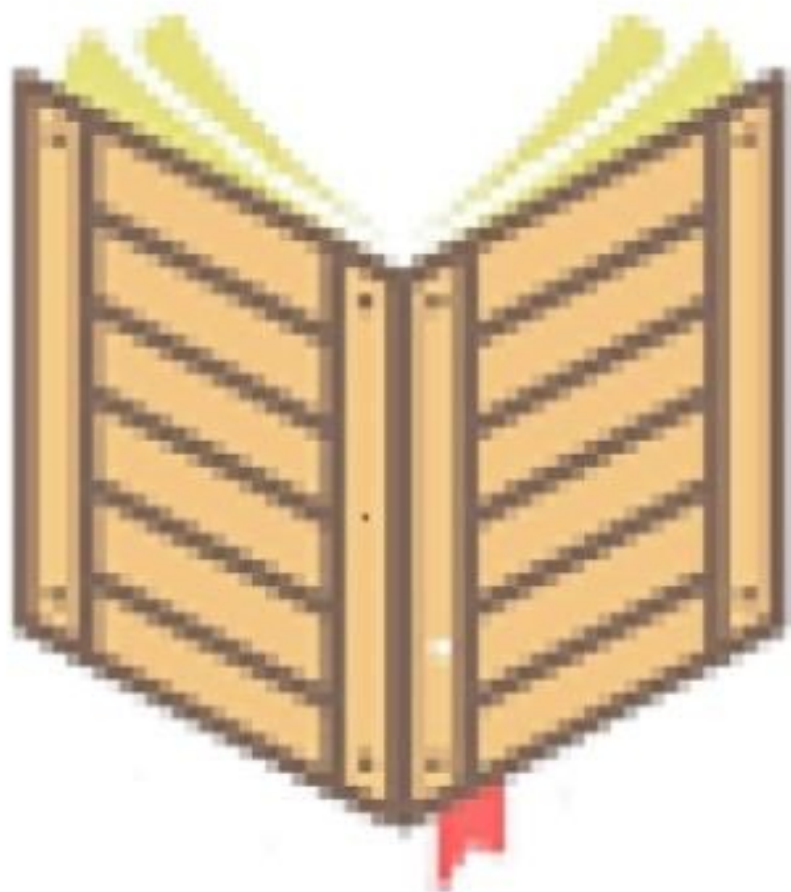
Inno: Yes

Me: Just had a big fight with my girlfriend I'm coming over

Inno: What was it about?

Me: I really don't wanna talk about it At least not for now

Inno: Okay I'll see you when you get here



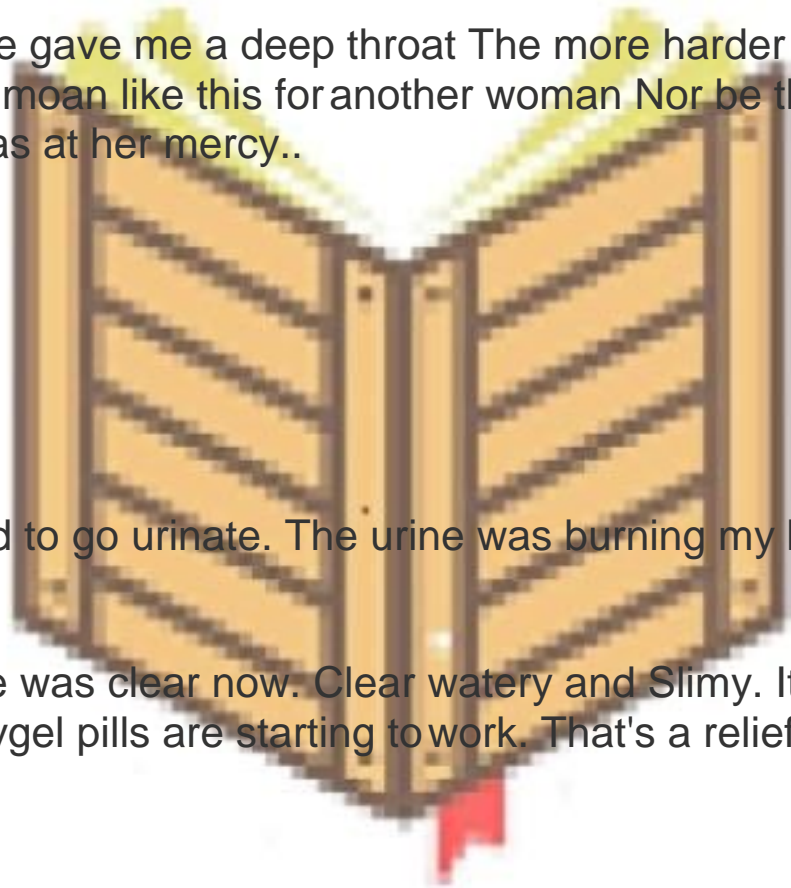
NOVELSGURU.COM

TLWANO

I was in a sexual dream again They tend to be very intense..

She was sucking on my dick Mother goddess. It was the most satisfying head I've ever gotten from a woman. The slimy mucus from her Around my dick made it more enjoyable..

The more she gave me a deep throat The more harder I got. I don't think I'll ever moan like this for another woman Nor be this vulnerable sexually. I was at her mercy..



THANDWA

I felt the need to go urinate. The urine was burning my bladder..

My discharge was clear now. Clear watery and Slimy. It didn't smell Maybe the flygel pills are starting to work. That's a relief..

HOPE

NOVELSGURU.COM

I got in the car and before driving off I had a lot to say to him so I sent him a text:

"You shall never talk to me like that nor treat me in that manner ever again as if like I'm some charity work!. I ask now if you've ever loved

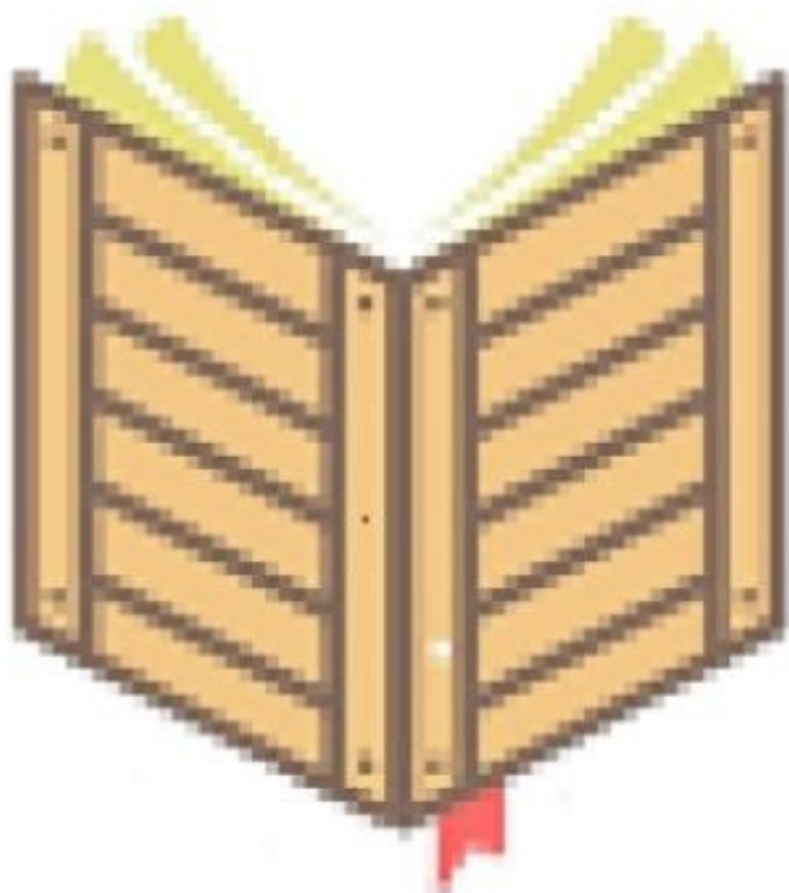
me or you just felt sorry for me. I am not going through this with you I went through it once and I'm not going to go through it again!. If you don't love me Then go find someone else that you going to love and won't feel sorry for. I'm done with you Cal It's over!!"

I threw my phone on the seat and started the car..

To be continued

56

56



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

At the end of it all At the end of the day. I did love Cal Still do and I can't deny that. I can't deny the pain I'm feeling right now..

I've been known to overreact sometimes on emotions Maybe I did overreact without thinking but he had no right to do what he did. That was wrong of him He might have his life planned out because he never had to struggle for anything. That's good for him But some of us. We can't just plan on having a baby out of the blue. I didn't wanna have a baby this way I wanted to be included in the plan. I would've understood if it was a case of we were having unprotected sex. I made sure that doesn't happen Solely for these reasons. For Cal to randomly involve me in his plans like this It's wrong...

Nhleko was surprised to see me back I didn't say much to him other than that Cal is not around so I didn't wanna stay alone at the house.. Even Thandwa I'm going to tell her that same story too...

CALVIN

NOVELSGURU.COM

I wouldn't say that I love Innocentia I just like the fun that I have with her. She's coming in handy now Look at what's happening with Hope. If she was the only one Where would that leave me??. Inno is strictly a friend with benefits I'm not going to wake up one day and be in a relationship with her. She left her boyfriend for me There's a good chance she might leave me in the long run for someone else. It was

so easy to get her It'll be easy for another man to get her... I use condoms with her..

I was at the balcony smoking a cigarette It's now I'm reading Hope's message. I texted her back:

"Live with your decision and don't even think you going to abort my child. Let me tell you something The ancestors I have will make your life twice miserable than what it already is right now I'm not threatening you that is a Promise!"

I sent that message and then called someone..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Mabheka: Calvinator

Me: My man

Tlwano is hood so he knows guys that can get any job done.
Particularly this one I know him through Tlwano..

Mabheka: It's been a minute

Me: Indeed.. Listen do you still do shady things?

Mabheka: It depends

Me: I want you to hijack or steal a car

Mabheka: Whose car?

Me: My Girlfriend drives a company car
Sponsored
It's in her possession right now. I want you to steal it

Mabheka: Alright Then do what with it?

Me: Burn it.. Becareful though It has a tracker when you open the bonnet

Mabheka: Anything else?



NOVELSGURU.COM

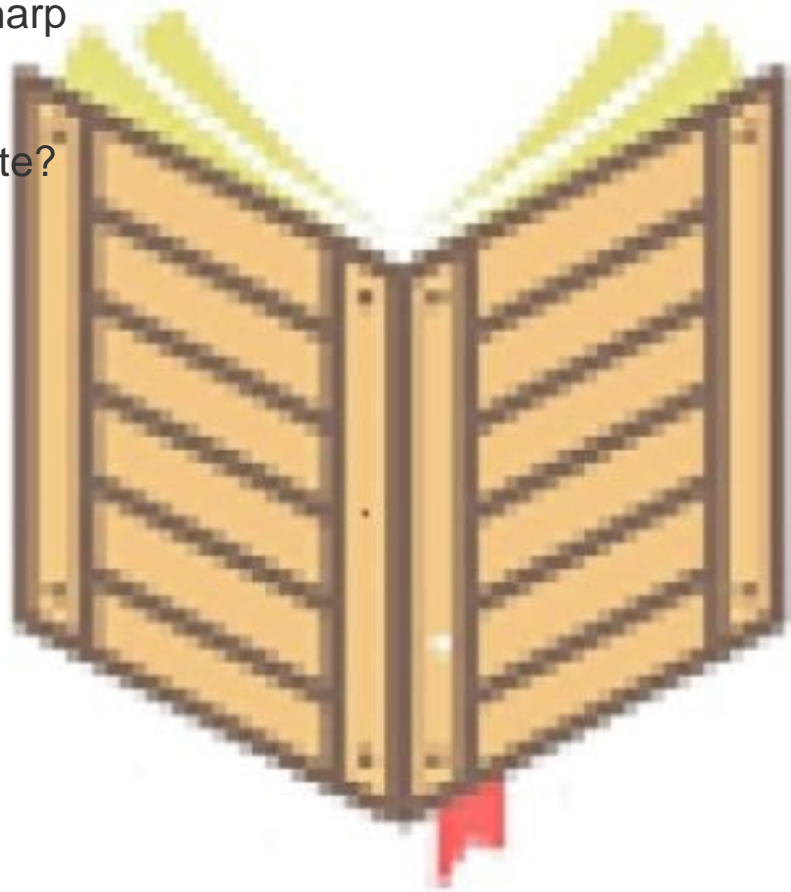
Me: That's all.. Let me give you her address. They don't have a garage so the car gets parked in the yard

Mabheka: Easy

Me: I'm texting you the address Text me your banking details

Mabheka: Sharp

Me: Same rate?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Mabheka: Yeap.. And half now Half after the job is done

Me: Perfect

The rules are. If you work for the Palour and you ask to use one of our cars You are liable to any damage or it getting stolen. In this case There's no way that Hope will be able to pay back a Jag She'll be forced to resign...

Let's see how she'll get through life without a job. One thing I commend her for Is standing up for herself. That's what I love most about her No woman that I've been with has ever done this. They all pushovers.. They don't set up a challenge. You can get them easily and dispose them easily...



THANDWA

Tlwano was up eating..

Me: How did you sleep?

Tlwano: I slept good

I sat opposite him..

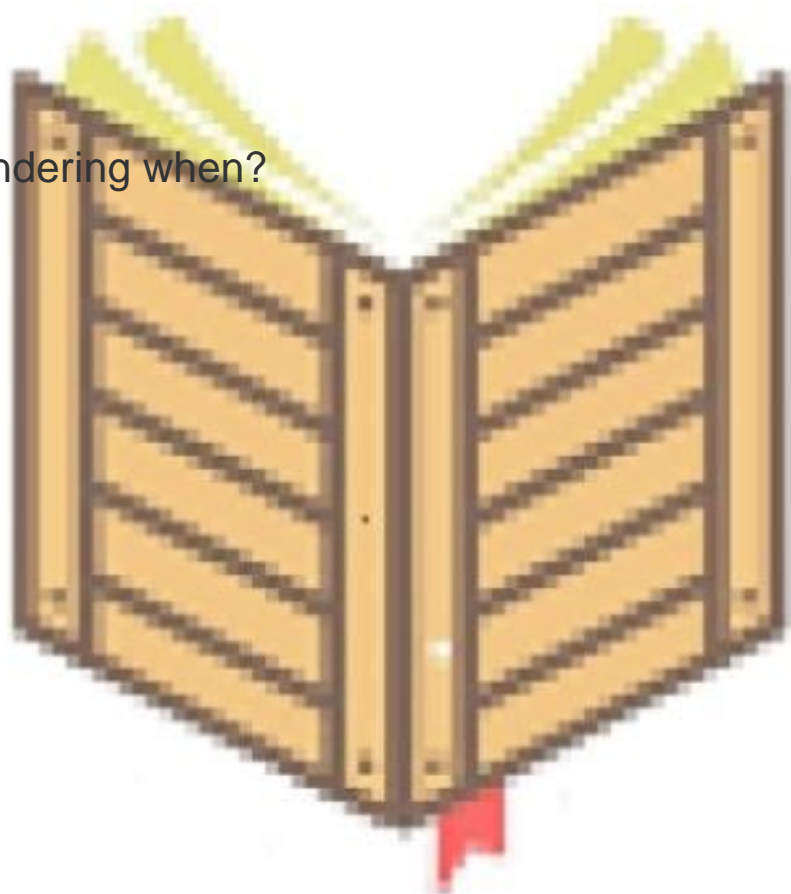
Me: I don't wanna sound like I'm pushing but..

Tlwano: But?

Me: You did mention that you will pay lobola

Tlwano: I did

Me: Was wondering when?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano: Isn't that Hope's negotiations are this weekend?

Me: Yes

Tlwano: How about next month?

Me: Early next month?

Tlwano: Yes.. First week

Me: Lovely

He smiled a little..

Me: Thank you for choosing to love me

Tlwano: Everyday



HOPE

NOVELSGURU.COM

I don't like Liso for obvious reasons but that doesn't mean I should be mean to her..

Nhleko made his choice by being with her Only he will make that choice to leave her..

Liso: It's not easy being a single Mother. I wouldn't even count on Nhleko because he doesn't do anything for my child. Yes he helps here and there when he has money by buying the loose nappies from the Indian shops Instant porridge and that's about it. I am dependent on the sassa cash But look at my Daughter she's growing

Me: I must say You did a splendid job

Liso: Abantwana bayakhula (Babies grow)

Me: I guess so



NOVELSGURU.COM

Liso: Why the sudden interest in babies? Are you and Cal planning on having one?

Me: Probably someday Definitely not now

Liso: You will make a good mother. You grounded You have been mothering these siblings

Me: I hope I do make a great mother one day

BONNIE (CALVIN'S EX)

When I was walking to the main gate To meet my Mother. We were going to do that thing that she spoke about. I noticed Cal's car on the next block. Block H. In the parking lot. You can't miss it because he plated his name..

I stopped and looked up I didn't see anyone. Don't tell me he's soon to be wife stays here Is this why he insisted on these flats? Cal is a sleek Son of a bastard I give him that!!

NOVELSGURU.COM

To be continued

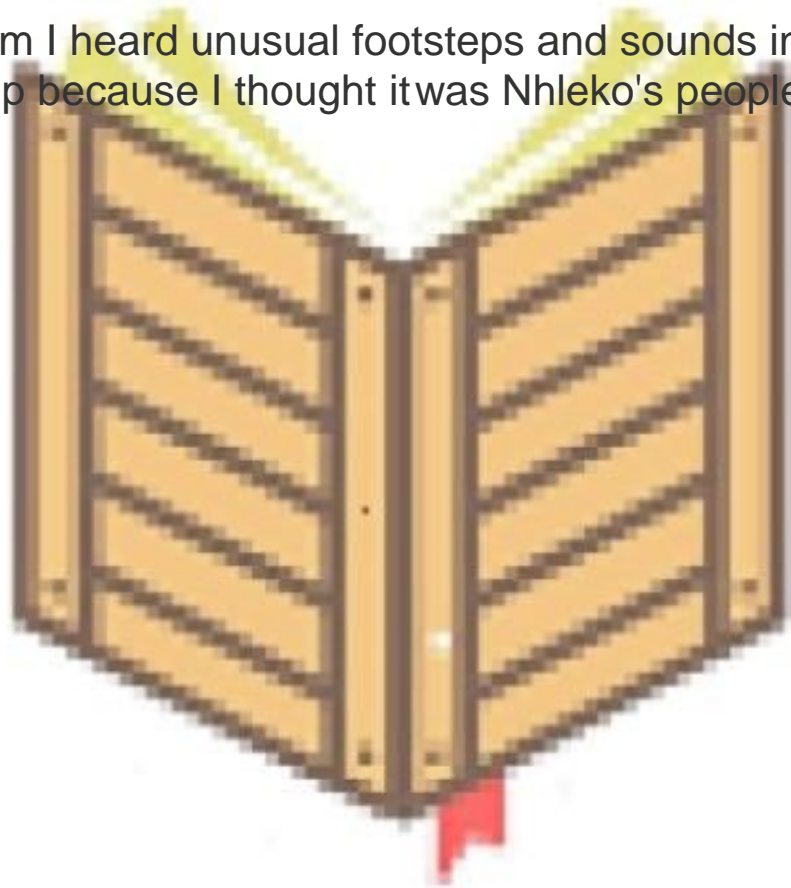
57

57

HOPE

I had a great night with Nhleko and Liso. We cooked Ate Talked and just had a peaceful night. By 22:00 I was already in bed. My spirit was so down that I couldn't even pray nor force myself to pray. I didn't have words to say It's not Bizarre to not have anything to say in prayer when your heart is full..

At around 3am I heard unusual footsteps and sounds in the yard. I didn't wake up because I thought it was Nhleko's people.



NOVELSGURU.COM

It was not until I heard a sound of a car starting in the yard that we all woke up.

Looking through the window I saw at least 4 guys by the car..

Me: Ohh my God The car is getting stolen

Liso: Nobody goes out!!

Nhleko: Wtf?

Nhleko took the house keys..

Liso: Nhleko don't go out Don't you think that these men have guns or something? To have so much confident coming into the yard to get the car??

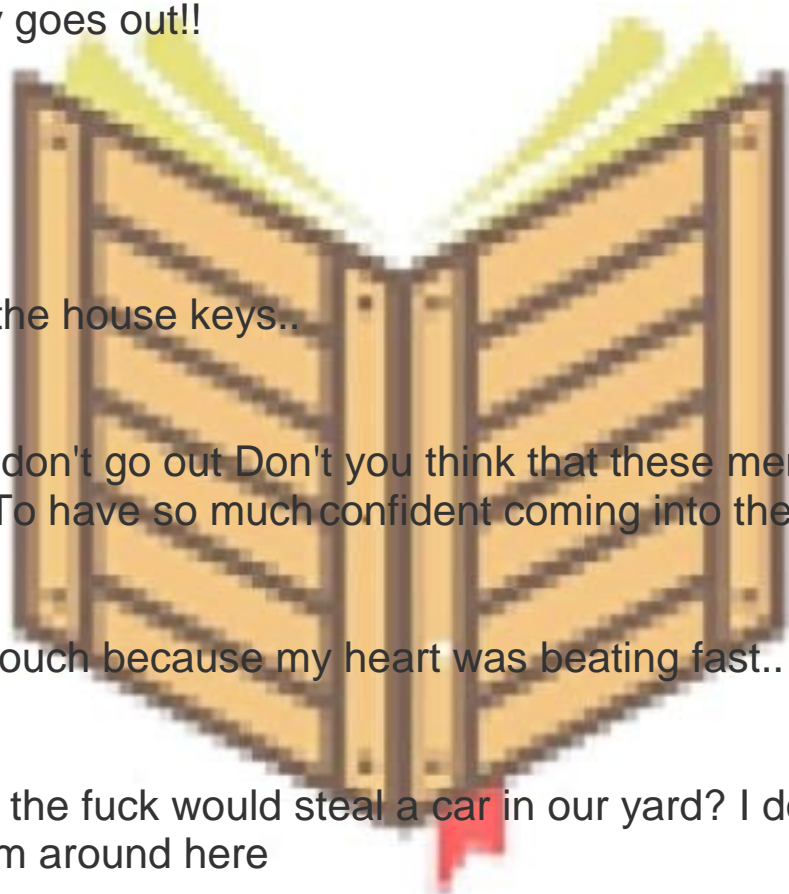
I sat on the couch because my heart was beating fast..

Nhleko: Who the fuck would steal a car in our yard? I don't think it's someone from around here

Me: Ohh my goodness I'm done

Liso: We can go to the police station tomorrow and report it stolen But for now. I don't think it's safe for us to go out!

This is not happening..



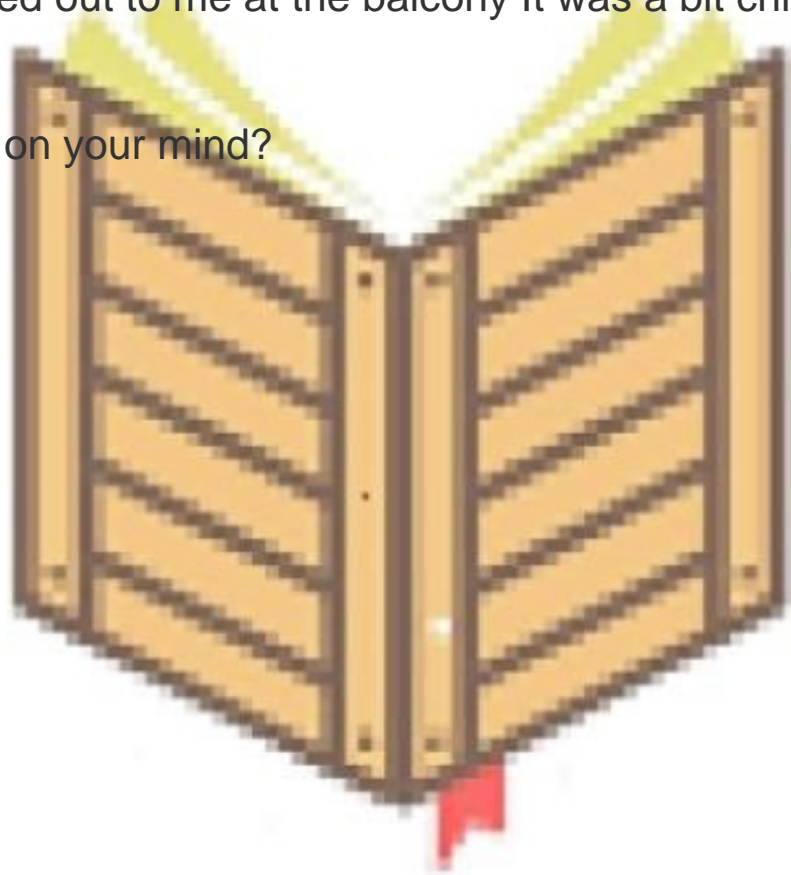
NOVELSGURU.COM

Liso: Nhleko get Hope a glass of water

LUCAS MARINGA

My wife walked out to me at the balcony It was a bit chilly..

Wife: What's on your mind?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Just needed fresh air

Wife: It's very chilly

Me: I know

Wife: You don't usually get this fresh air unless something is bothering you

Me: Do you think we did right by Cal?

Wife: Why?

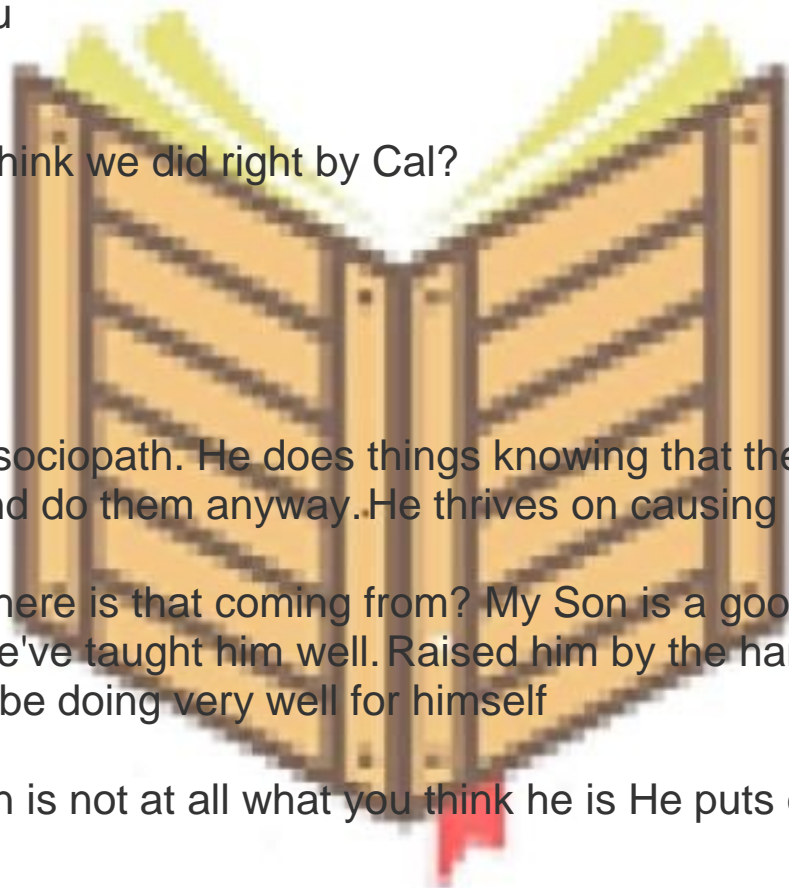
Me: Cal is a sociopath. He does things knowing that they are wrong but still go and do them anyway. He thrives on causing people pain

Wife: Wait where is that coming from? My Son is a good boy A gentleman we've taught him well. Raised him by the hand of God and he seems to be doing very well for himself

Me: Your Son is not at all what you think he is He puts on a front

Wife: Did you see something?

Me: Cal is going down a road not traveled and I hope when he gets in deeper and lost. He'll be able to come back We can blame it all on the fact that he doesn't wanna accept his gift but that's just an excuse. It's his choices and some do have overwhelming consequences



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

After all was done. We went outside. Indeed the car had been taken Tracker down on the ground and the padlock of our big gate had been broken. They even left the gate wide open. I felt my body leaving my soul for a few seconds This is a company car. I signed that I'll be liable to it when it's in my possession. Lucas who went above and beyond to believe in me Give me a job will be disappointed by this..



NOVELSGURU.COM

I don't know what witchcraft is this..

I was sitting on the stoep crying Just one good thing happening to me and it's now taken..

Liso: Nhleko's friend says that we can report the car stolen

Sponsored

Just one good thing happening to me and it's now taken..

Liso: Nhleko's friend says that we can report the car stolen The cops will look for it

Me: Why is this happening to me? I thought that after the cleansing things will start to make sense but things are just as bad

Nhleko came..

Nhleko: Hope let's go.. My friend Dosh is taking us to the Police Station

Liso: Come Hope Let's go



NOVELSGURU.COM

CALVIN

I was up by 7am to a few whatsapp messages and a video from Mabheka..

He got the car Went and burnt it. The video was that of the car burning..

"Job done"

I smiled and sent him the remaining balance..

I checked Hope She hasn't uploaded anything on her social media with regards to the accident. It's worse because today she has to go to work.. The funeral leaves to the graveyard at exactly 9am..



NOVELSGURU.COM

THANDWA

The next morning I was so much in pain. Felt like a million needles were in my womb pricking me. It started right after I had sex with Tlwano.. I had drank my pain killers from the Dr but the cramps weren'tgoing anywhere..

This is a mess.. This is the worst thing that could happen to me If sex causes so much pain now then I'll have to lay off which will make Tlwano to cheat. Why would this be happening to me..

I hardly slept last night So this morning Tlwano took me to the hospital..

I was being admitted..

Tlwano sat by my side holding my hand...

Tlwano: How are you feeling now?

Me: The injection is helping They are settled now

Dr: Hmmm

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: What?

Dr: This is unusual

Tlwano: What's unusual?

Dr: You are pale

Me: That means?

Dr: Do you get heavy periods?

Me: This month yes I did

Dr: It's more like blood is being sucked out of you Not only menstrual blood Your blood in general



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I.. I don't understand I'm not that much light skinned for you to tell that

Dr: Signs are leading to too much blood loss

Tlwano: What's going to happen now?

Dr: It's not so bad to the point of needing blood transfusion At least not now.. A gynae will come at around 11am to check you

Me: Okay

Tlwano: Thank you Dr

HOPE

Cop: Black Jaguar. Company car Maringa funeral parlour. Number plates check

Me: Is there anything else you need?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Cop: You have given us all the information

Me: How long is it going to take?

Cop: I don't know Mam

Me: This is a company car and I'm liable for it

Cop: I understand your frustrations and we will look into it.. Next

Me: But..

Cop: Sisi please.. Can you see how long the queue is this morning?

Liso: Let's go They'll contact us if they hear something



NOVELSGURU.COM

We walked out to Nhleko and Dosh. Dosh is a taxi driver..

Nhleko: What did they say?

Me: They'll look into it

Nhleko: Alright then.. Let's go

THANDWA

My phone rang.. It was Millie..

Me: Hey

Millie: Ai your Sister shame

Me: What are you talking about?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Millie: Apparently the company car was stolen

Me: What?

Millie: Nhleko put it on Facebook asking for help with any information



Me: I don't understand How did it get stolen?

Millie: Nhleko says people got into the yard and stole it

Me: Wasn't Hope back at Cal's?

Millie: I don't know.. It seems like the witch in your Sister's life is really gunning for her shame

Me: I'll call her later



NOVELSGURU.COM

Millie: Please do

HOPE

We got home..

Liso: Shuuuuuu what a day

Me: I have to call my boss it's almost 8am

I went to my bedroom and called Lucas. I have to tell him because we meant to go out to a funeral at 9am..

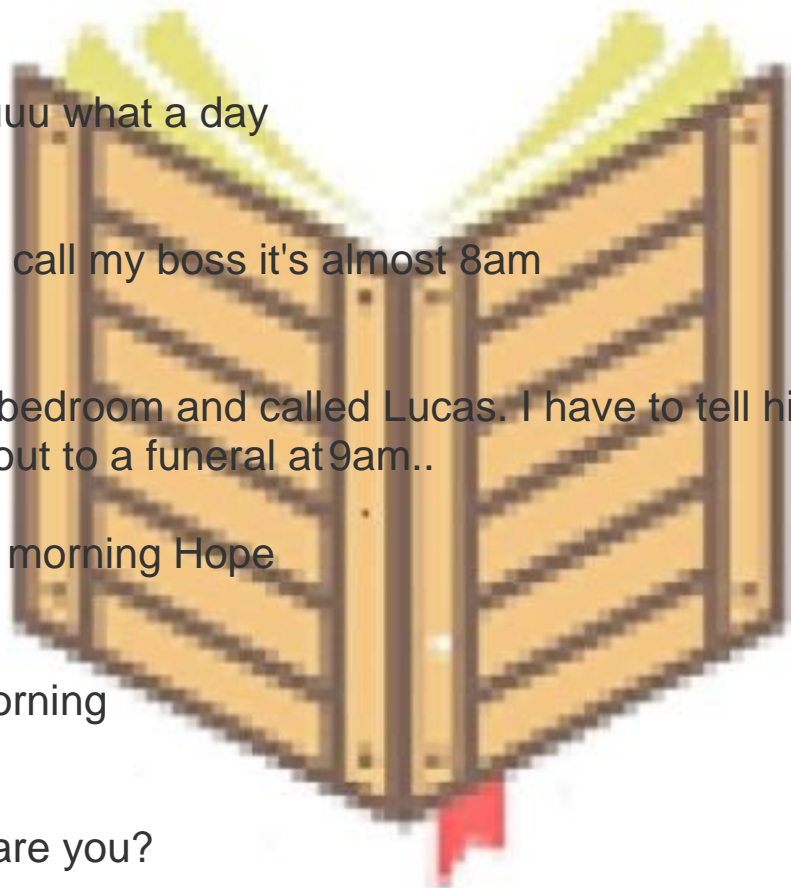
Lucas: Good morning Hope

Me: Good morning

Lucas: How are you?

Me: Not too good Sir

Lucas: Are you sick or something? If you are it's okay I put someone else for your shift just for today



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I am not sick.. Sir something happened

Lucas: Something like?

Me: The company car was stolen from my yard this morning

He paused..

Me: They even removed the tracker and I'm from the police station to report it



NOVELSGURU.COM

I heard him exhaling..

Lucas: You know what that means right? Either you pay or resign

Me: Obviously I can't pay for it.. So

I fought back tears..

Me: Expect my letter of resignation today I'll come through to sign it

Lucas: It means you walking away with nothing No package no anything. Not even this month's salary

Me: I understand Sir

Lucas: I'll be waiting for your letter of resignation and the case number

Me: Yes Sir

He hung up..

NOVELSGURU.COM

To be continued

58

58

HOPE

The traveling shame I had to do From my house to see Lucas. It was embarrassing and painful. He gave me this job Made my life a whole lot easier. Gave me an opportunity to make something of myself and I screwed up. It ain't my fault I know but the car was my responsibility It was in my care...

Lucas: That's terrible Hope

Me: I'm truly sorry. They even took out the tracker The Police said they'll look for it but I don't know how long that will take



NOVELSGURU.COM

Lucas: As much as you were one of my commitment employees And you've shown nothing but hard work unfortunately this situation calls for two things. I'm still binded the work ethics At least if you were hijacked whilst at work but that's not the case. It is an expensive car I don't think you'll be able to pay it off. That leaves you with only one choice To resign. I am not supposed to even give you this month's salary But I will. I'll also give you a good recommendation incase you apply for another job. I'm truly sorry

He got the form. Please fill out what happened and why you resigning....

I took the pen and started filling everything out...



LISO (NHLEKO'S GF)

Millie was here to see us..

Millie: What?

Me: They came in and took it They took the car at around 3am

Millie: Who would do that? I mean. This has never happened around here

Me: I don't know maybe someone has it in for her

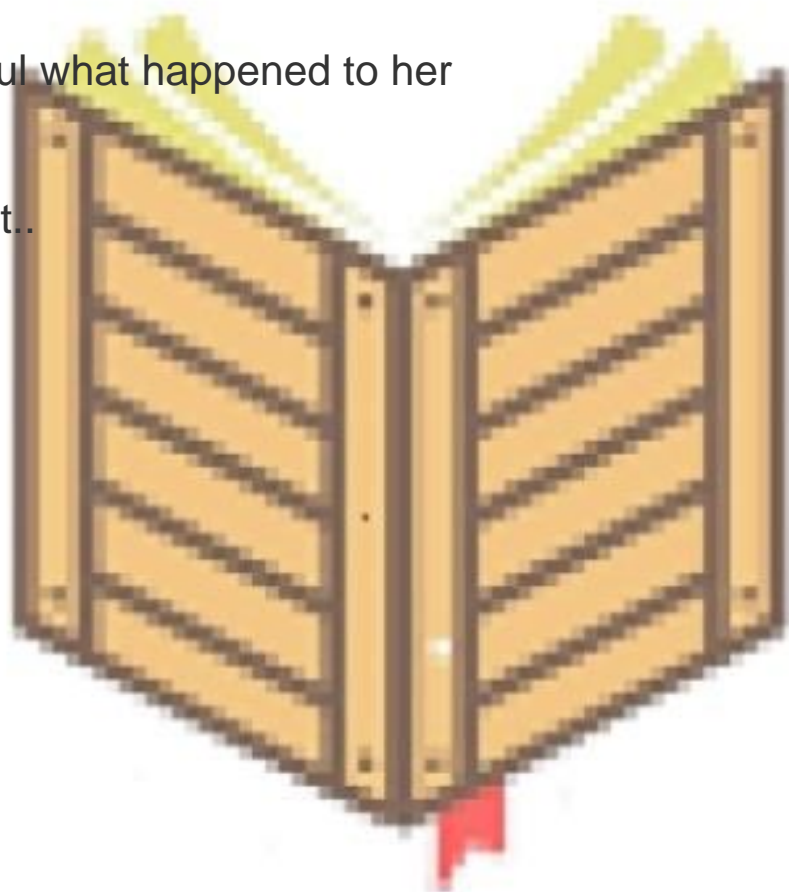
Millie: Where is she now?

Me: She went to resign

Millie: Yoooh

Me: It's painful what happened to her

Millie: It is but..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: But what?

Millie: It's sad what's happening but at the same time It's finally time for Hope to feel pain

Me: In what way?

Millie: She's had less problems in life compared to a normal person She doesn't directly say it but sometimes she will make you feel less. Makes herself look better than you just because she has it all covered

Me: I never seen it that way but I've picked up on that. Hope is what 28? I had hoped that Calvin would've moved her out of this house now so she can get her own. To be quite honest There's no freedom here when Hope is around. You even scared to swallow because she's always in a mood This house belongs to Nhleko he's a boy and lama ntombazana mele agoduke (these girls need to go)

Millie: This is only the first



LUCAS

NOVELSGURU.COM

I was in my office handling a few papers when the door opened and I felt a gust of wind the hairs at the back of my head stood up. Being a spiritual person has also made me sensitive to spirits and just as I predicted one was in the room. A man who could be my age.. He looked angry..

Him: Do you know me?

Me: I don't think so

Him: Tell your Son to stop hurting my Daughter. I'm tired of all the people who are hurting her but your Son he has hit the last straw. My Daughter is crying She's in pain because of your Son. She's now seeing death as the only escape to her pain because she loved someone who couldn't love her back nor the right way. My Daughter was doing perfect without her but she was doing fine She had her own troubles but this has set her back to where I want her to be. The biggest flaw in life was my life taken from me by death before I could see if my Daughters are well off. My death is hurting her enough And your Son is making it worse.. Listen I don't wanna strike but he's forcing my hand and don't think for a

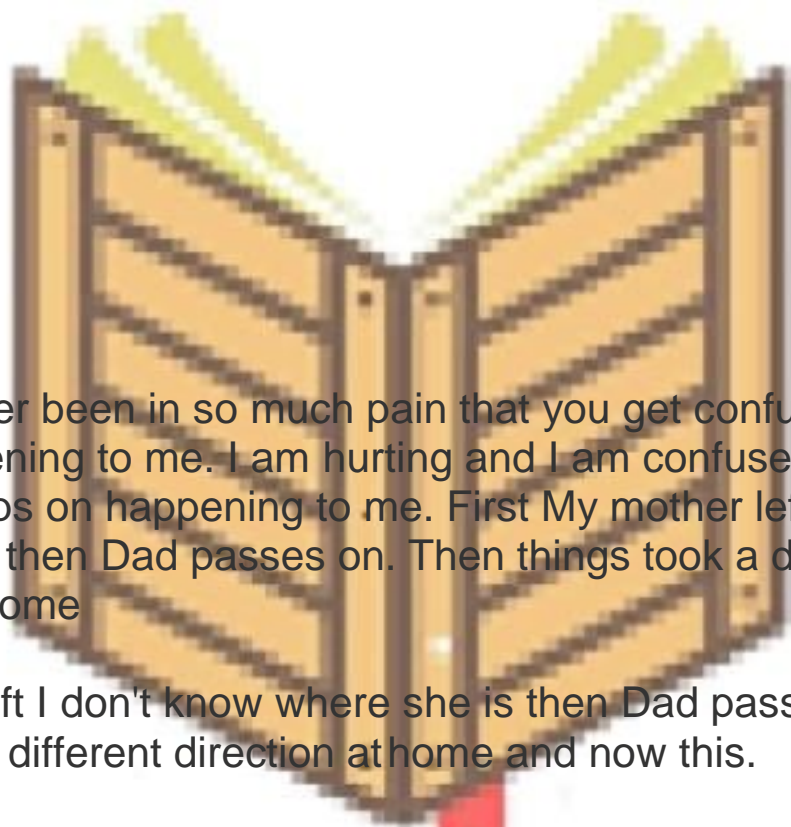


NOVELSGURU.COM

second that you can stop me. I am in spirit and you and I know you cannot do anything to me Let alone because your gift is meant for good. Tell your Son to stay away from my Daughter He has hurt her enough and you are turning a blind eye to it knowing very well that it's happening! At the end I'll do something about it which will hurt you in the most unimaginable way

With being said he departed...

HOPE



Have you ever been in so much pain that you get confused This is what's happening to me. I am hurting and I am confused I don't know why this keeps on happening to me. First My mother left I don't know where she is then Dad passes on. Then things took a different direction at home

Sponsored

My mother left I don't know where she is then Dad passes on. Then things took a different direction at home and now this.

Does God see my pain? Does my Dad see my pain?. If so then why is he quiet about it? I don't understand...

I got home Millie was here. I didn't wanna hold any small chats I just wanted to be alone..

I greeted and told that I'm tired Then I went to my bedroom and locked the door..

I laid down and cried myself to sleep...

STHANDWA

I was in pain It's like my womb was on fire and I was drained and weak but the IV seemed to be helping here and there..

I hate hospitals I think everyone does though..



NOVELSGURU.COM

The Nurse brought me lunch..

Me: Thank you

Nurse: Will you be able to sit up?

Me: I will try

She helped me to sit up so I can eat..

Me: Ngibonga kakhulu (Thank you very much)

CALVIN

When I got home I noticed that Hope has blocked me from whatsapp and everywhere else. I'll let her be crazy for now because even if she could block me from social media she can't block me in her life. We have a little human being who will connect us forever...

My Father's call came through I exhaled and then answered..

Me: Dad

Dad: Calvin what are you doing with Hope?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Pardon?

Dad: I told you if you can't love this girl correct then leave her because now you hurting her and you don't even know the protection behind her This won't end well

Me: I am not hurting Hope Hope is hurting herself. All this commotion started because I made her pregnant. I didn't think it was going to an issue since we were due to be united in holy matrimony. She blew things out of proportion Now she's blocked me from her life what am I supposed to do? I also



NOVELSGURU.COM

have a heart. I also hurt and she's hurting me Hope acts as if like I raised my hand on her and I didn't. I'll never hit Hope There's worse guys out there

Dad: Are you hearing yourself? Just because you don't hit her doesn't mean that you not abusing her. You abusing Hope emotionally and mentally that's the worst kind of Abuse. From your statement I was smelling narcissist vibes from you Calvin You are the worse form of an abuser. You use tactics to get your way And that's not good. What are you to gain? Drive Hope helpless until she comes back to you?

Me: That's exactly what I'm doing and will be doing. Hope doesn't forgive She cuts off. She's cutting me off from her life and didn't even give me a chance to apologize. She can't just come into my life and make me fall for her to only cut me off.. That's nonsense If getting Hope back means making her life a living hell I will do it. Neither you or anyone will stop me

Dad: Calvin!!

I hung up....



HOPE

NOVELSGURU.COM

When your heart is broken it's even difficult to sleep. I am at my breaking point And I don't know what to do. I keep on asking myself why why did this happen? We have never had such an encounter before of a car getting stolen from the yard. I don't have those kind of enemies So much that they knew where to find the tracker??

Thandwa's call came through..

Me: Sis

Thandwa: Hey I'm admitted

Me: Why?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa: Still the same situation of cramps

Me: This is getting serious

Thandwa: Yaa but how are you?

Me: Things aren't good from my side too. I lost my job because they stole the company's car in the yard

Thandwa: What?

Me: I don't know what I'm going to do I'm hurting

Thandwa: Where is Cal? Couldn't he help you out in this situation? It's his family business after all

Me: He can't help me because we done. Cal is not the person I thought he is

Thandwa: Hope in this situation sometimes you need to do what you thought you'd never do. You need Cal What you going to stay at home and do? Perseve the abuse from Nhleko because you know how he is. Fix things with Cal Stop being stubborn. Stop thinking that you can do everything on your own You need help

Me: Going back to Cal it'll be like throwing myself in the lion's den

Thandwa: Cal loves you Hope You are going to be the mother of his child. He will never negle you Swallow your pride. Think of your baby The baby doesn't deserve to be raised in such an environment

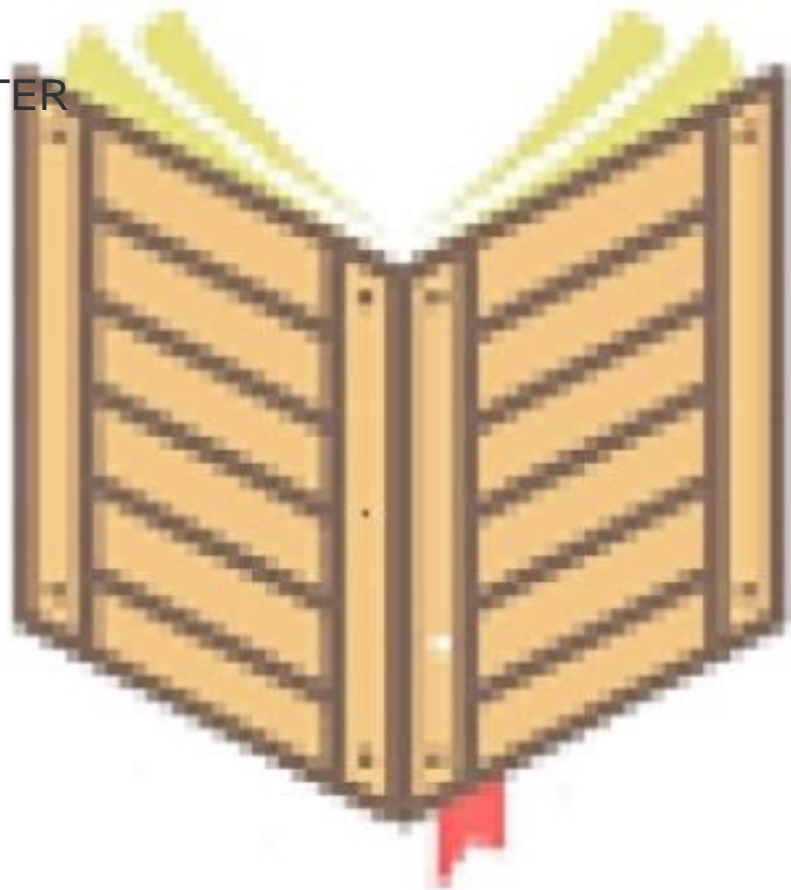
To be continued

59

59

HOPE

A WEEK LATER



NOVELSGURU.COM

It is often said "Policy is the best honesty". At the end of the day we all human beings And we not immune to pain. Separating from someone that you shared a deep connection with No matter how much you can tell yourself that you got it all together but that pain that void will always catch up with you. I was okay with losing Cal for those 3 days After that I felt the pain. During those days I think I was still in the heat of the moment. My anger towards the situation made me to think that I will be able to do this on my own Looking at it now. It's hard It is very hard. I have a baby growing A baby I'm going to bring into this world. A life that will solely be dependent on me And looking at mine it's broken I don't even know where to start fixing it. How do I take care of another life when I can't even take care of myself. I'm living I'm walking I'm faking smiles but deep inside I'm dying...

Mam'Mahlangu: Here you go

Me: Thank you

Her: Rooibos tea hoping it'll make you feel better

Me: I hope so

Her: How was your visit at the clinic?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I was there from 5am Now it's 15:00. I don't understand why anything provided by the government has to be this difficult

Her: I know how you feeling

(Silence)

Her: How are you feeling in general?

Me: I try hard not to cry

Her: Why?

Me: I don't know.. What will crying do?? How will it help whatever I'm going through?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Her: When the flesh is bruised we try by all means to make the wound heal. Sometimes we wash it and then dress it. It takes time but at the end it heals. When it does the pain from that wound you no longer feel it anymore but the scar will always be there reminding you that "We once hurt but look we've healed". Same as the soul. The biggest mistake you can do is to hurt emotionally and then not cry. You denying yourself from healing in turn. That emotional pain becomes anger. And when it comes to that you will bleed on people who didn't do anything to you. All because you are wounded and emotionally and how you feeling inside. You will project it to others. Our actions when we hurting is a mirror reflection of what we going through

Me: My mom left when we were very young. It was hard but I learned to live with the pain. My Father died and I thought I wasn't going to make it I did. All along when Cal comes into my mind I tell myself that. I've survived my mom leaving I've survived my Dad passing I'm trying to survive the situation at home. If I can survive all of that What will stop me from surviving Cal?

Her: I'm not excusing what he did. But since I've known you. Hope. You don't allow people to be people. When someone disappoint you once. Even if it's a small thing you are quick to cut them off. Forgetting that there were times when you did those people bad and they forgave you. I'm also not saying forgive toxic people. All I'm saying is that you live too much on survival mode. You don't let anyone in

Me: I have let people in and I have been Disappointed And hurt. I am protecting my sanity and my peace

NOVELSGURU.COM

Her: There's a difference between protecting your sanity and being the one to break your sanity. You cannot keep on cutting people off just because at this certain time you wanted them to act like that. We were created differently. If I'm not a sympathetic I won't start today. Allow people to be themselves. I'm glad because you are a spiritually intact person. If someone is going to disappoint you once and once you going to cut them off. Then if you sin never in your life ask for forgiveness. You can't expect God to be forgiving to you when you

yourself You aren't forgiving to others. You were first disappointed by your mom when she left To be able to protect yourself from the pain you lived on survival mode. Dad died and that disappointed you again Your ex Patrick messed up that was another disappointment Your siblings too. When Cal found you Already you had programmed yourself to shield yourself from that disappointment. You expected Cal do this deep down Because so many people have disappointed you in your life and that's something you embraced so you were waiting on him to disappoint you then when he did Even by the smallest incident you decided "There it is" and because you have lived from that survival mode for far too long You decided to let him go.. You need to understand Sometimes other people don't come into your life to hurt you and you expect that from them because it's happened before. Just Because Mom disappointed you And Dad disappointed you.. Doesn't mean everyone else



NOVELSGURU.COM

is coming from that angle. You need to work on your trust issues because you are going to lose so many people who truly care about you. Work on your abandonment issues that you need to work on because I'm sitting here and I care about you

Sponsored

And Dad disappointed you.. Doesn't mean everyone else is coming from that angle. You need to work on your trust issues because you are going to lose so many people who truly care about you. Work on your abandonment issues that you need to work on because I'm sitting here and I care about you I'm just wondering when will I be cut off incase I say or do something that you didn't expect me to do at that moment

Me: I don't wanna be a problem

Her: You are not You have suppressed so much pain inside and acted like you okay when you not and when you don't deal with that pain It'll always catch up with you one way or the other. It's not your fault that mom's walked out It's not your fault that Dad died. Forgive them that they didn't bring into your life the outcome that you expected At the end of the day we all humans and perfection exists not within us. Crying doesn't make you look weak Crying is how you heal your soul. It's how you offload Do not deny yourself from doing that

I nodded repeatedly with tears streaming down..

Her: Through it all before anything Before you can think of a solution to your problem. First thing you need to do is breath Take a breather and recharge. You cannot face battles when you running out of breath You'll collapse and pass out and the enemy will defeat you. One thing you should never do is allow enemies to win the battle. They can win the fights But not the battle. If it's too much You ask for help. You kneel down and pray You talk to Dad and you don't hold back. You honestly say it that this battle feels defeating I'm out of breath I need

help.. You don't try to do it all alone that's what spiritual guides are for
To help you

THANDWA

I was visiting home for a little since I got discharged. I was feeling a bit better..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Millie: Hope is down and out All she does is lock herself up and cry. Sometimes she can be quiet for the whole day

Me: At least we have a funeral cover I'm hoping she's still paying for it because what I see is nothing but suicide

Millie: Suicide is boring That's an easy way out

Me: What can we say?? I remember when her baby daddy disrepected my boyfriend in front of me and Hope you could tell deep down she was happy. She never thought this day would come? I even feel like Tiwano is more successful than Cal now. See? Ivili lakija Karma!.. There way she used to throw her weight Coming at Nhleko. Talking about "I don't think she's my brother.. Nywe Nywe" look now She's lost it all in a short period of time and where is she now? Back at home. Now when she gives birth We have to help her with the baby.. She can miss me with that shit

Millie: She's done being at the clinic

Me: She must feel how it is like to be at someone's mercy We've done been at her mercy for far too long now

Millie: True



NOVELSGURU.COM

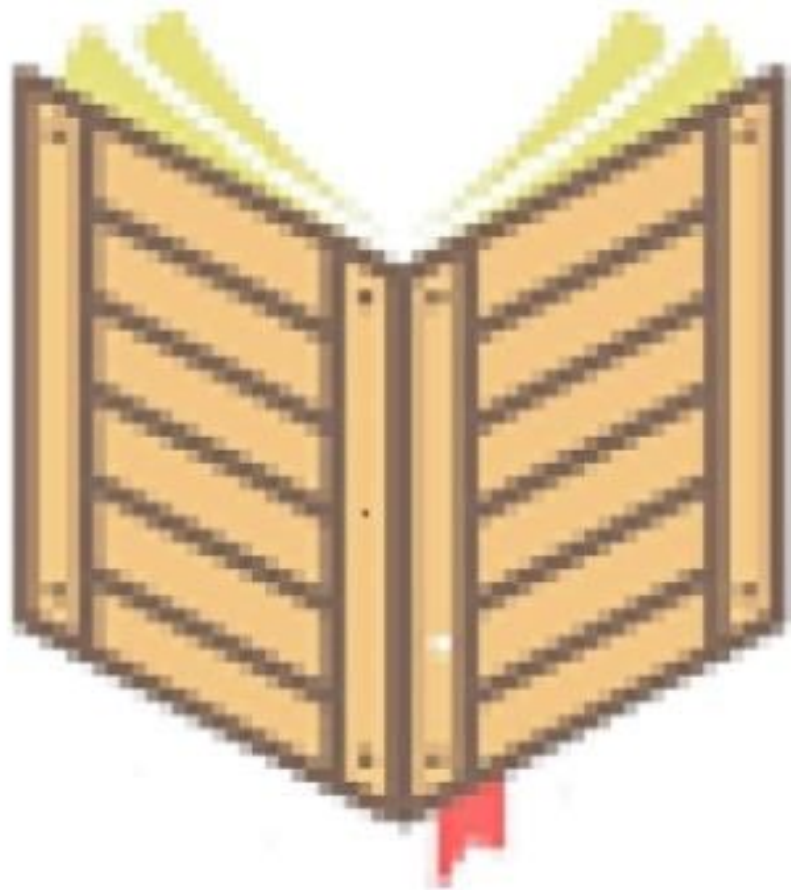
CALVIN

I was at home. In two days time I was meant to pay lobola for Hope Unfortunately that didn't go well. In all honesty her absence was

starting to get to me I was missing her terribly so. She hasn't unblocked me Even when I check her on Social with a fake account she hasn't posted anything that seems to be off or indicating that she's struggling. I don't even know how she feels

Mom: You are distant

Me: I'm good



NOVELSGURU.COM

Mom: Don't lie I can see you haven't even slept

Me: I just have this dream that troubles me

Mom: What is it about?

Me: A baby crying I think maybe it's a sign that I shouldn't neglect Hope and my unborn baby

Mom: So what do you think should happen?

Me: I don't know.. Hope is stubborn. I don't wanna crawl back to her she'll take advantage Mess up again and expect me to always come back crawling

Mom: Aren't we maybe speaking from the point of pride?

Me: It's not pride Ma

My Dad walked in We haven't been seeing eye to eye lately..

Dad: Good afternoon everyone

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I'll go and take a walk

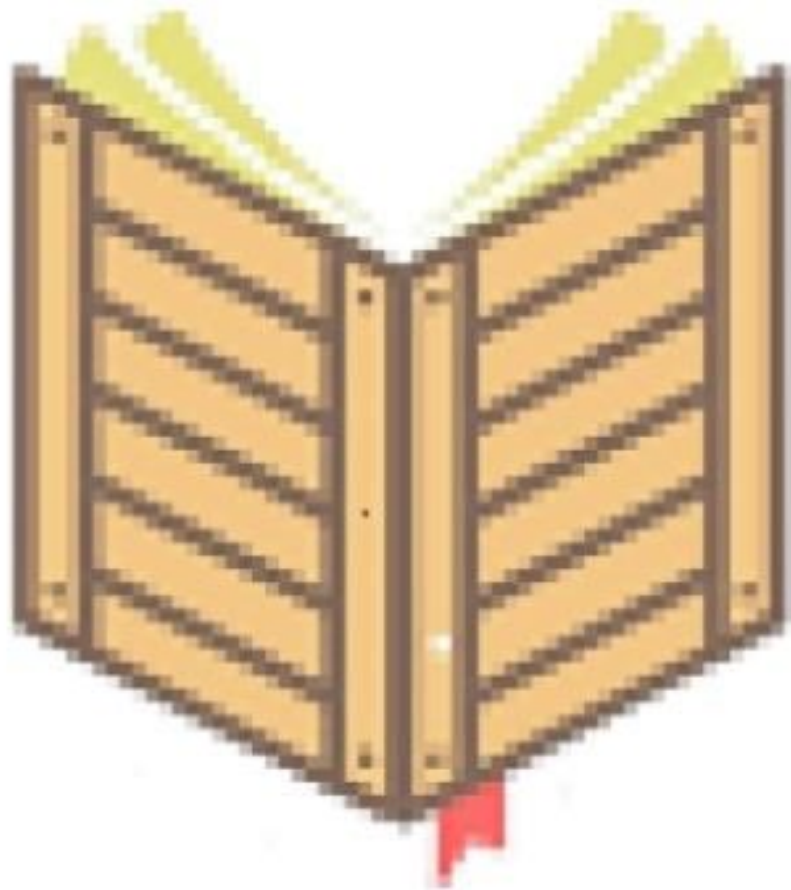
Dad: That's how it's going to be?

Me: I just don't feel like a fight

Dad: I am not fighting Cal You are fighting me. The problem with you is that you don't want to be corrected

Me: Corrected on what exactly? On how to run my relationship???
Was I there when you and Mom met?? Did I tell you how to run your marriage? I have never because it's none of my business so I don't understand why you getting into mine

Mom: Cal!!!!



NOVELSGURU.COM

Dad: I'm getting into yours because you don't wanna act right!! You don't wanna be wrong and you damn sure don't wanna be corrected! You can't live in a world where you are always right even when you are wrong Are you insane? How are you to learn? No one is always right Cal It's impossible!!

Me: When have I ever not wanted to be wrong Sir? You just involved yourself in my business

Mom: Calvin Maringa that's enough!! You will apologize at this instant

Me: Why are you taking his side? You always take his side! I am your Son!! You should always choose me He's just your husband and you can get an-

My Dad slapped me..

Dad: Leave my house and don't ever step foot in here

Me: With pleasure!!!



HOPE

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I have to go Thank you so much for the talk and the tea

Her: Are you going to be okay?

Me: Well.. I am pregnant My baby daddy and I want nothing to do with each other. I am unemployed My cousin Brother and his girlfriend have formed a strong alliance against me and they gossip about me even when they think that I don't hear them but I do. So it depends on which situation I'll be okay in?

Her: Ohhh Hope You are such a lovely person and I hate to see you going through this

Me: It's okay.. Most shit happens to lovely people

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

When I got home in my tired state. I was welcomed by a very upsetting sight. Liso was wearing my sleepers Brand new..

Me: I'm sorry.. Where and how did you get those?

Liso: I was doing laundry and I needed something comfortable Thandwa gave me

Me: Thandwa gave you?

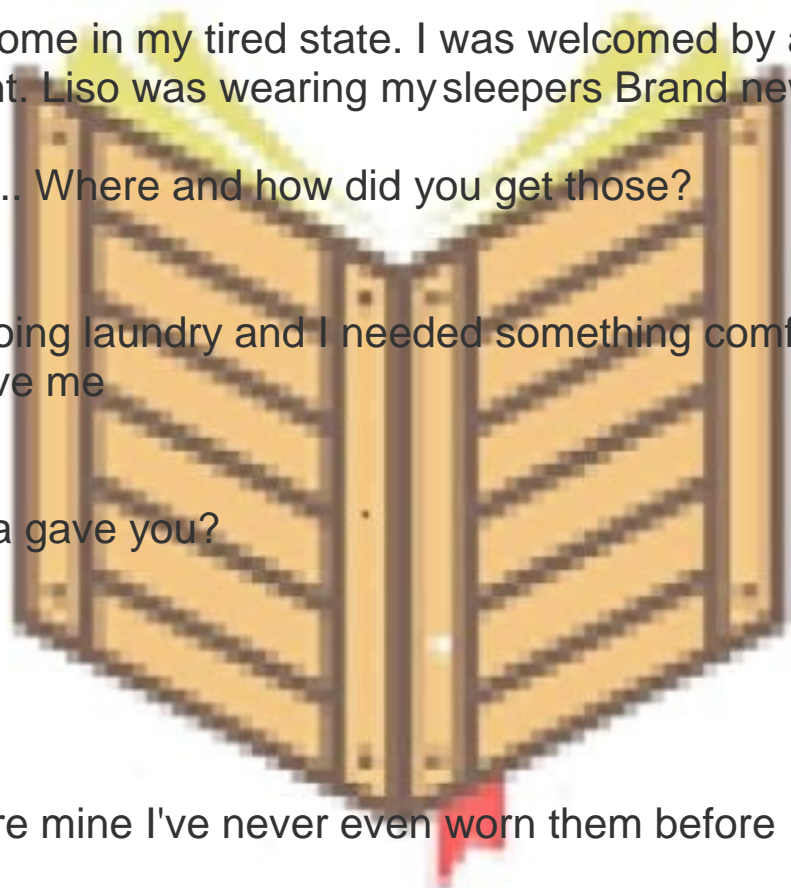
Liso: Yes

Me: Those are mine I've never even worn them before

Liso: Ohw sorry I didn't know I'll take them off and wash them

Me: Where is Thandwa?

Liso: In the bedroom



I made my way there..

Me: You gave Liso my sleepers?

Thandwa: She needed comfortable shoes and I decided to give her I found them lying around

Me: What else that belongs to me have you given her?

Thandwa: Come on Hope What's the big deal? How much are they? R50? R90?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: It's not about how much they cost It's about the respect. You don't give out my things

Thandwa: I know you going through a lot but to take your Frustrations out on us? That's shitty!!

Me: I am not taking anything out on anyone I just don't understand why we can't respect each other in this house

I heard Nhleko's voice calling out to me..

Nhleko: Ehh Hope yini manje? (Hope what's the matter with you)

He got into the bedroom..

Nhleko: Attacking Liso for ama sleepers?

Me: What do you mean attacking Liso?

Nhleko: So she's crying for nothing?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I don't care what she's crying for! I didn't even attack her!!

Thandwa: Agh Hope you did come on attack mode I thought that in this house we shared things. Omunye umntwana needed something what could sharing do?

Me: Fuck you Thandwa!! Why didn't you give her yours?

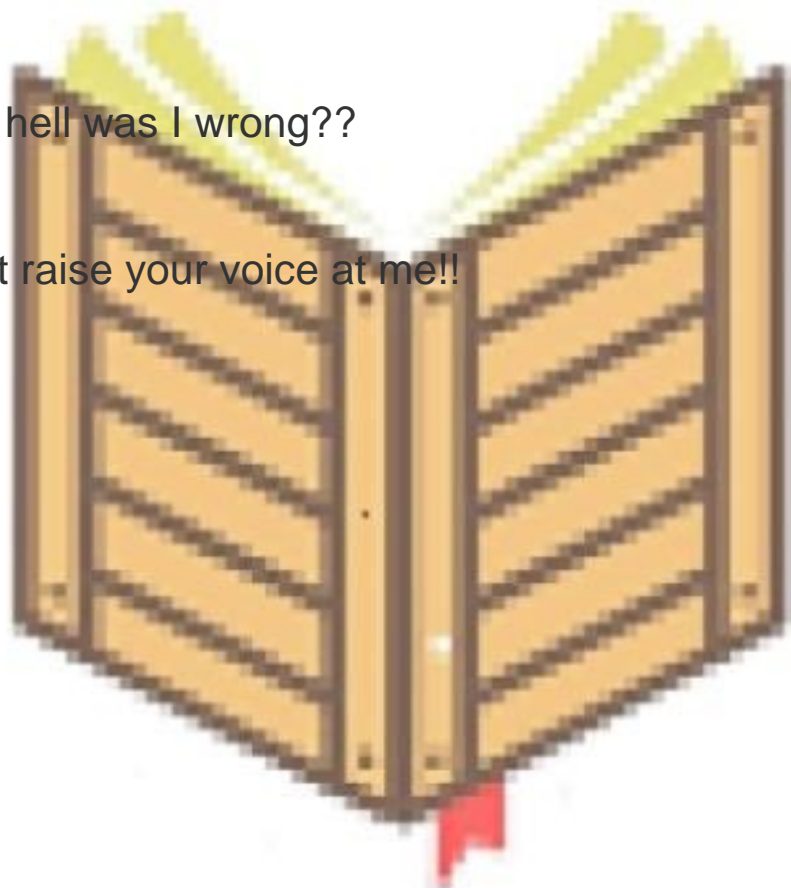
Thandwa: I'm wearing them!!!

Me: I swear to God one day we should all go for DNA tests because woow! There is no way I am related to the both of you

Nhleko: See now You going off.. Hope! Wena you don't want people to correct you when you are wrong

Me: How the hell was I wrong??

Nhleko: Don't raise your voice at me!!



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: If you taught your girlfriend respect none of this would be happening!!

Nhleko: You go off and give people clothes Even Millie why can't you also donate clothes to Liso?

Me: She fucken holds no relation to me I don't need to give her anything!!!!

It was at that moment Nhleko lashed out and attacked me. He hit me on my shoulder and pushed me against the dressing table then I fell...

Thandwa: Nhleko!!!

Me: You are so evil I don't even know how I'm related to you!!!

He walked out...

Thandwa: Yoooh!!



NOVELSGURU.COM

CALVIN

Inno's call came through
Sponsored

I canceled it. My mother's call came through..

Me: What do you want?

Ma: Excuse you?

Me: What do you want?

Ma: What has gotten into you?

Me: Your husband attacked me You defended him what the hell you calling me for??



NOVELSGURU.COM

Ma: Calvin!! What's happening to you??

Me: Don't call me ever again!!

HOPE

On my way to Mam'Hlangu's house. I called my friend. The only one I have The one I grew up with..

Her: Hope

Me: Are you at work?

Her: Yes but we can talk

Me: Can you believe Nhleko attacked me?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Her: Why? I know you guys fight but attacking? Did you somehow provoke him?

Me: Pro what?

Her: I'm just trying to find out what led to the fight

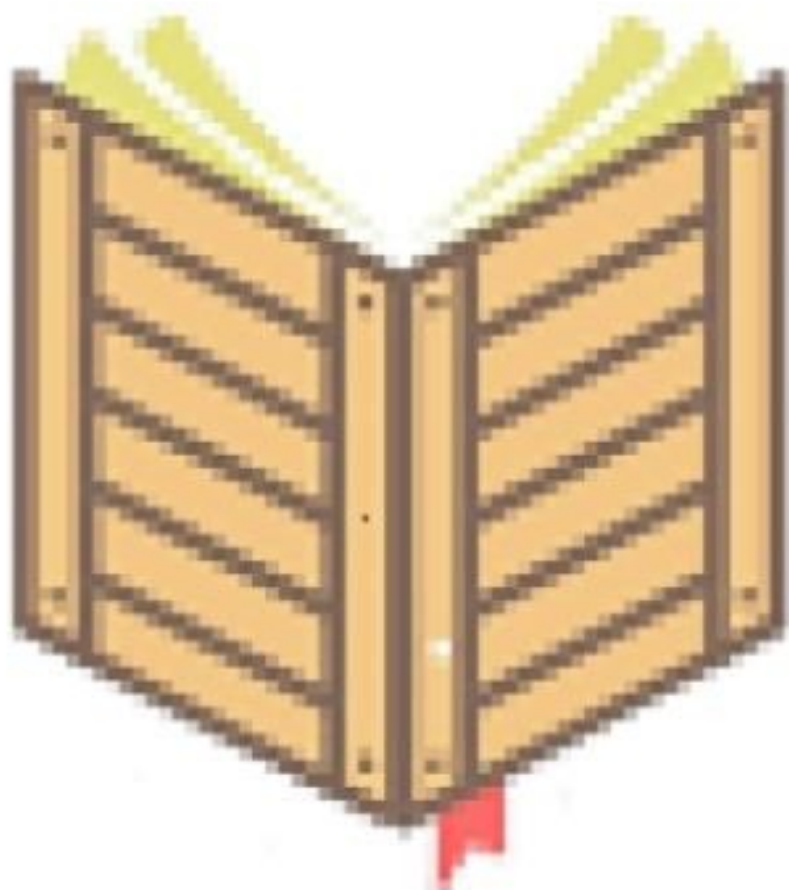


Me: Woow that's the first thing you going to ask?? Really??

Her: Ho-

Me: Thank you for showing where you stand with GBV

I hung up....



NOVELSGURU.COM

THANDWA

Me: I understand that she's angry but to say we not related? What the fuck is that?

Liso: I always thought that Hope was difficult but I never imagined her being this evil

Me: I know she's Frustrated. Lost her job her boyfriend she's pregnant and feels alone but if we all had to act like that just because we going through a lot

Liso: What I have noticed today is that Hope hates you guys. According to her She could have different siblings

Me: You know what.. I'm leaving I don't need this!! Fuck Hope!!



HOPE

When I got to her place She was reversing her car. When she noticed me She got out.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Mam'Hlangu: Hope

Me: Something happened.. Nhleko attacked me physically Trust me I did nothing wrong

Her: Ohh Lord.. I'm actually rushing to the pharmacy to get my prescription Can we talk about this when I get back?

Me: Can't I just depend on someone? Just one Person?

Her: It's not like that

Me: Then what it is about? You promised that you'd always be there but I'm sure you have gotten tired

Her: Hope! 15min of waiting won't kill you



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Forget about it!! And I will remember this day where you always pretended to be there for me but when I need real help all of a sudden you not there

After saying that.. I left..

To be continued

61

61

MAM'MAHLANGU

After Hope stormed off I couldn't go to the pharmacy anymore. I had my Sister come fetch what was needed then come back with my treatment for me..

Sis: Here's your tea

Me: Thank you

Sis: I understand this child is going through a lot but to project her pain on others

Me: It's not that

Sis: Don't make excuses for her That's no way a child should address her elders



NOVELSCURU.COM

Me: It's that mentality that makes kids commit suicide Denying them to express how they feel

Sis: Then you are a bigger Person than me

Me: She knows and is used to the fact that I'm always there I'm more like that one Person she felt safe with. My actions towards her and the situation It set her back to everyone that disappointed her. Now she shifted me to that position The one moment when she needed me the most I couldn't even be there. I should have just acted quickly Maybe went with her I was just too much in pain you know the problem with my back and I was just out of it Concentrating fully on my pain than the situation. I know



NOVELSGURU.COM

Hope can be difficult at times but she's a very humble girl. If she says her Brother attacked her then it's a problem. If I didn't have a bastard of a husband I'd let her live here but I can't move her from an abusive place to another abusive place

I looked at her..

Sis: Don't look at me I'll kill that girl. I don't do attitude

Me: If you could be more patient with people and actually get the time to know her You'd find that she's a very nice girl just going through a lot now and feels totally alone at the moment. Everything is overwhelming to her

Sis: I'm good.. I'm not going to jail for no disrespectful child



HOPE

I went to this other park. It's an open space Old swings that no longer work. It's neglected..

NOVELSGURU.COM

I was sitting there on the rock crying my eyes out I have been through hell before but never this kind of hail..

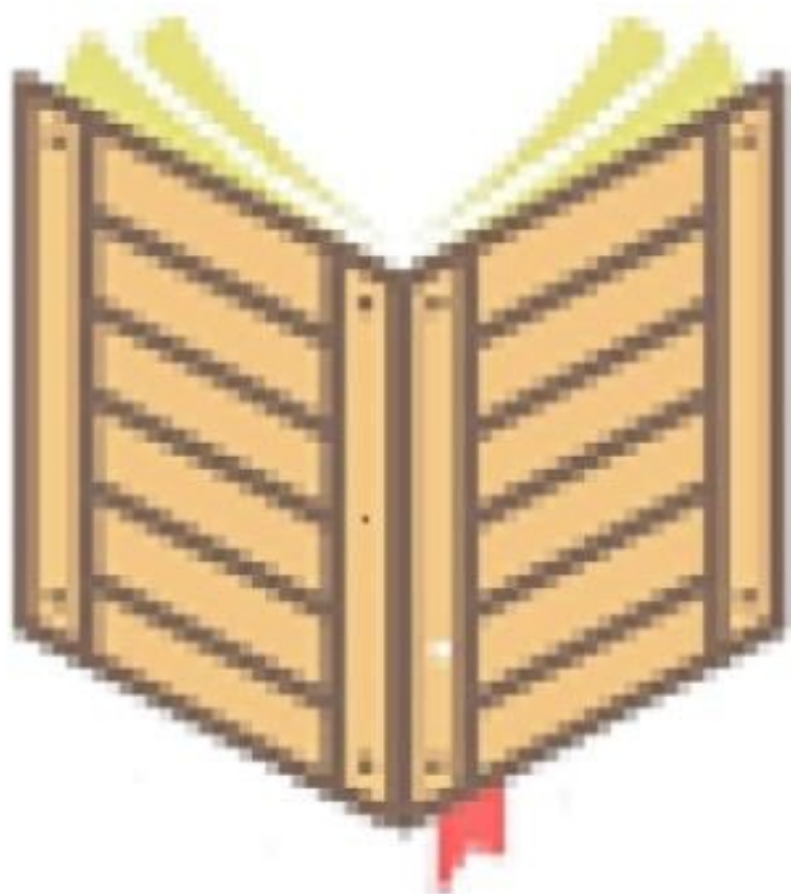
Some woman came closer Just when I don't wanna talk to anyone. She was wearing a torn dress No shoes nothing. She was holding a black plastic picking up papers. She looked dirty Probably homeless..

Her: Sawubona

I wiped my tears..

Her: May I sit next to you?

Me: I don't think I want company



NOVELSGURU.COM

Her: It's okay.. We don't have to talk just sit next to each other

Me: Okay

She sat next to me Surprisingly she wasn't smelling. She didn't have an unpleasant odour though she looked dirty..

Her: Why the tears?

Me: I just.. Home situation is not good My siblings and I.. They just very evil to me

Her: Sounds familiar.. I have a Daughter too who is going through the most right now at home with her siblings

Me: You do?

Her: Yes.. Because I'm not permitted to enter my house for certain reasons I always pass by and all the time I see her she's always in pain.. It's been a while now You can just imagine how that makes me feel as a Parent knowing I can't do anything. Her pain is mine I feel it Ever since I left I've been like this because of her

Me: Why don't you take her? Or something?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Her: Because what life is she going to have with me? Plus I have so much hopes for her life

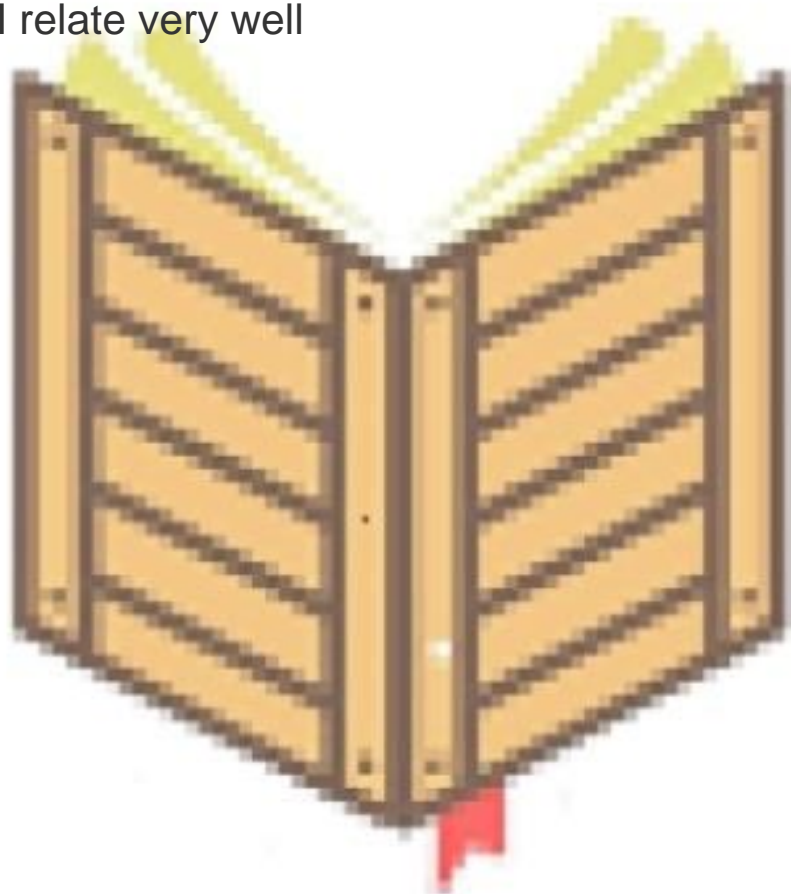
Sponsored

Ever since I left I've been like this because of her

Me: Why don't you take her? Or something?

Her: Because what life is she going to have with me? Plus I have so much hopes for her life She's smart humble beautiful and I know she'll go far in life. Now where her destiny lies People who wish her bad things don't want her to get there but because she's spiritually protected from witches and witchcraft now since they can't get to her they using her Siblings to get to her because they know that blood can hurt you more than anything and anyone

Me: I know.. I relate very well



NOVELSGURU.COM

I wiped my tears again..

Her: Now what she doesn't know is that her guides are working tirelessly to make sure that she gets there despite anything And when the time is right. They will destroy each and every person who has caused her pain starting from the jealous relatives who are causing this spiritually all the way to her siblings A storm is coming. A storm that even her she will feel because despite anything Despite all the pain she'll always love her siblings

Me: Tell me more

Her: I just wish she could know someday what drove me out at home That I never neglected her. How could I neglect my only child.. I don't think any mother would

She wiped my tears.. I got goose bumps..

Me: My mom Our mom left us when we were young

Her: Why?

Me: I don't know When my little sister was still a baby she just up and left said something about going to the shops and never came back

Her: "Our Mom"

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Yes.. Me and my siblings

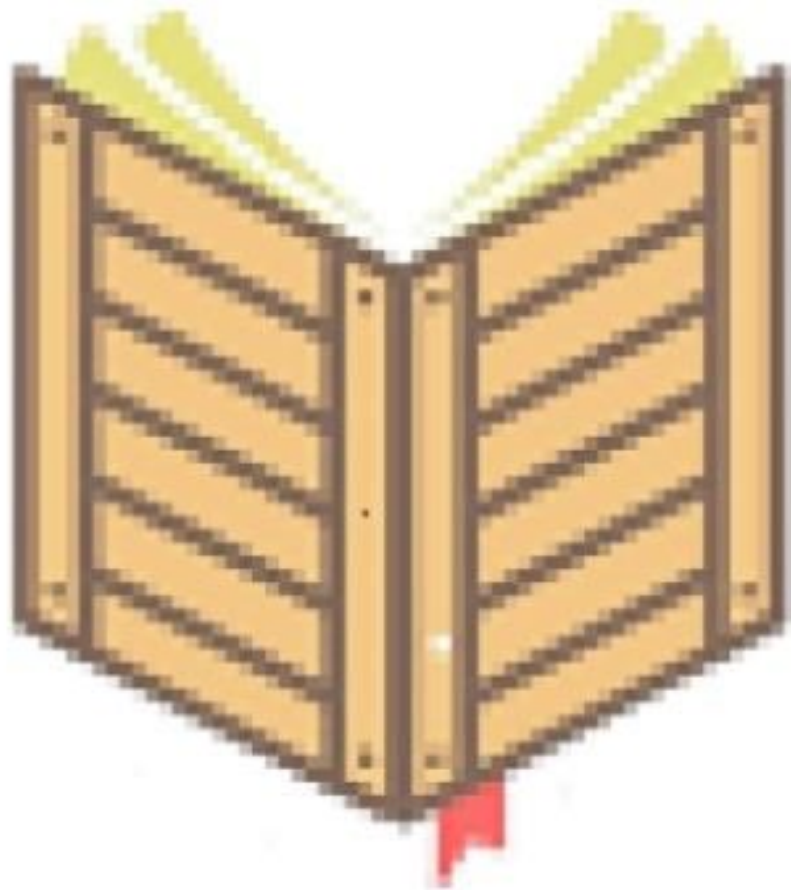
Her: I've come to know that the actual meaning of mom is "My only mother" I want you to know that each time when you speak about

mom. As much as you shared her with siblings but she's your own mother

Me: I don't get it

Her: One day it'll make sense

Me: Okay



NOVELSGURU.COM

Her: Look you upset You hurt.. Go home Leaving home in this state is not good probably people who truly care about you are worried about you

Me: No one cares about me The ones who did are now tired of my problems. Honestly speaking you the only person right now who hasn't made me feel like I'm dramatic or even asked what I did for whatever happened at home to happen

Her: Because your feelings are valid You not crazy and you not imagining things. In the mist of it all Don't even think about "Maybe if I could die I'll be at peace"

Me: I feel like that right now

Her: Tell you what.. Go home and then tomorrow you come back here in the morning and we'll spend some time together.. We'll talk all you want

Me: Yaa maybe

Her: I'll be waiting for you

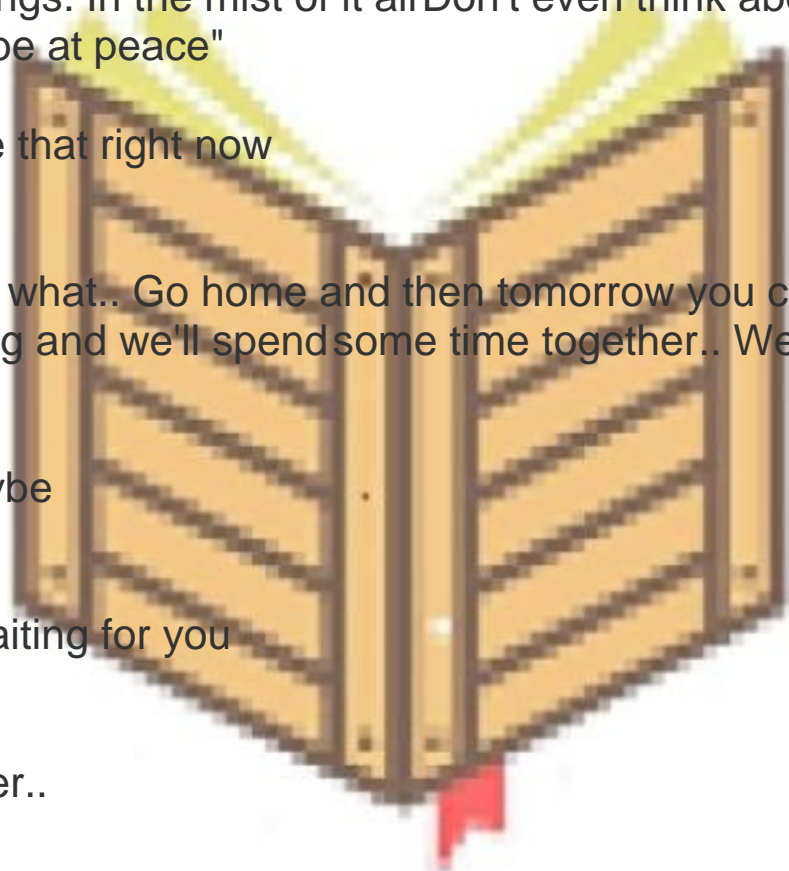
I looked at her..

Me: I'll come

NOVELSGURU.COM

Her: Okay I'll wait

Me: Thank you for this

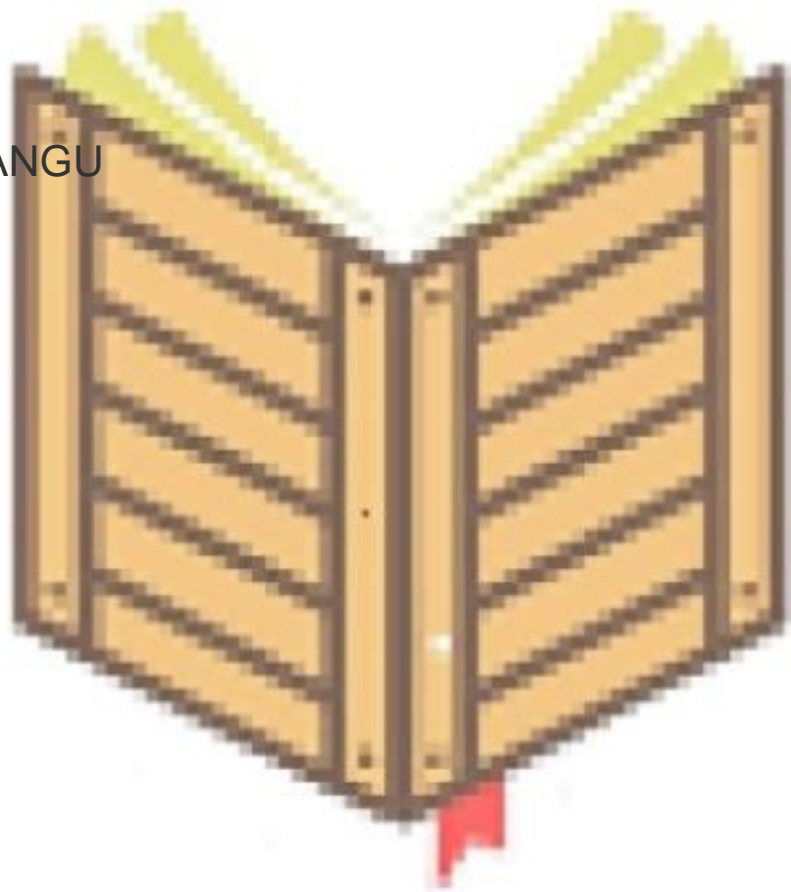


Her: I always wished I could have this conversation with my Daughter

Me: Maybe one day

Her: Maybe one day indeed

MAM'MAHLANGU



NOVELSGURU.COM

I took my aspirin cardio..

Sis: I haven't seen you taking those for a while

Me: I felt the need to take them My heart is beating somehow

Sis: Is it about that kid again?

Me: She's not picking up my calls She blocked me on whatsapp.. I'm just worried

Sis: In our days a whooping solved everything

Me: Not in this times.. I don't wanna go to her house and look for her I don't want her siblings thinking that she told me making things worse for her at home

Sis: I am going home

Me: Think about it

NOVELSGURU.COM

Sis: I'm not taking this girl in

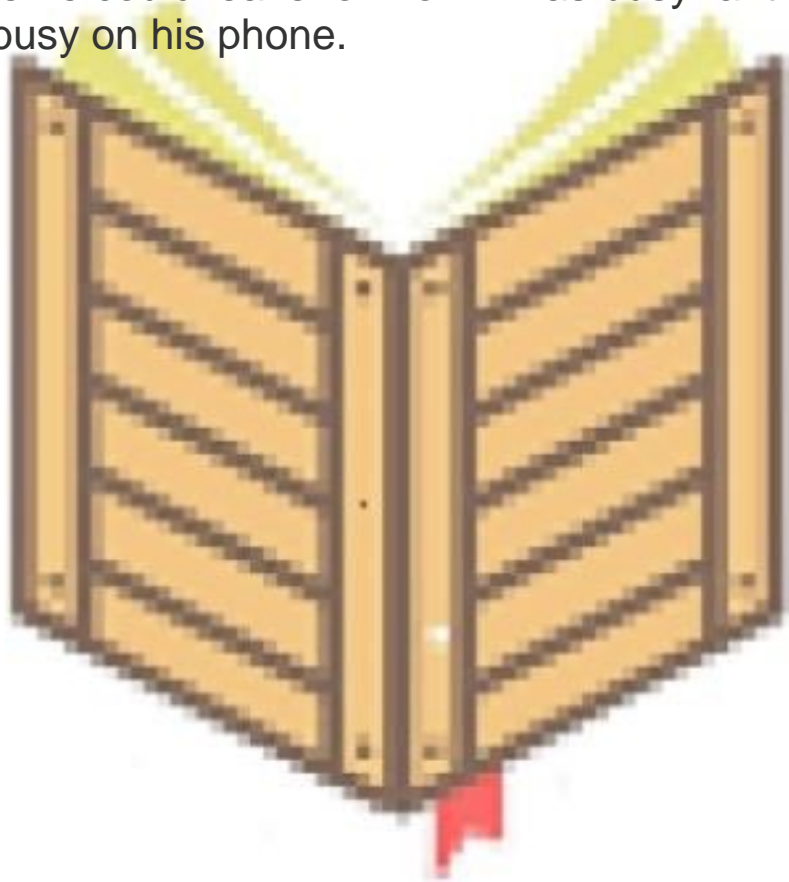
Me: You live alone I was just saying

To be continued

THANDWA

Very early in the morning I woke up and prepared breakfast for Tlwano before he could leave for work. I was busy ranting about Hope Tlwano was busy on his phone.

Me: Tlwano



NOVELSGURU.COM

He looked at me..

Me: Did you even hear a word I said?

Tlwano: I really don't care Thandwa Matter of fact why is Hope always the topic of conversation? You don't live there no more. You live with me So why you stuck there? You wanna go back there again?

Me: I was just making conversation

Tlwano: Make conversation about something else I really don't care about the issues that your family has!

He stood up..

Me: Where are you going now?

Tlwano: To work!



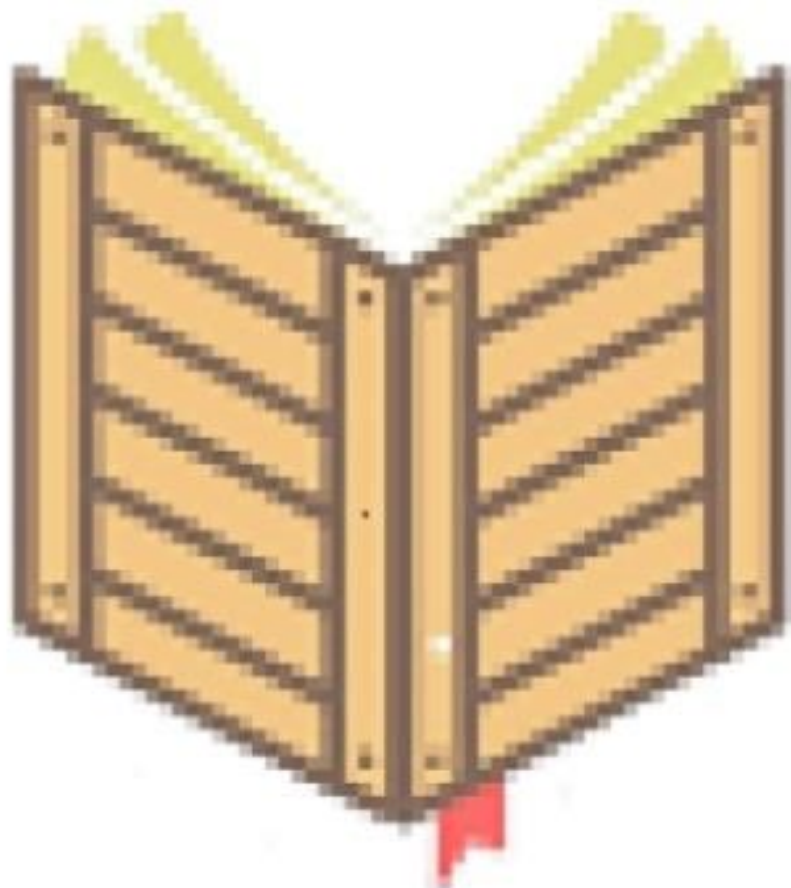
NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

I woke up the next morning very early. Honestly speaking I didn't even sleep last night because of what happened yesterday.

I woke up and cooked my mother's favorite meal. Dumpling and chicken curry. I just wanted to do something nice for that woman I met at the park yesterday She really helped me. Just being there Sitting with me at my worst. I even took my mother's dress just so I could give it her so she could atleast look nice and clean..

I only prepared for two people Me and her. I ate my share and put the rest in a Tupperware. I also put in juice..



NOVELSGURU.COM

I waited for the clock to hit 9am I don't even know at what time she's going to show up but I took that leap of faith. I'll wait until at 12 in the afternoon for her..

I made my way to the park It wasn't too quiet. People were passing but the rock was far from where people passed..

I waited for her It was now 10:00am..

Voice: Sawubona

I turned and it was her..

Me: I didn't hear you coming

Her: Might be what you have in your ears

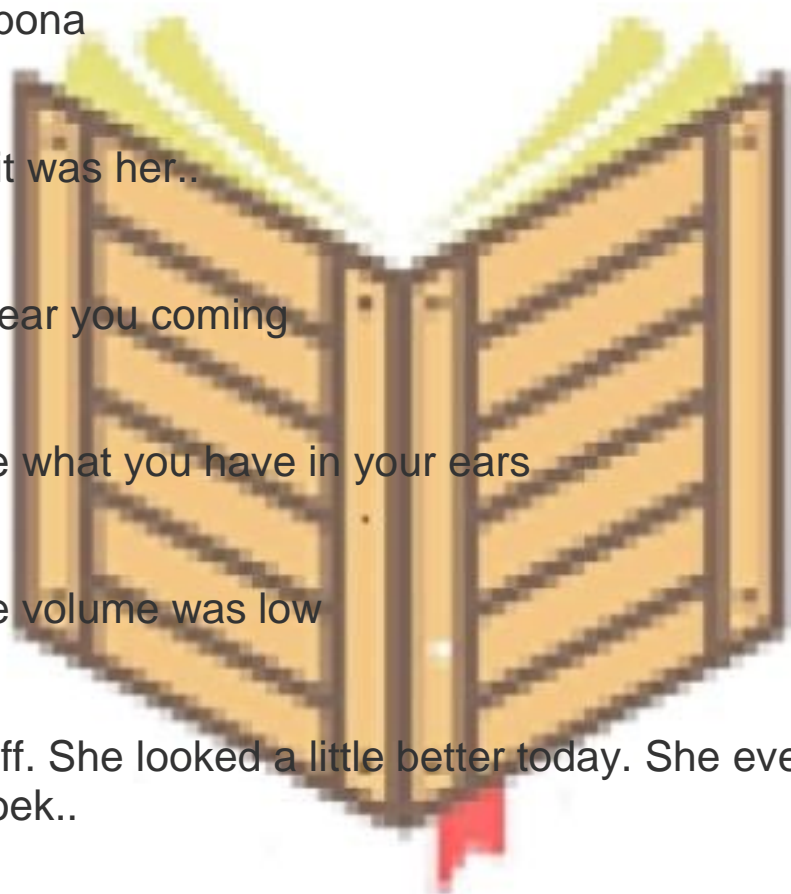
Me: Ohw The volume was low

I took them off. She looked a little better today. She even had on a pure white doek..

She sat next to me.. **NOVELSGURU.COM**

Her: How are you?

Me: I'm good.. Here I've brought you a few things



I took out the food and the dress..

Me: I brought you something to eat and a dress

She looked at them..

Me: Was my mother's favorite dish I might not know how to cook it like her but I try

She glanced down at them. She touched the dress..

Me: Was my Mother's favorite dress



NOVELSGURU.COM

Her: I had a similar dress Wow thought I'd never see it again

Me: You did?

Her: Ohw child Back in the day we all shopped at one place

We both laughed..

Her: Thank you for the food but you take the load up

Me: You don't like it?

Her: It smells good and I'm sure it also tastes delicious but you might need the food more than me You eating for two people

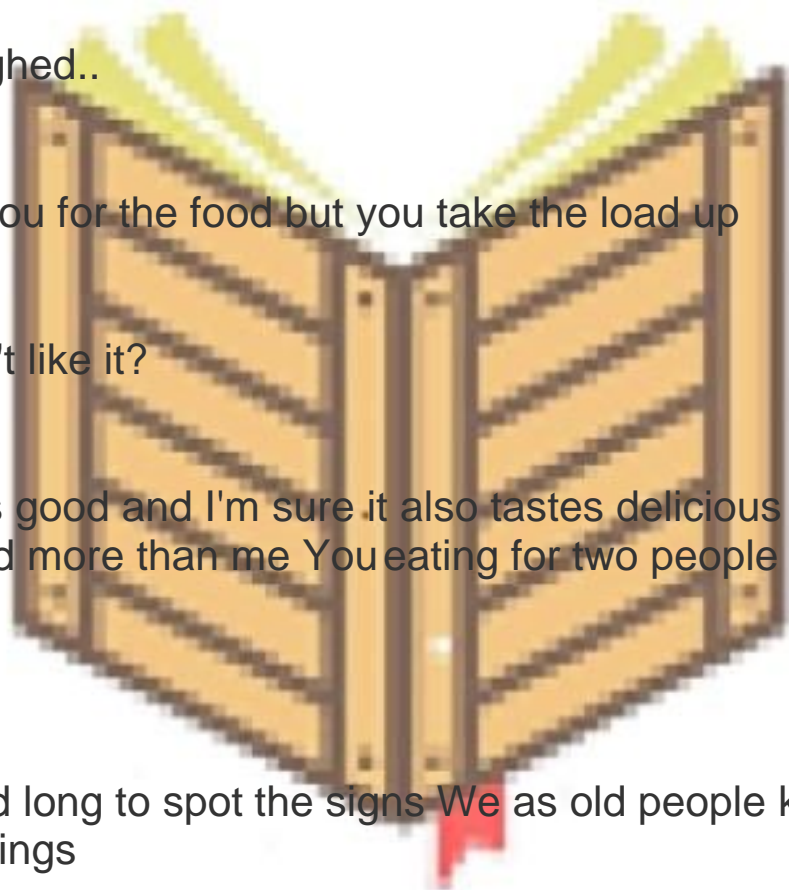
Me: Huh?

Her: I've lived long to spot the signs We as old people know how to spot these things

Me: Yes I am pregnant

Her: All good with the Father?

Me: Not at all



NOVELSGURU.COM

Her: Maybe some other girls aren't destined for marriage have you ever thought of that?

Me: I'm definitely not one of them

Her: Don't ever think it's your fault. Some men are easily intimidated by strong women who can stand their ground. Yesterday you said home isn't okay but look at you

Sponsored

You had all the reasons to go back to that relationship but you didn't all because you know also deep down that you can be your own woman without a man. I tell you if the baby you caring is a boy He's going to be all the men that you'll ever want because he's the only men that's never going to hurt you Leave you nor disappoint you so much that you'll see that maybe I didn't need a man in the first place



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: You somehow seem to know all the right answers I'd even think that you are a Prophetess or something

Her: Well it is often said that we as old women We have lived to gain knowledge of the ancient times

Me: It seems so

Her: What is your name?

Me: Hope

Her: Hope.. It's a very beautiful name that holds great significance

Me: Thank you

Her: You can lose it all in life But never lose hope

Me: With what I'm going through right now I don't even think My Dad sees nor hears

NOVELSGURU.COM

Her: Maybe change the guide you talk too Instead of Dad have you tried talking to Mom?

Me: My mom is not dead She left



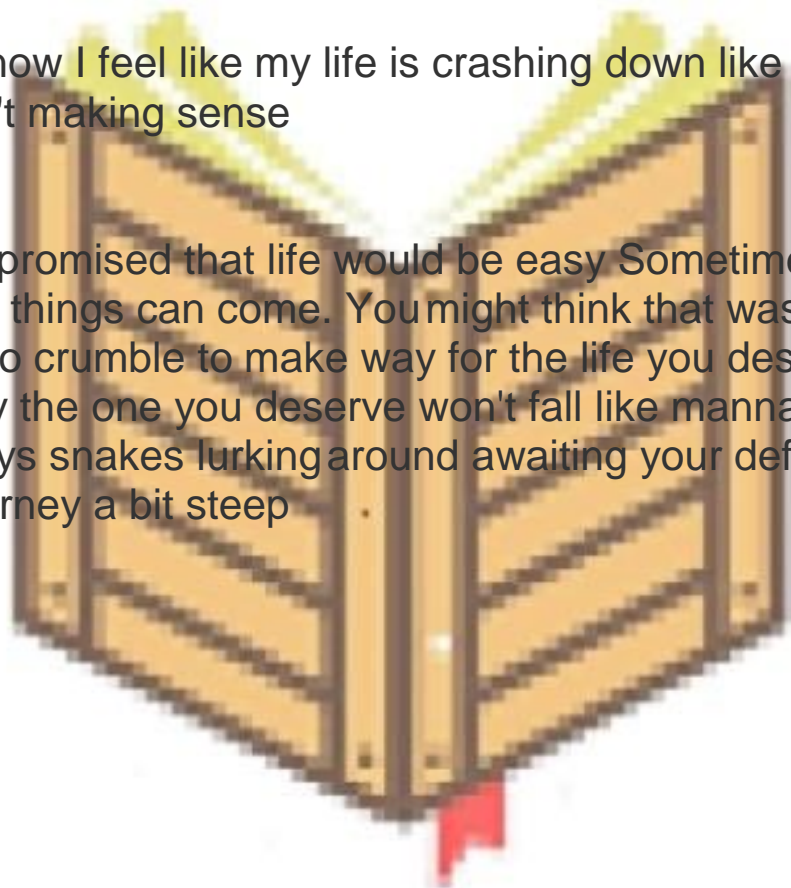
Her: How would you know? Ever since she left have you ever heard anything from her or about her?

Me: No.. Never even had a chance to visit her family anymore Dad said they were toxic

Her: Well I can't dispute that because I don't know

Me: I don't know I feel like my life is crashing down like a month ago things weren't making sense

Her: No one promised that life would be easy Sometimes things fall apart so new things can come. You might think that was the end But that life had to crumble to make way for the life you deserve. Unfortunately the one you deserve won't fall like manna from heaven. There's always snakes lurking around awaiting your defeat who will make the journey a bit steep



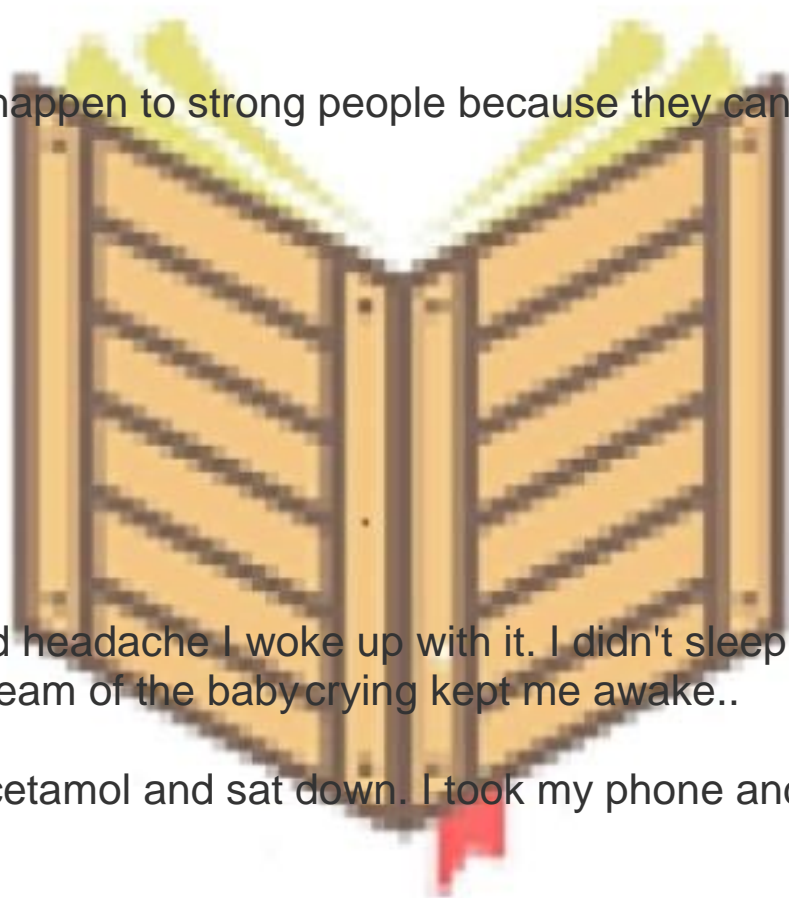
NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: That's true I even had a fallout with a woman who actually was there for me through it all

Her: Well depending on the depth of her love for you She will come around but you also need to give yourself time to heal so you don't bleed on those who truly care for you. A lot has happened to you and I'm sorry you had to go through all of it

Me: It's life Things happen to good people

Her: Things happen to strong people because they can bounce back



CALVIN

I had this bad headache I woke up with it. I didn't sleep well last night The same dream of the baby crying kept me awake..

I drank paracetamol and sat down. I took my phone and texted Hope:

"Can we talk? Please"

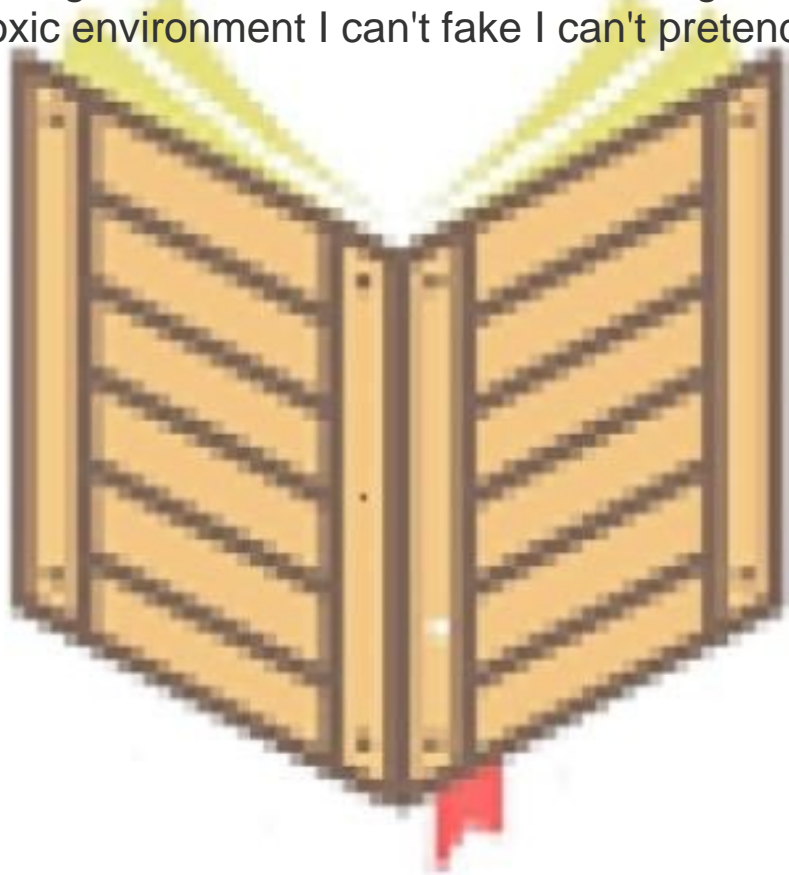
NOVELSGURU.COM

There wasn't any point trying to keep it all in anymore I was missing her a lot..

To be continued

HOPE

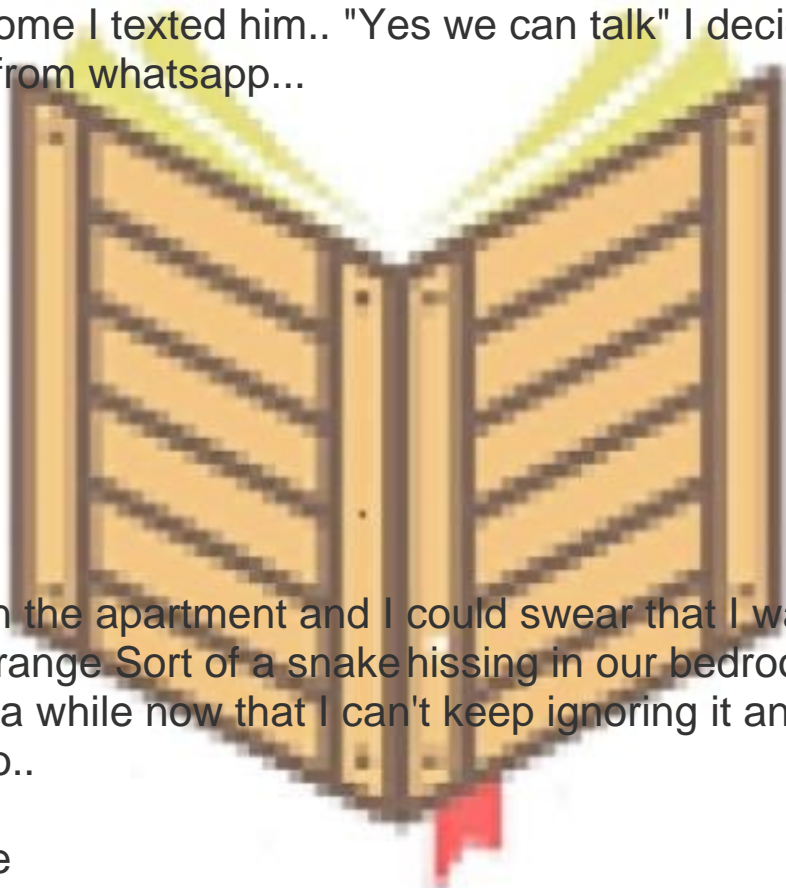
The way from the park to home became daunting. I'd rather be anywhere else right now but home. There's nothing I hate with all my heart like a toxic environment I can't fake I can't pretend to keep it all together.



NOVELSGURU.COM

That woman from the park said something that stuck with me. That even though things didn't turn out well between Cal and I But I shouldn't rob him of the chance of being a Father. He might be a horrible boyfriend But that doesn't mean he'll be a horrible Father to our child. On a relationship level I truly don't want nothing to do with him but I shouldn't take away that Fatherly role from him if he wants to be a part of his Child..

When I got home I texted him.. "Yes we can talk" I decided to also unblock him from whatsapp...



THANDWA

I was alone in the apartment and I could swear that I was hearing something strange Sort of a snake hissing in our bedroom. I've been hearing it for a while now that I can't keep ignoring it anymore. I called Tlwano..

Tlwano: Babe

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I don't know if I'm being paranoid or what But.. I think I'm hearing a snake hissing in our bedroom

Tlwano: Excuse me?

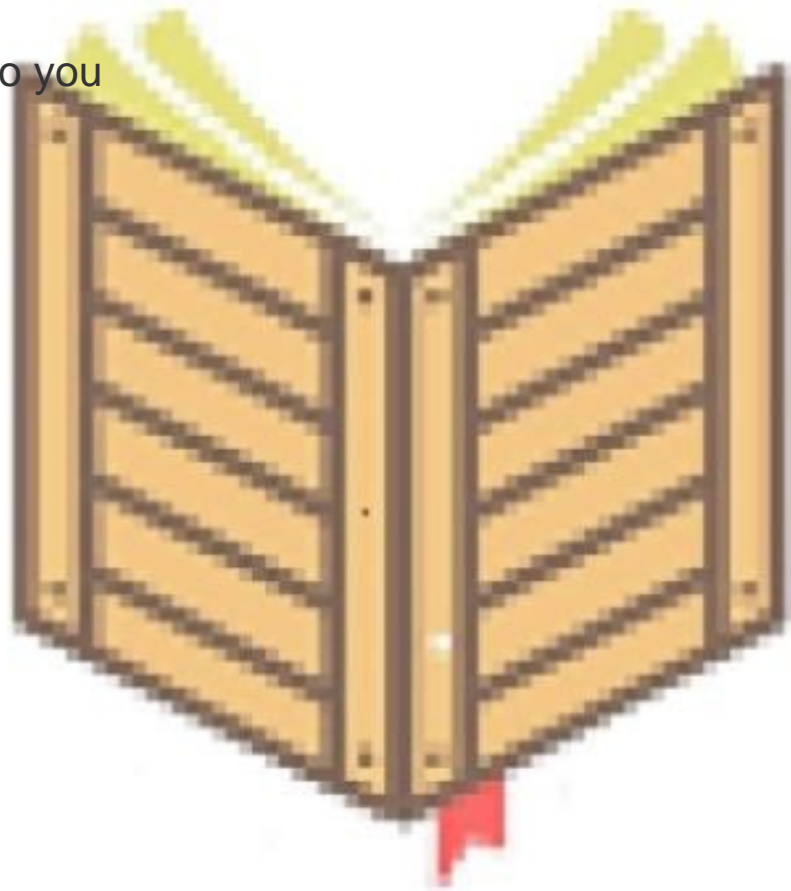
Me: I swear that I'm hearing a snake hissing in our bedroom

Tlwano: Only in our bedroom?

Me: Yes

Tlwano: Thandwa we live in a very busy neighborhood There's a busy main road. I don't think snakes live in places where there's noise

Me: I swear to you



NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano: Thandwa I'm in the middle of work I'm trying to make money for us because I'm the one bringing in money at home.. You ain't bringing in shit!! So let me make this money in peace please!

Me: Okay I'm sorry I was just thi-

Tlwano: Get your shit together! Go out for fresh air just don't bother me with nonsense please!!

Me: Okay.. Sorry

He hung up...

HOPE

His call came in I took a deep breath before picking it up..

Me: Hello

Cal: Hi

Me: Hi

Cal: So can we talk?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Yes we can and it can only be about the baby

Cal: Hope come on

Me: Cal I'm going through a right now I don't need stress. If you care about your baby then you'll give me less stress

Cal: I understand..

Me: From hereon please I only want us to talk about the baby. You can come to my checkups And then when the baby is here. You can be a present Father if you want too



NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal: Can I at least send you money for food every month? For the sake of the baby. I know you've lost your job and I don't want you struggling with food

Me: It's okay

Cal: How are you holding up? I mean how is the baby holding up?

Me: We fine.. We making through each day

Cal: Sorry for all the stress I've caused you

Me: It's okay

Cal: I hope then 3k a month will be better

Me: It's fine

Cal: I'll send you now

Me: Okay thank you **NOVELSGURU.COM**

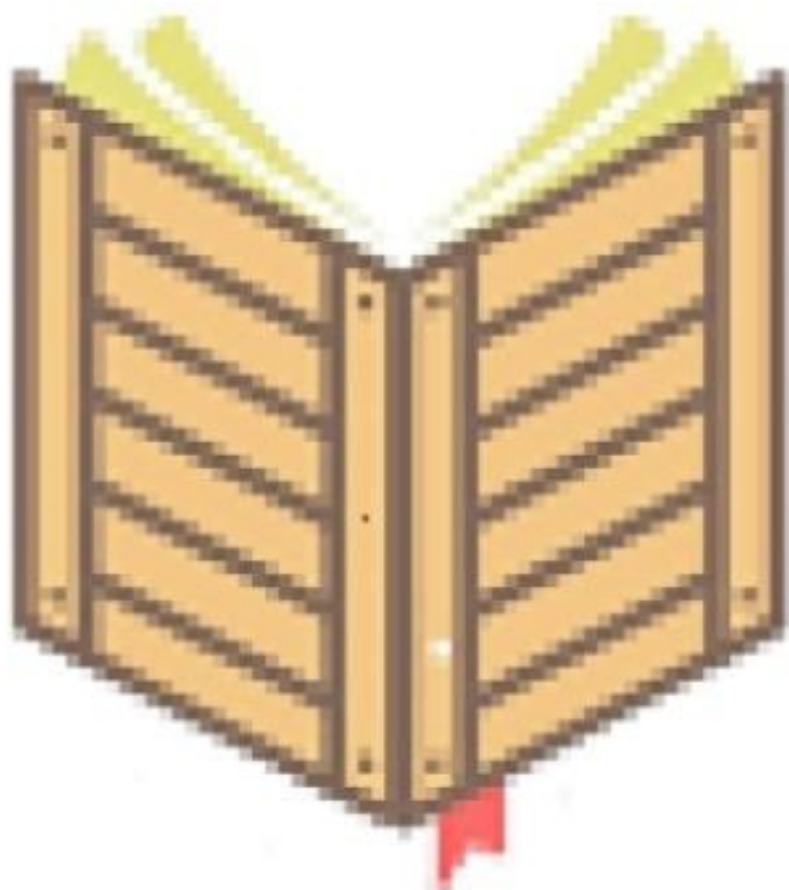
Cal: Okay

He hung up...



A thought hit me Maybe I could go to another hood or something and get me a room to rent. Backdoor rooms must be affordable I can live on 3k every month until I get something. Knowing Cal and how he is I'm sure that he's going to slide back again so I shouldn't get comfortable. I should search for something..

CALVIN



NOVELSGURU.COM

Open communication is better than no communication at all.. I took my pack of cigarettes and my hand was trembling. I could swear that I always hear a baby crying Now it doesn't end in a dream anymore. Now I see the baby

Sponsored

Now it doesn't end in a dream anymore. Now I see the baby Umbilical cord still attached blood eyes closed still has a back arched. More like it's a premature baby or something..

I can't be seeing this It's not normal..

Hallucinations are a concern.

I took my phone and called someone Someone who sells drugs. I need to see that if I'm high I'll still be seeing this baby or not.

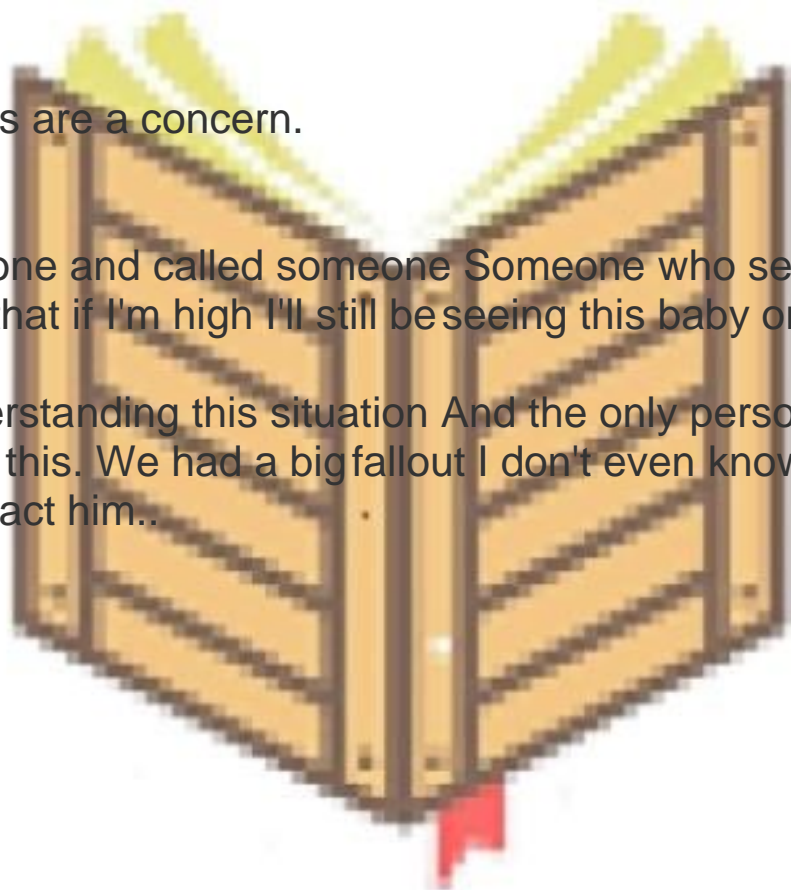
I wasn't understanding this situation And the only person who can help me with this. We had a big fallout I don't even know how I'm going to contact him..

HOPE

Indeed he sent the 3k. I closed my eyes and let out a sigh Tomorrow morning maybe I can ask the woman from the park to help me go look for a room to rent..

She's currently the only Person right now that is there for me That I can talk to..

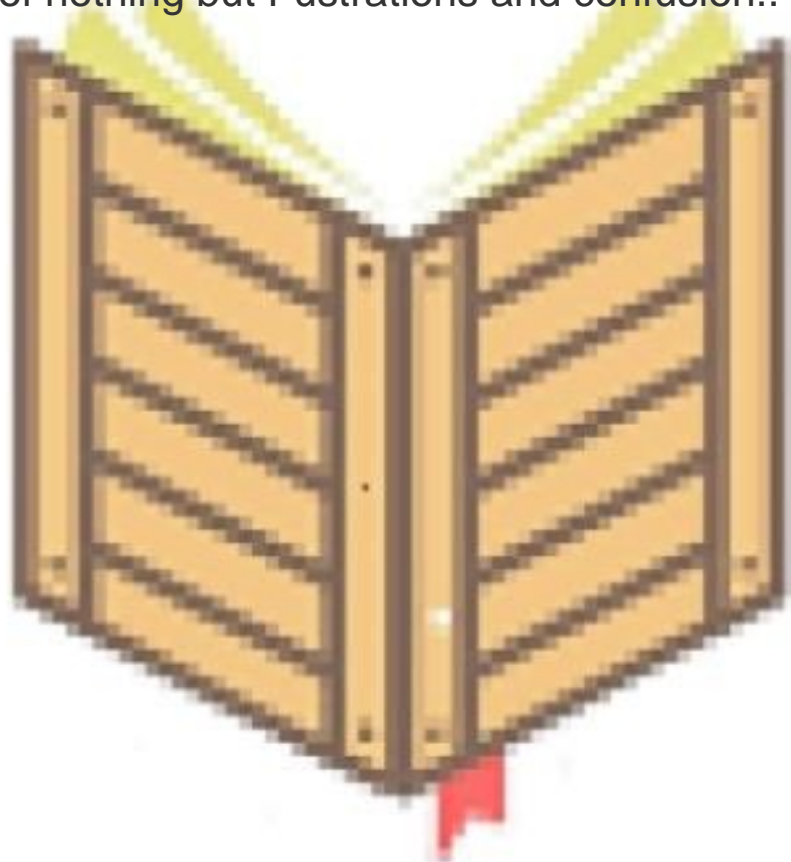
It is often said that strangers understand you more than anyone else..



NOVELSGURU.COM

This is a big step for me I am pushing past my anxiety and fears right now. My relatives and others around always say that I can't move out of home because my Father would be angry You know how elders are. But what am I to do in this situation? Must I sit back and wait for death? If my Father is fair and just. He'll understand exactly what I'm going through here and actually give me his blessings to move out and go seek a better and peaceful life out there..

My life is full of nothing but Frustrations and confusion..



NOVELSGURU.COM

MAM'MAHLANGU

It was painful to me and certainly not good for my weak heart that Hope and I we not doing okay currently. She's blocked my calls I don't wanna go to her house and cause more commotion for her..

I was cooking and lost deep in my thoughts when my Husband walked in..

Him: Good day

Me: Good day How was work?

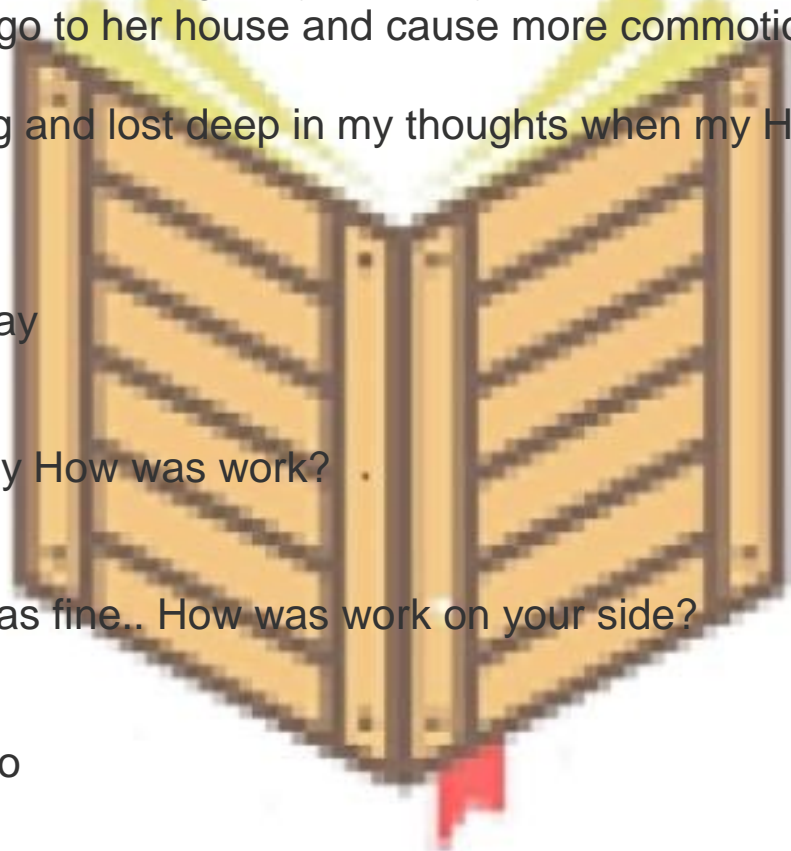
Him: Work was fine.. How was work on your side?

Me: I didn't go

Him: You still Frustrated about that girl?

Me: I just wanna know if she's okay

Him: Hope decided to ruin the relationship she had with you by acting foolish. I don't know why you care so much about this child or for this



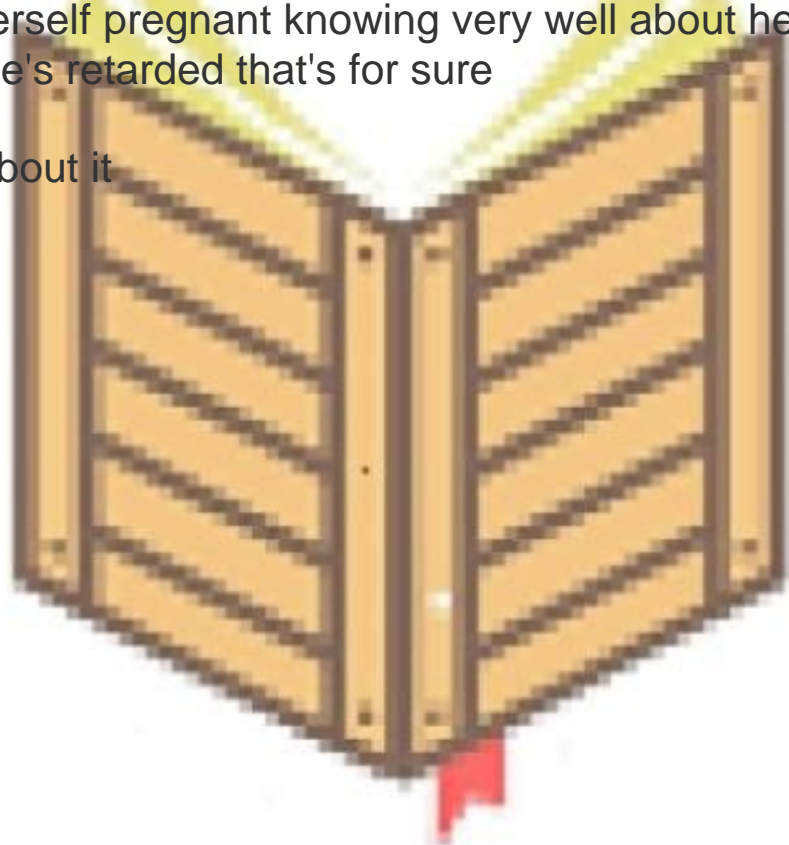
NOVELSGURU.COM

child But what I know is that she'll never be a part of our family. Not now Not ever! You dragged yourself with emotions

Me: I have never asked you for help when it comes to Hope I've always been a mother figure to her on my own

Him: But she's getting in the way. Look now You couldn't even go to work because of her. How much more of this Hope situation are we going to have? She's getting on my nerves! She's not young anymore Her Parents are not there she needs to stand up on her own and fucken do it alone! She's 28 Worse pregnant. Decided to go and fucken get herself pregnant knowing very well about her home situation.. She's retarded that's for sure

Me: Forget about it



NOVELSGURU.COM

To be continued

64

64

HOPE

I try to spend as little time as possible at home Just for my own sanity. This morning I woke up to do my laundry Things between Nhleko Liso and myself still remain tense.

I can put up with anything in my life But one thing I can't put up with is a toxic environment. A toxic environment makes me toxic Person No matter how much I try to keep it all in.. I was also hurt by the outcome of what happened between Mam'Mahlangu and I It's now I realize I wasn't totally fair to her and my friend. I don't even know how I'm going to start and approach the situation I take full responsibility that I overreacted..

After doing my laundry I made my way to the park and today something that I didn't expect happened. I found her at our spot just that today she looked different. She **was** in all white A pure white dress and a white doek. If she wasn't at our spot I'd think it's someone else She had her back turned on me..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Her: Hope

The voice Sounded familiar this time around..

Her: If I turn around I don't want you to be scared

It was her It was my Mother..

She indeed turned around And she was exactly as how I imagined her..

Me: Ma

Her: Hi Baby

It took me a few to sink it all in..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: But how? You dead?

Ma: I've been dead since the time you were told I left

Me: I don't understand

Ma: It'll all make sense in a few

CALVIN

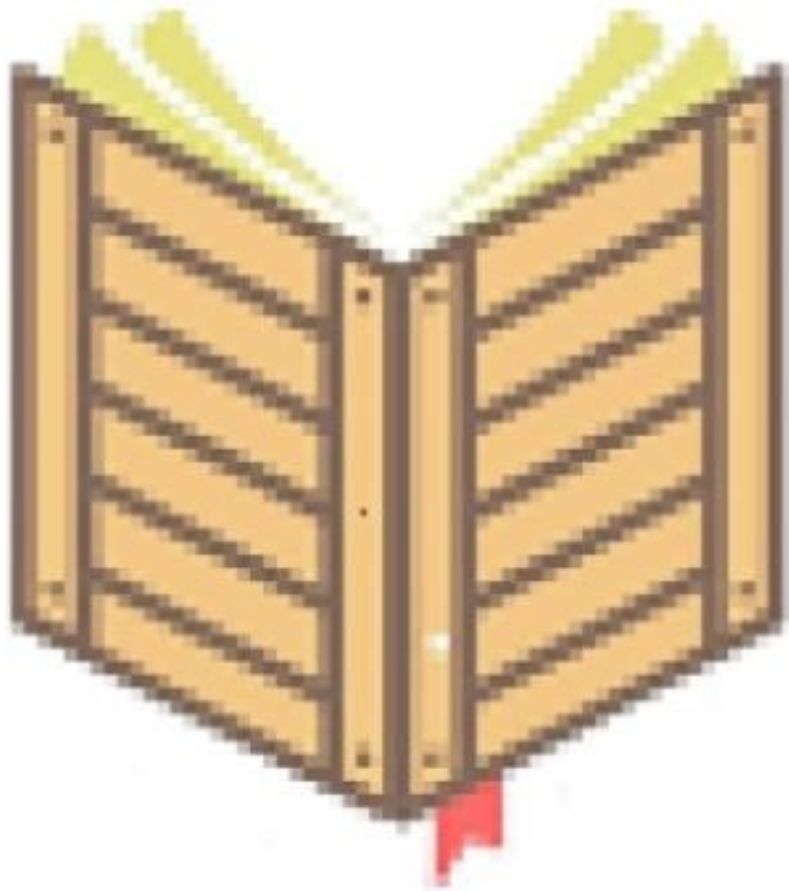
I woke up on the floor at the corner of my room. I looked around and the drugs I've bought yesterday were lying on the floor next to me. I got up and my head felt heavy like I had the mother of all hangovers..

I looked around and realized everything on my dressing table was on the floor. I dated back to the events of last night I did see the baby again. This time around it was up walking scary alien looking as it was. Still covered in blood and the umbilical cord. It looked scary like a voodoo creature and it racked my bedroom. Hence I quickly took the drugs to help me sleep. I was trembling and my heart was beating abnormally..

What is happening to me? This ain't suppose to happen!. I'm a very rational guy I don't succumb to witchcraft only because I know my Father is strong spiritually and witchcraft has never worked until now..

I went to the bathroom and ran myself a bath..

THANDWA



NOVELSGURU.COM

I tossed and turned in bed My last toss I woke up. The sun was shining bright and I was alone in bed. I got up and went to the bathroom to pee as I felt some pain in my womb. In the process of peeing I felt something heavy being excreted from my vagina. It was a pop feeling and I felt it.

I wiped myself and came back with blood. I stood up and glancing down at the toilet I saw something disturbing. A ball of really small snakes they looked like pythons de-attaching from each other and swimming around to cover all the bases of the toilet. I started moving back screaming.

Me: Tlwano!!! Tlwano!!!!



HOPE

She waited for me to stop crying Then we both sat down..

Ma: I know it's a lot to take in my child

Me: All along The homeless woman. It was you??

NOVELSGURU.COM

Ma: Yes

Me: How come I never noticed you?

Ma: You wouldn't have because that's how I have been ever since my passing

Me: What happened?

Ma: When I met your Father he already had Nhleko. Nhleko was 7 months by then I loved your father and I didn't have a problem with him having a baby. We got married and then I had you. Unfortunately halfway through Dad was working a bit far from home and to distract himself from being away he had an affair. That's how Thandwa came about. Thandwa's Mother came with Thandwa to me hoping to kick me out so she could be the new wife But that didn't pass. Instead Dad left her and she gave us the baby because she couldn't care for her. I raised all 3 of you Two that weren't mine but I loved them with all in me. Where I thought Thandwa's Mom had given up He gave Dad a potion. My husband that I once knew I didn't recognize anymore. One night we got into an argument because he wanted me out



NOVELSGURU.COM

You guys were sound asleep and then he beat me out of anger and frustration unfortunately I didn't make it. You see at the back where there's concrete? He buried me there for all those years and made it look like I left

I dated back and I remember I remember my Dad working at the backyard for almost 2 weeks putting concrete saying it'll be easier for me and Thandwa to play..

Me: Dad did that? No.. Dad was a good man

Ma: Only to you and your half siblings. He was a good father yes but he was a bad husband to me This Calvin boy I never blessed your relationship with him because what I saw between you two is what I went through and I didn't want you to go through that. Everything happening to you at home you not imagining it. The thing is Nhleko and Thandwa are the weakest links. I've always done my part to protect you from any witchcraft now they are using them to get to you Because they know that when blood hurts you You won't come back from it. I so much wanted to enter the house and protect you but I couldn't all because of what happened to me there and the fact that the house inside itself is infested by unclean spirits. See how I'm wearing This is my true form and I can only be able to fight for you from outside. That house was binded the day your Dad did what he did There was no way you and your half siblings would've lived in peace

Me: How am I able to see you?

NOVELSGURU.COM

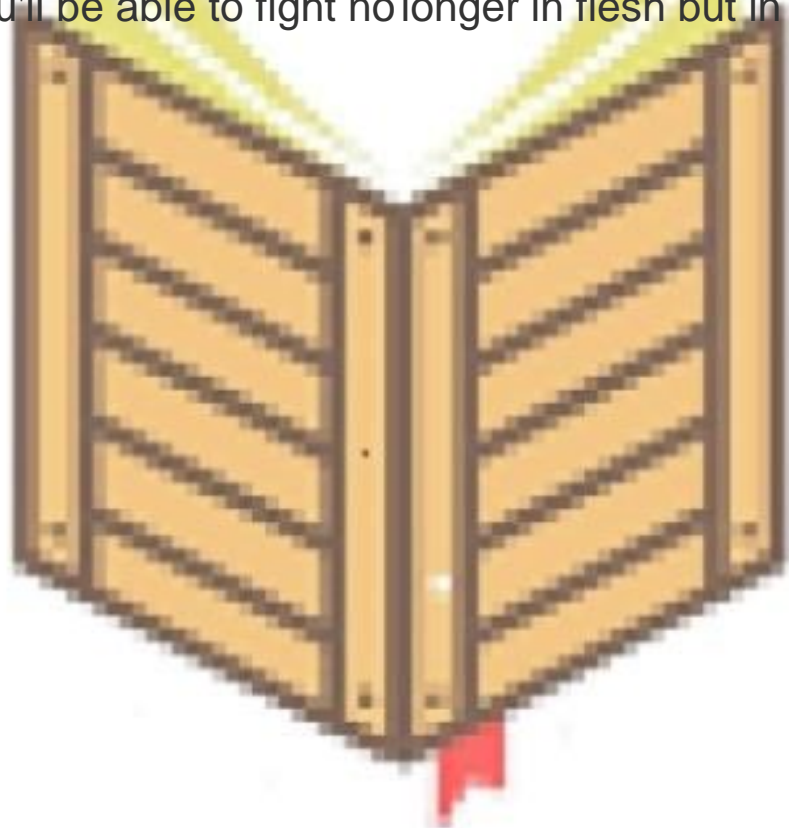
Ma: Because you have a Prophetic gift but for now it's Blocked Not by enemies but by the creator. You need to work on it This.. This is supposed to show you how powerful you are They opened this route for us so I can talk you out of ending your life. You are that needed

Me: I don't even know how

Ma: You going through the worst emotional pain so that you can be able to know how to help the emotionally wounded. You are meant to be a psychologist but a different one because you'll have a spiritual gift. If you fall now Hundreds that you need to help will fall too

Me: I.. I don't even know how to handle all of this

Ma: Don't take this as pain Take this as favour then when you go from here you'll be able to fight no longer in flesh but in spirit



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: That means I'll never see you again?

Ma: Unfortunately no but I'll always be with you. When you use your candles to pray I will always be the flame from your blue candle. When you call my name the flame will burn brighter to indicate to you that I am listening to whatever you wanna say

Me: My heart is broken

Ma: I know.. Just breath You cannot face battles when you are short of breath

Me: Mam'Mahlangu

Ma: Yes she's been a true light into your life She was a dear friend to me after what happened to me I visited her in her dreams and asked her to look after you for me

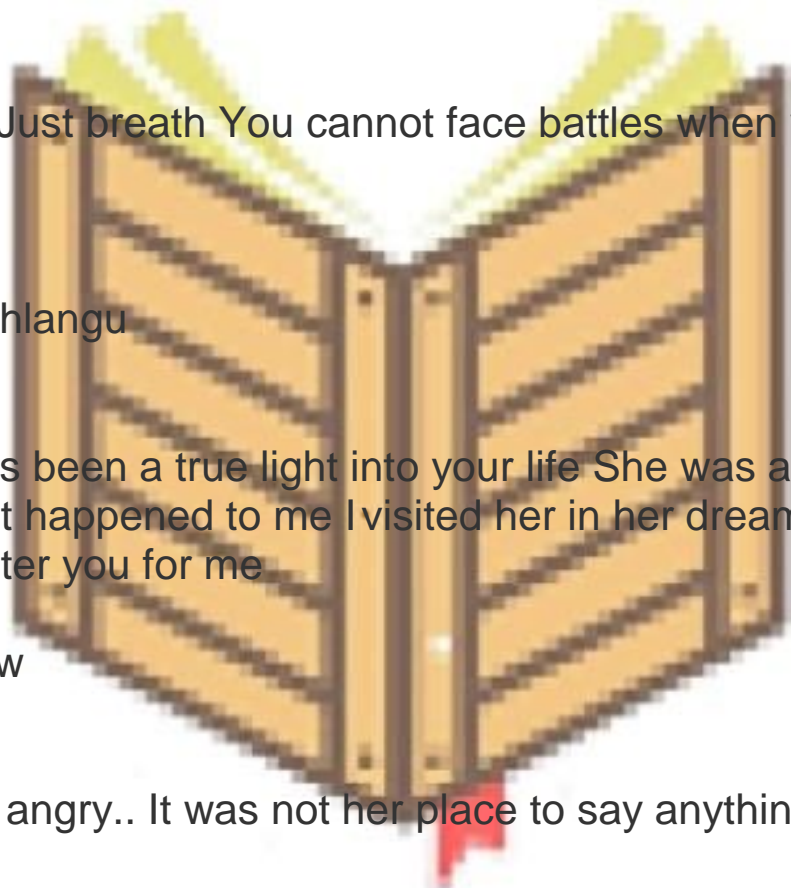
Me: She knew

Ma: Don't be angry.. It was not her place to say anything

Me: I understand

NOVELSGURU.COM

Ma: Now you go and pick up the pieces to mend your life back together. This time you not doing it alone You doing it with me and your heavenly guides. All we need from you is to make your heart slow to anger. Forgive Nhleko Forgiving him doesn't mean you two should patch things. He has a long way to go you need to stand up



for him Forgive Thandwa because the biggest regret will be her life seizing and you never got to say anything to her

Me: Wait.. Is Thandwa going to die?

Ma: Thandwa is dead already The route she took you don't usually come back from it. She got herself in a serious mess that she won't be able to come back from. Thandwa is gone she just doesn't know yet. We all have a choice just because a witch gave birth to you doesn't mean you need to be one You can change your fate. You became your Mother's Daughter and unfortunately Thandwa became her Mother's daughter too

To be continued



NOVELSGURU.COM

65

HOPE

Ma: Understand something Hope. Life won't have mercy on you Life doesn't say ohh because you going through this I'll have mercy. It doesn't work that way

Me: I've been having it hard and I saw no way out

Ma: I know baby I'm sorry for what's happening to you. If I didn't die when you were that young you wouldn't be going through this My biggest regret was never to keep strong through those beatings

Me: I don't think there's a Parent that wakes up one day and chooses to die It was not your fault. It was Dad's

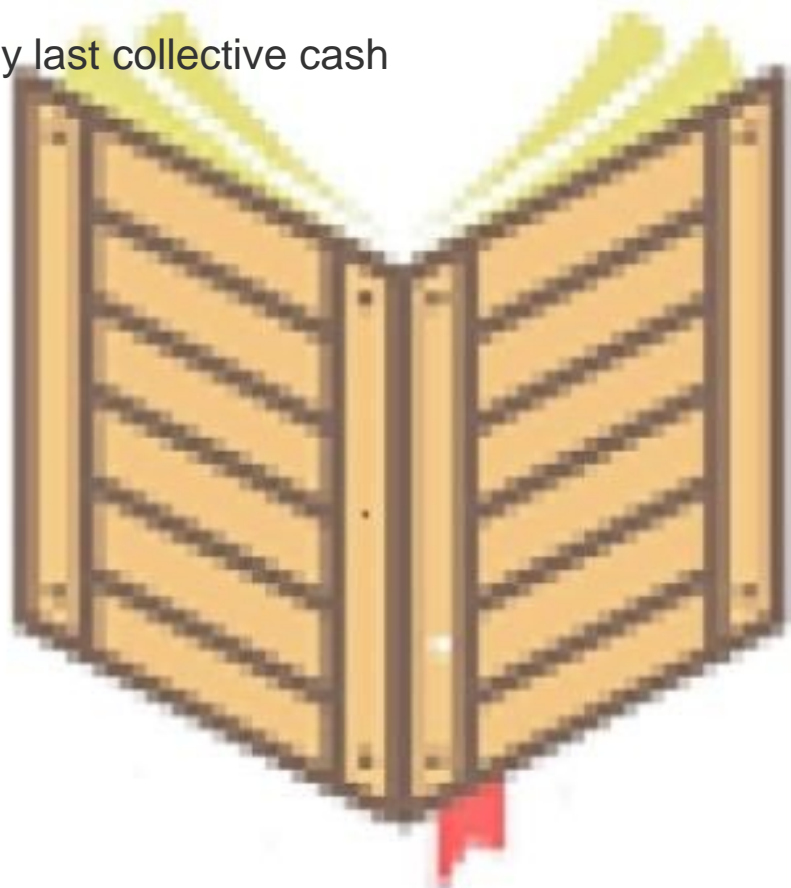
Ma: I won't stop him from being there for you because at the end of the day he was a good father. All you need to do from hereon is to forgive for your own sanity

Me: A lot has happened and is happening at the house The trauma of the backyard. I don't think my heart will take living there I wanna move maybe when I do even my relationship with Nhleko will improve when we love each other from afar

Ma: Sometimes you will never know what awaits on the other side if you don't take that leap of faith. Things in that house are also somehow binding your success because each time when we almost there. They use Nhleko Then when you react we go back from the start again. You might be waiting on God To find God is waiting on

you too. To trust him Maybe the answer to this problem has always been staring at you. There more these issues arise You don't know it's God pushing you out of that situation. You've been through it and it won't change until you say enough is enough. There's nothing wrong with putting yourself first for a change Yes you've been helping these people but what about you? Who's going to be there for Hope? Hope keeps on helping others but Hope is broken. You can't be there for others if you not there for yourself first. A change of environment might help our relationship too might even help me visit you in your dreams. If you can't trust yourself with yourself then trust us

Me: I have my last collective cash



NOVELSGURU.COM

Ma: And that's all you need for now. You taking that first step don't worry about tomorrow. It's going to be hard It's going to be scary but trust me you'll make it

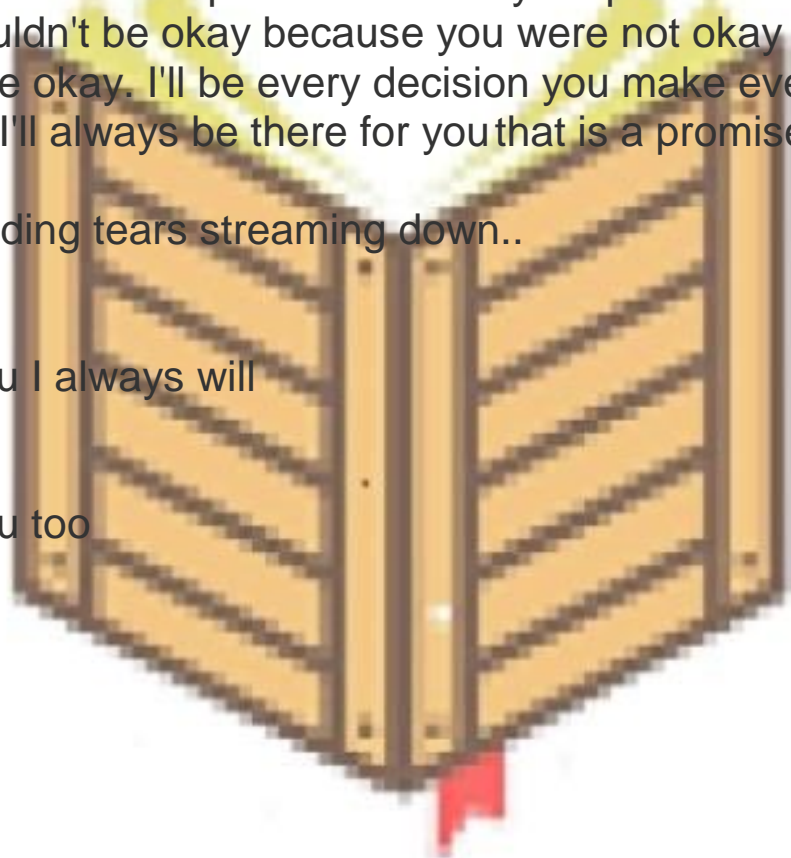
Me: I just wanna make it

Ma: You will.. I think now it's time for me to depart from you Remember you have kept me here with your pain and tears for long enough. I couldn't be okay because you were not okay But now I know you'll be okay. I'll be every decision you make every flame from your candle. I'll always be there for you that is a promise

I kept on nodding tears streaming down..

Ma: I love you I always will

Me: I love you too



TLWANO

NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa was traumatized. I had to give her sleeping pills just so she can rest I convinced her that what she saw wasn't true. I convinced her that she was seeing things and losing it. I glanced down at the toilet

Sponsored

I convinced her that what she saw wasn't true. I convinced her that she was seeing things and losing it. I glanced down at the toilet The little snakes were dead..

Mother Goddess showed up..

Her: My children are dead

Me: This was never part of the plan

Her: You thought that it was going to be a smooth sailing ride?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I was never told about this

Her: And I can act like I was never told about your success and take it all away

Me: Please

Her: We try again This time the babies shall live. For all our sakes

Me: One time?

Her: A lot of times.. She pushed too early this time As long as she lives she'll be my incubator

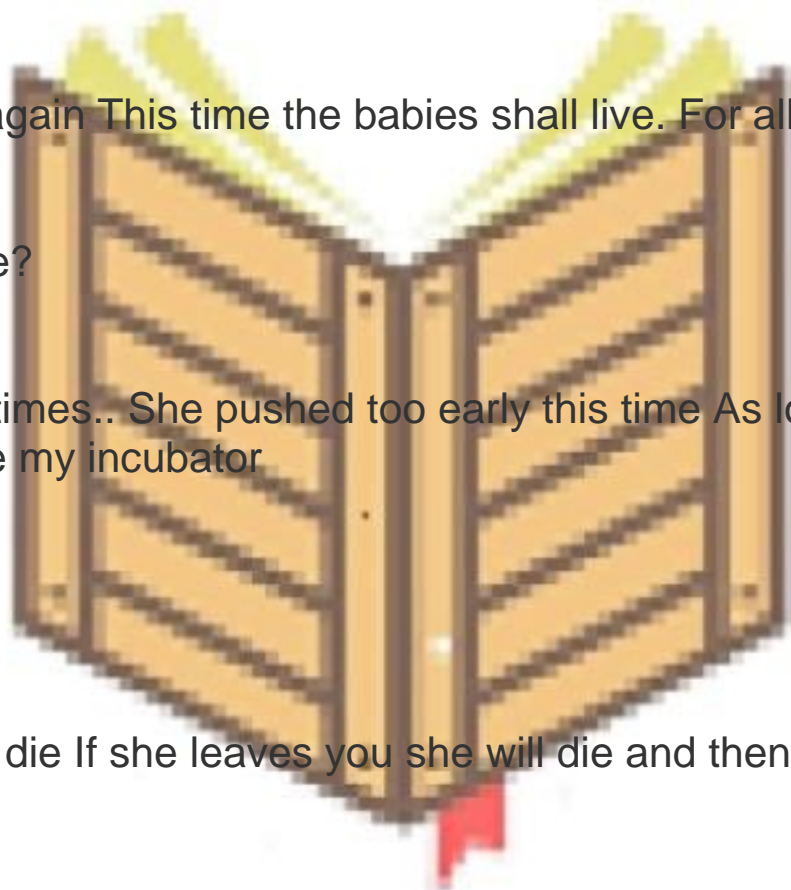
Me: If not?

Her: She will die If she leaves you she will die and then you find another one

She flushed Leaving some slime on the toilet handle..

Her: 3 weeks for them to mature They will feed off her blood to mature then she can push them out.. It's an every month thing

I closed my eyes..



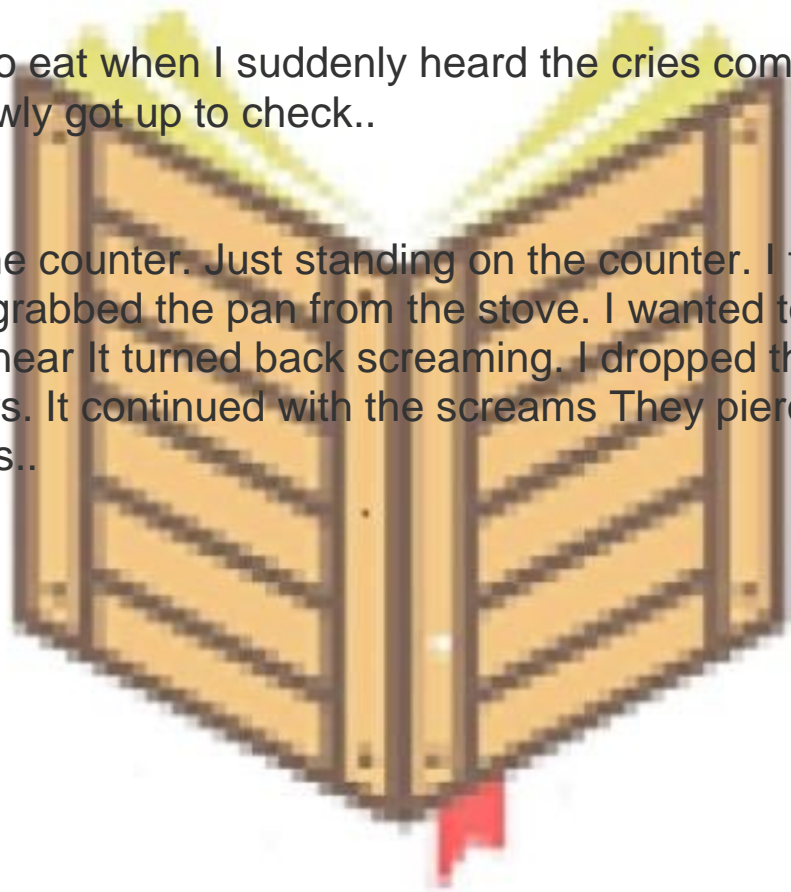
NOVELSGURU.COM

Her: Plus it's not like you love this girl remember?

CALVIN

I was trying to eat when I suddenly heard the cries coming from the kitchen. I slowly got up to check..

I saw it On the counter. Just standing on the counter. I took gentle steps and a grabbed the pan from the stove. I wanted to squash it. When I was near It turned back screaming. I dropped the pan I had to cover my ears. It continued with the screams They pierced through my ear drums..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Stop!!!!!! Stop!!!!

It didn't It kept on that my vision was getting blurry too. I took my hands off and realized I was bleeding. From my ears And eyes..

It continued screaming that I heard glasses shattering...

HOPE



After that heartwarming last get together I went back home. I got home and Liso called out to me..

Liso: Hey

Me: Hey

Liso: There was dust outside and underwears are sacred. I took your underwears down and folded them.. Here

She went to get them from the bedroom I took them and looked at them. I looked at her with a smirk on her face. I hugged her.

Me: Thank you That was kind of you

I broke the hug I saw shock written all over her face..

Liso: Ohw it was nothing

I faked a smile..

Me: I'm going to get the rest of my laundry and go to the mall

Liso: I would've gotten it all down but my goal was your underwears they sacred to be dusty



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I know..

Liso: Okay I'll leave you to it

Me: Thank you

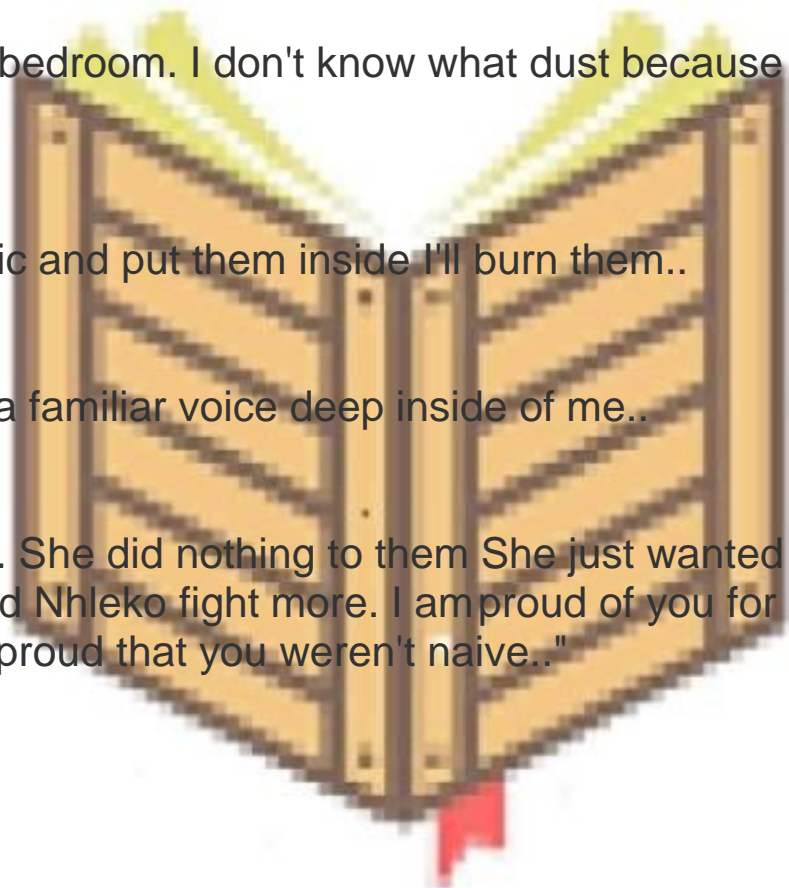
I got into my bedroom. I don't know what dust because at the back it's concrete.

I took a plastic and put them inside I'll burn them..

I then heard a familiar voice deep inside of me..

"Don't worry.. She did nothing to them She just wanted a fight to make you and Nhleko fight more. I am proud of you for keeping your cool and I'm proud that you weren't naive.."

I smiled...



THANDWA

NOVELSGURU.COM

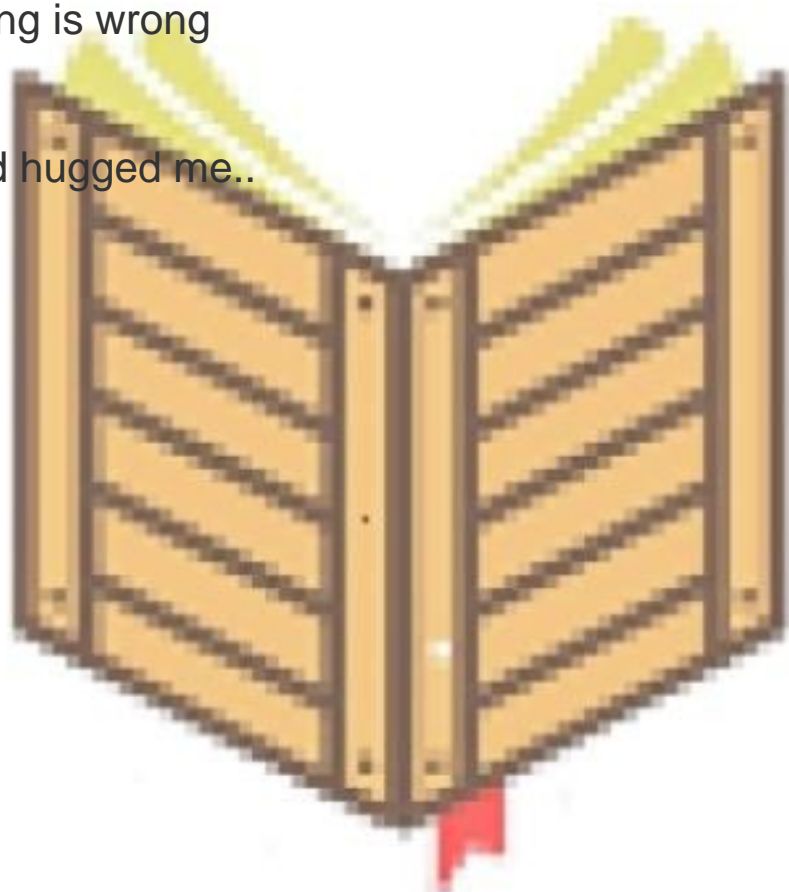
Me: No.. No.. No!!!!

I woke up panting this my heart beating fast. I had a dream of myself giving birth to a lot of snakes in the bathroom. This time they were a bit bigger with an entity standing halfway They were crawling to her as I gave birth. Crawling into her skin..

Tlwano: What's wrong?

Me: Something is wrong

He came and hugged me..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano: Don't worry it was a dream

Me: What's happening to me? (crying)

Tlwano: We'll get through it.. I promise we will

To be continued

66

66

HOPE

I forgive Nhleko yes But I don't think right now things between us will be okay. He could've killed me He could've caused me a miscarriage. All because he was defending a stranger that was so disrespectful. Liso is disrespectful She's completely taken over the house as if like it's her own. I don't really care about my Father's house anymore he can keep it. I don't think I want communication with him for now Mainly because all the time when we laugh tomorrow he goes back to being a monster. I don't know Nhleko as this kind of a Person He lashes out quickly especially where his girlfriend is involved. His friends no longer come Not that I'm complaining but I once overheard Liso complaining about them.

Bicycle I only see her on the street when she's passing..

I don't think Nhleko and I should communicate All the time when we do. It opens a door for fights. I no longer trust this retarded girl of his I think everyone should have their own food for now. If she felt that comfortable taking down my underwears What fucken more can she do?. Liso is evil and worse smiles at my face like nothing happened..

LISO

My Daughter is being taken care of my Mother currently. I don't want her Dad finding out about this and going ballistic to the point of sending his goons to harass us.

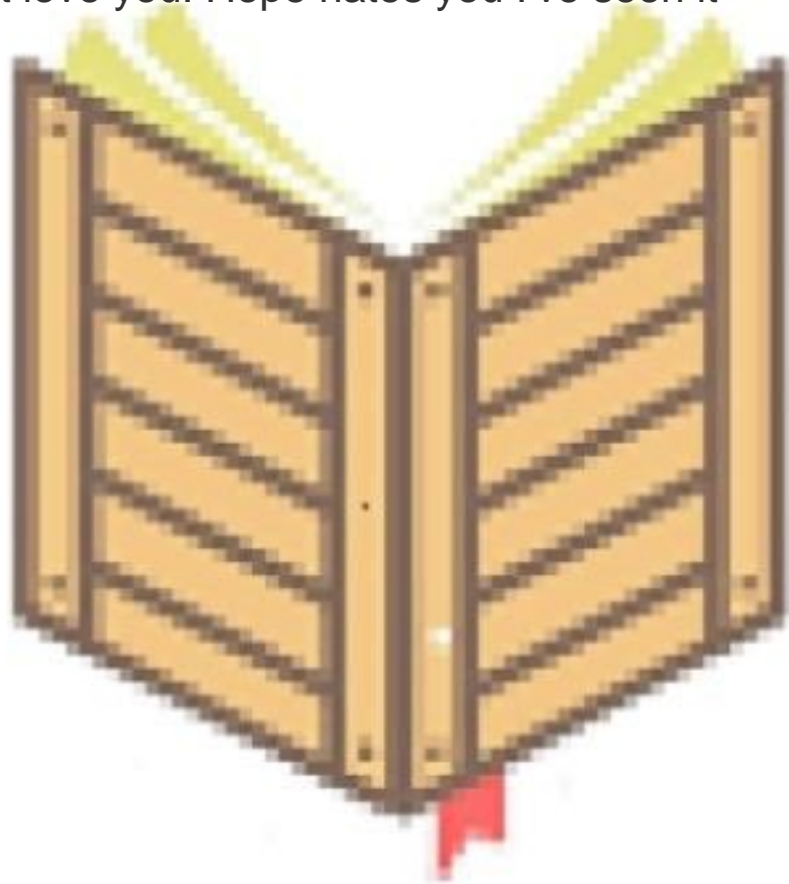
I really thought Hope was going to have a reaction after the underwear situation I'm fixated on making her leave so it can only be

Nhleko and I. Hope pisses me off How is she going through the most but still manages to keep it all together? She doesn't even look like she's suffering because she lives on takeaways. Some of us when we go through it We go through it. What's special about her? Why can't she also be dead and out like the rest of us? What is she bathing with??

Me: Obviously Hope will start throwing her weight around Mina I say.. Let's sell Ntash undercover. We don't tell her

Nhleko: That could work I can borrow R800 from Melody to stock then we can start afresh undercover Me: Exactly.. Look Nhleko your Sister doesn't love you. Hope hates you I've seen it

Sponsored



NOVELSGURU.COM

I can borrow R800 from Melody to stock then we can start afresh undercover

Me: Exactly.. Look Nhleko your Sister doesn't love you. Hope hates you I've seen it She doesn't care about you at all. I haven't lived here for too long but I've seen. She only cares about herself. Buys herself things Look now. She buys herself food and eats alone. What nonsense is that? Treating us like criminals always locking her room like we going to steal? Naa I'd rather have no sibling at all than have her as one

Nhleko: I'm glad someone else sees

I have been trying very hard to fall pregnant without any luck. A baby will give me a permanent stay here Also make his sistes to help us financially. They can't be that evil to let their Niece/Nephew suffer!

HOPE

I went to Mam'Mahlangu's house. She was around and not feeling well.. Her: Let's forget about what happened

Me: We can but I owe you an apology

Her: It's okay.. I know you sorry If you weren't. You wouldn't be here I made us some tea as I told her about what has been happening at the park..

Mam'M: I'm glad your Mother made contact. Honestly speaking I didn't wanna jump the gun and tell you I don't think you would've believed. You saw your Father as your Hero I didn't wanna ruin that

Me: I totally understand

Mam'M: So I think now we report this Have your Mother's remains dug up. We probably can't have a proper funeral for her but I'll buy the coffin and pay for space at the cemetery so she could be laid to rest

Me: Thank you so much.. It was stressing me that okay I've found out Now what? What do I do Mam'M: All is well.. I'm just happy to see you being your normal safe again

Me: Yaa need to go and look for a room to rent Mam'M: Rent?

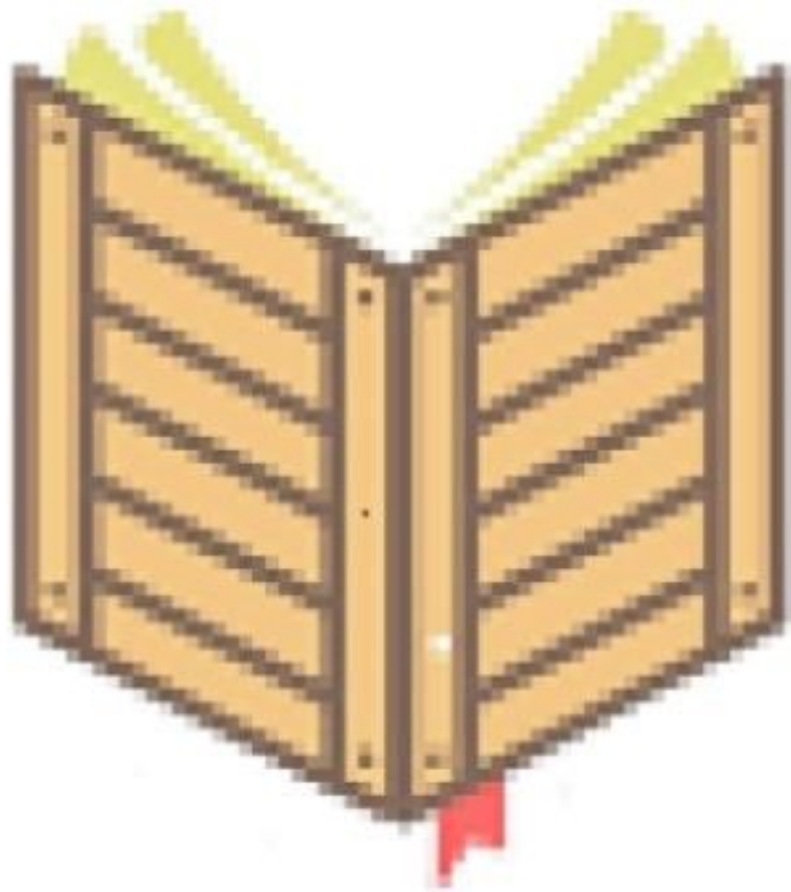
Me: Cal has agreed to give me 3k a month Mam'M: What happens when you piss him off? Me: I didn't think about that

Mam'M: I know it's hard but maybe don't move out yet because of emotions. Mom knows what you going through Ask God and her to get you out and give you something permanent

Me: I feel like if I don't go I'll lose my sanity Mam'M: I just don't trust that girl

Me: I don't trust her at all

Mam'M: She could've given her something Because all of this makes no sense Me: Doesn't make sense at all



NOVELSGURU.COM

Mam'M: Just don't give them much attention. Be vigilant of your things If it calls out that you should come do your laundry here then do come. Don't be scared

Me: Thank you

CALVIN

I heard my Mother calling out to me.. Ma: Calvin.. Calvin.. Dear God please

I opened my eyes My vision was still a bit blurry. She was sitting on the floor with my head on her thighs..

Ma: The ambulance will be here soon.. What happened? Did someone come in and attack you? You bleeding from your eyes and ears

I didn't have the strength to say anything.. Ma: It's okay.. Paramedics will be here

THANDWA

No matter how much I tried to keep calm but my heart beat denied me that. I was still scared from what happened and the dream

Me: I'm not making this up Twano

Twano: I'm not saying you are But I checked the toilet there's nothing there. Thandwa you might have been dreaming

Me: I wasn't! I was anything but dreaming

Twano: But you also saw the toilet there's not even small blood to

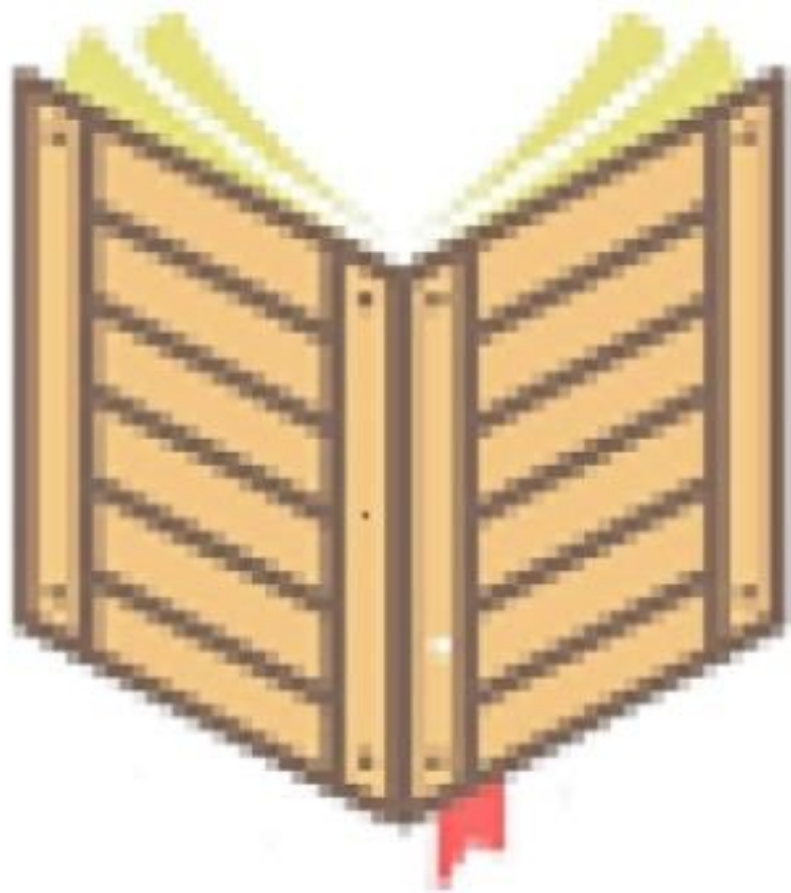
prove what you saying Me: I wasn't dreaming.. I swear to God I wasn't (Crying).. I'm not crazy

Twano: I'm not saying you crazy I'm just thinking the dream was too vivid this time around Me: I'm not crazy.. I'm not crazy.. I'm not crazy

Twano: I know.. We'll get to the bottom of this I promise

To be continued

HOPE



NOVELSGURU.COM

A FEW DAYS LATER

I wasn't totally asleep that morning It was around 7am. My bedroom window faces outside and is closeto the front door..

I heard someone knocking I kept quiet because usually people who want me call or text. Plus I don't have anyone currently who would visit me other than Mam'Mahlangu.

Nhleko opened the door Heard him by his voice..

Nhleko: Aww Melody

Mel: Wola eyam' (Hi buddy)

Nhleko: Aww yizo eyam

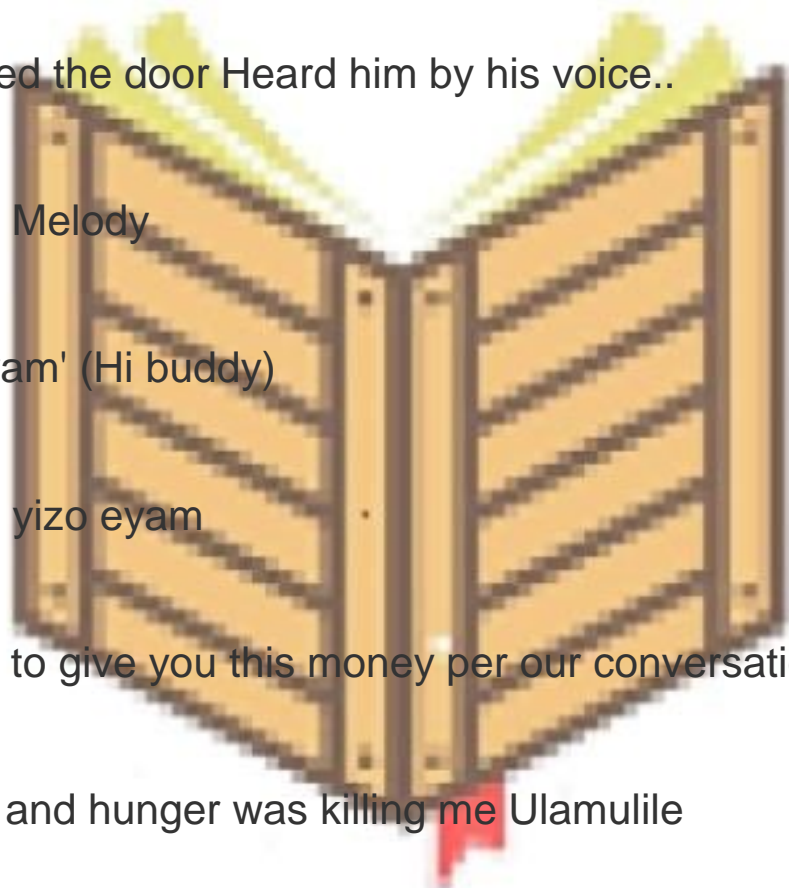
Mel: I'm here to give you this money per our conversation last week

Nhleko: Eish and hunger was killing me Ulamulile

Mel: Ahh don't worry Times do get tough

Nhleko: Indeed God makes a way where there isn't

I rolled my eyes Clearly he was indirectly taking jabs at me since I no longer buy food for him and his girlfriend..

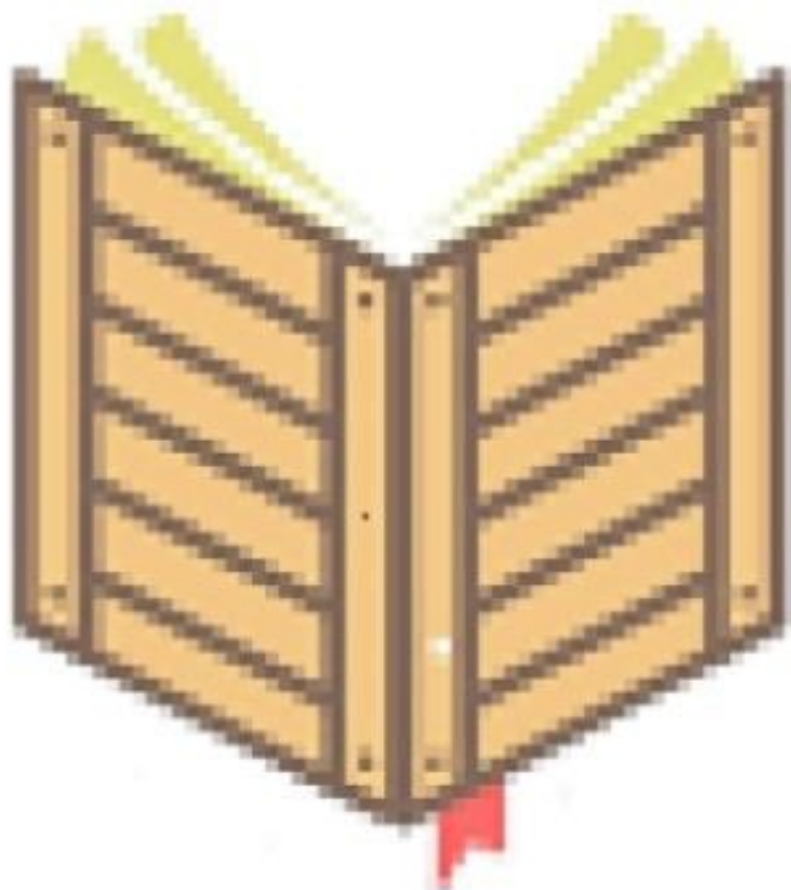


NOVELSGURU.COM

Nhleko: Dankie eyam

Mel: Yizo

He closed the door...



NOVELSGURU.COM

LUCAS MARINGA

My Son was still in hospital He was in a bad state. Had a bandage around his eyes and was non-responsive..

Surgeon: We can't find anything wrong with him medically

Rose: There has to be something. That day My Son was bleeding from his ears and eyes

Surgeon: We have ran a series of tests and his state just keeps on detoriating

Me: Deus ex machina

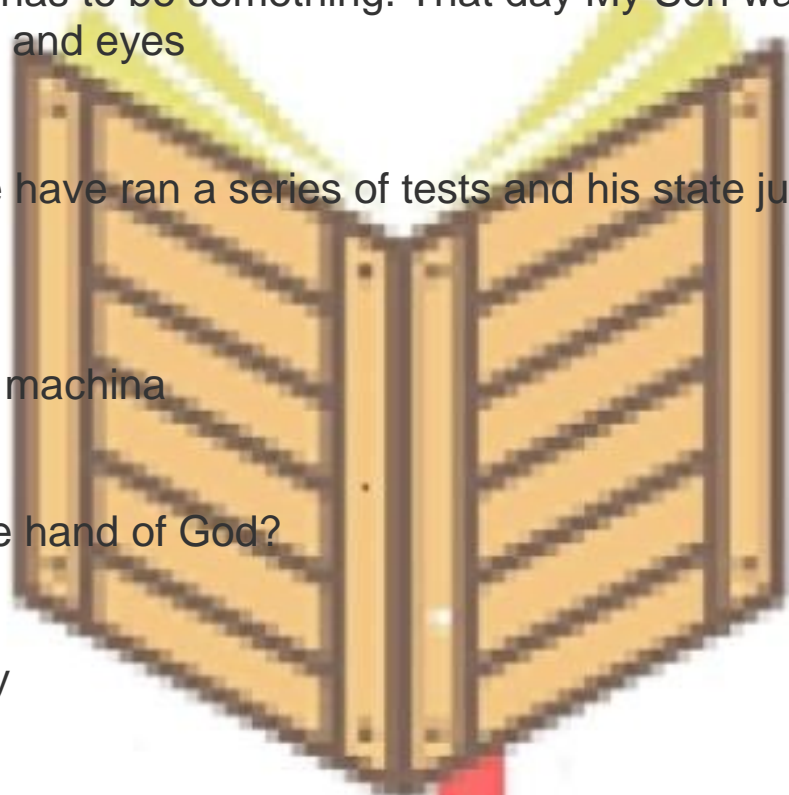
Surgeon: The hand of God?

Me: Precisely

Surgeon: I am sorry but.. I don't think that's the case We might not have a precise diagnosis right now but I'm pretty sure that we will come up with one soon

Me: What's happening to my Son is spiritual not medical

Surgeon: I don't think we should be jumping into that conclusion as yet



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: You are a non-believer aren't you?

Surgeon: I believe there's a scientific and medical explanation behind every sickness

His beeper went off..

Surgeon: I have to go.. Excuse me

He walked away..

Rose: Hand of God? What is that?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: In simple terms call it serendipity to those who Calvin hurt.. It's only going to get worse from here

Rose: Can't you do something?

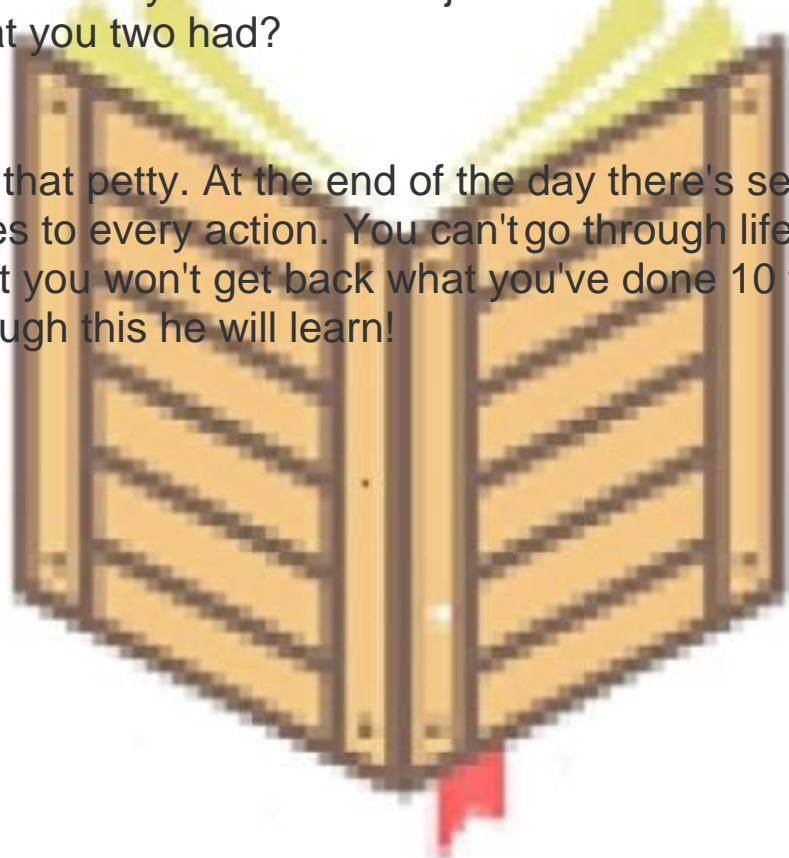
Me: What would you suggest?

Rose: You would let your Son suffer just because of the stupid argument that you two had?

Me: I am not that petty. At the end of the day there's severe consequences to every action. You can't go through life hurting others and think that you won't get back what you've done 10 times If Calvin makes it through this he will learn!

Rose: if?

Me: Yes.. If



THANDWA

NOVELSGURU.COM

My health was deteriorating. It was getting worse now. It was coming to a point where I was convinced that I was probably having womb cancer..

Tlwano brought me a bowl of Oats..

Tlwano: You look worse than yesterday

Me: I am not getting better

Tlwano: Should we go back to the Dr?

Me: No.. I think I wanna go home

Tlwano: What do you mean?

Me: Just for a few days.. I wanna go home



NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano: I thought you hated home

Me: I just feel like being Home for now

Tlwano: I am here and I..

Me: I know But I wanna go home please

Tlwano: Okay.. I'll take you later on tonight



HOPE

The syndicate was happy after the visit from Melody.. They were constantly throwing remarks With Liso making more noise standing by the door and busy greeting people and talking as if like this is her home..

NOVELSGURU.COM

I bathe

Sponsored

With Liso making more noise standing by the door and busy greeting people and talking as if like this is her home..

I bathe And decided to go out to a mall for fresh air.. Even get a drink it's okay..

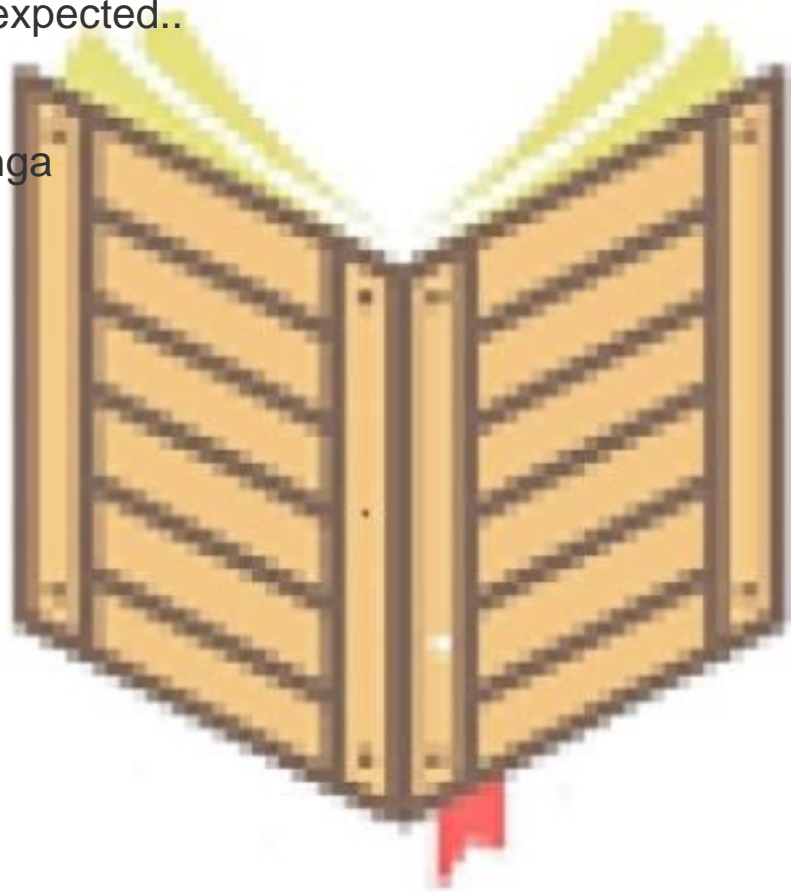
I was in a taxi when I recieved a call from an unsaved number..

Me: Hello

Voice: Hope.. It's Calvin's Father

That was unexpected..

Me: Mr Maringa



NOVELSGURU.COM

Lucas: Calvin was admitted a few days ago

Me: What? What happened?

Lucas: I don't really know but it's deep. He's on in good shape

My heart sank because I was adamant to use Calvin's money to get me a place..

Me: I'm sorry about that

Lucas: I know that you are pregnant by him I don't know his fate but whatever happens we won't abandon our Grandchild. Please do inform us when the baby is born so we can send maintenance money every month

I'm even still far from giving birth..

Me: I understand.. Thank you for letting me know

Lucas: You welcome

NOVELSGURU.COM

That was disappointing That means my plans of moving out are on hold now...

LISO

Nhleko had gone out to buy us something to eat When a friend of mine came in.. He had left me with R100. We went to buy something to eat..

Qobo: How is it going there?

Me: Can you believe I am still not pregnant

Qobo: Njani? After trying so hard



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I don't know.. I seriously don't know

Qobo: Did you drink that tea I gave you? It helps clean inside so you can catch fast

Me: I drank it but still

Qobo: Aii mele uyihambele (You need to consult)

Me: Yaa.. I'll see

LUCAS MARINGA

I was sitting on the chair looking at him. Whatever it is that's happening to my Son I've been blocked to not even see it.. Which is weird because I've never been blocked before by evil forces.. I called a dear spiritual friend of mine to come and help.. Rev Nazo Buthelezi the spiritual healer..

Nazo: Bloody Lucas Maringa!

NOVELSGURU.COM

I laughed..

Me: You never going to let that go

Nazo: That you beat me with a mere R500 over for that charity thing?

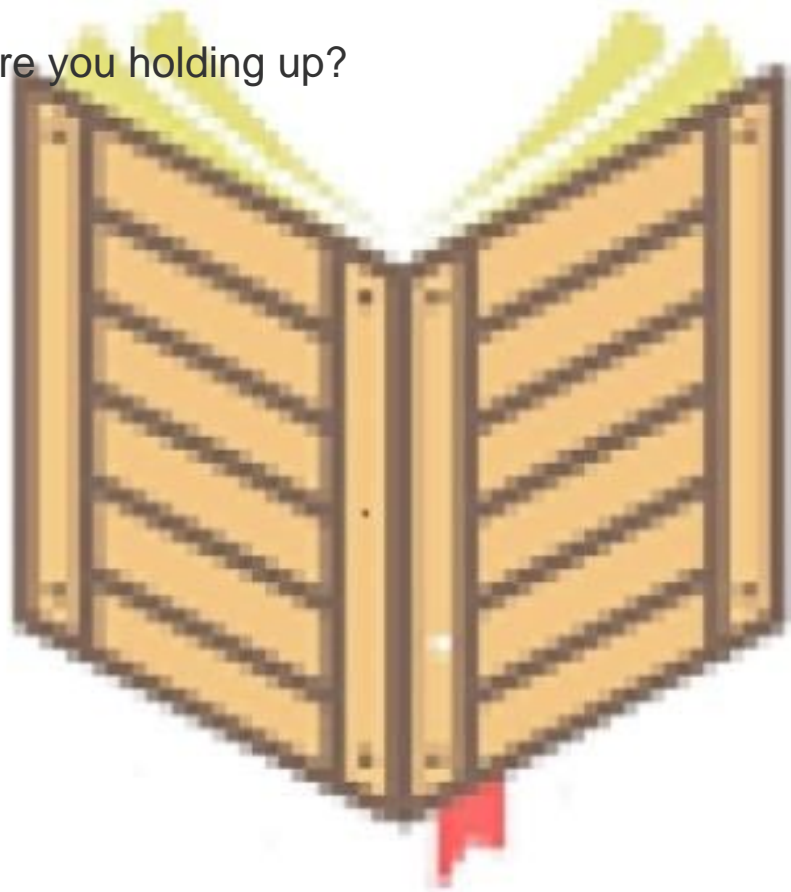
Me: If you've worked hard then you would've squared up

Nazo: It's all good

I got up from the chair..

Nazo: How are you holding up?

Me: It's hard



NOVELSGURU.COM

We exchanged a hug..

Nazo: There's nothing more painful like your child getting sick

Me: That's why I called you You know I wouldn't have called you if it wasn't important I believe you can heal him

Nazo: I know

Me: I'm thinking it's Deus ex Machina (The hand of God)

Nazo walked closer and looked at him..

(Silence)

He put his hand on his forehead..

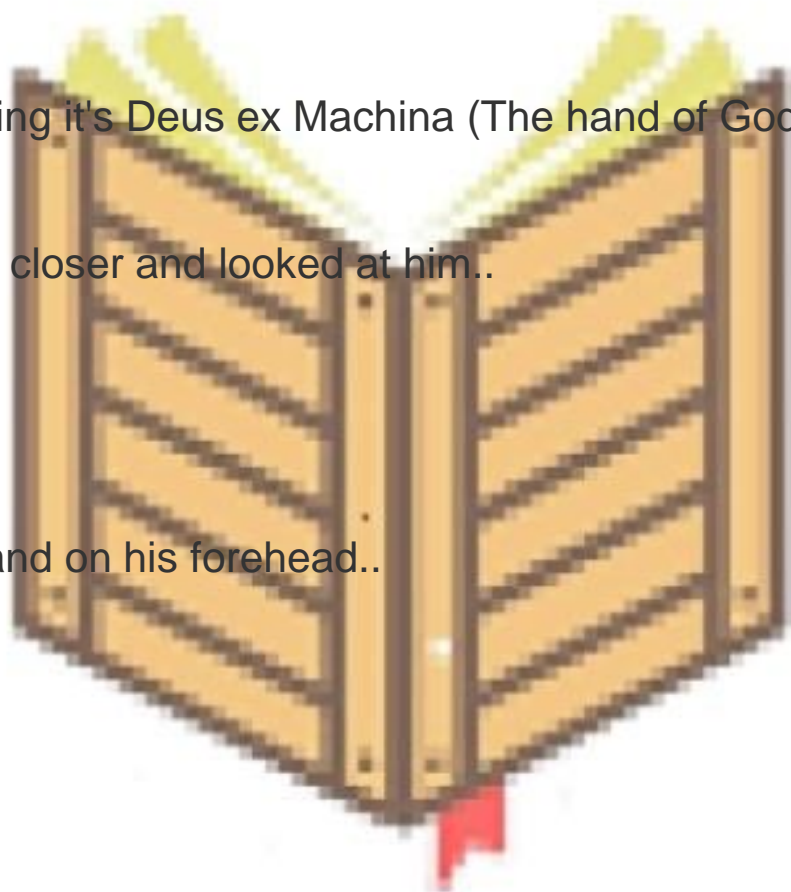
He sighed..

Me: What?

Nazo: It's not Deus ex machina

Me: What is it?

He turned and looked at me..



NOVELSGURU.COM

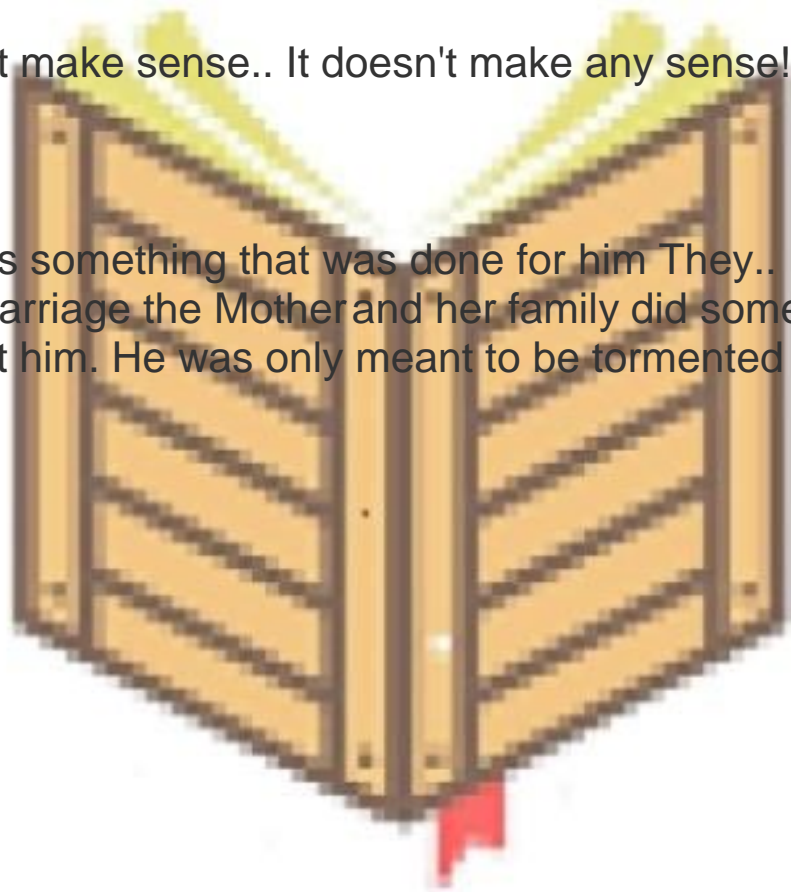
Nazo: Lucas.. Your Son doesn't have his soul His laying there as an empty vessel. Calvin is no more

Me: No wait.. It can't be

Nazo: I'm sorry

Me: It doesn't make sense.. It doesn't make any sense!!! What are you saying?

Nazo: There's something that was done for him They.. He lost a child through miscarriage the Mother and her family did something for his child to haunt him. He was only meant to be tormented by the



NOVELSGURU.COM

child's cries He wasn't meant to see what he saw. That little creature posing as his child He wasn't meant to see that but because he was spiritual he did and iyeyamthusa. He died of shock I'm sorry

It didn't make sense Why didn't the hospital pick it up??

To be continued

68

68

LUCAS

After Rev Nazo's Revelation. Tests were carried out and they couldn't pronounce him dead as yet because brain activity was still present until now. Now he was indeed dead. No brain activity No sign of life..

I still couldn't believe it The last thing my Son is going to remember before this was our fight. I was never granted the opportunity to work it out with him..

I felt shattered inside Guilty and I could see that my Wife was blaming me even though she didn't say it but her look said a lot. As hard as it was I had to text Hope and let her know..

NOVELSGURU.COM

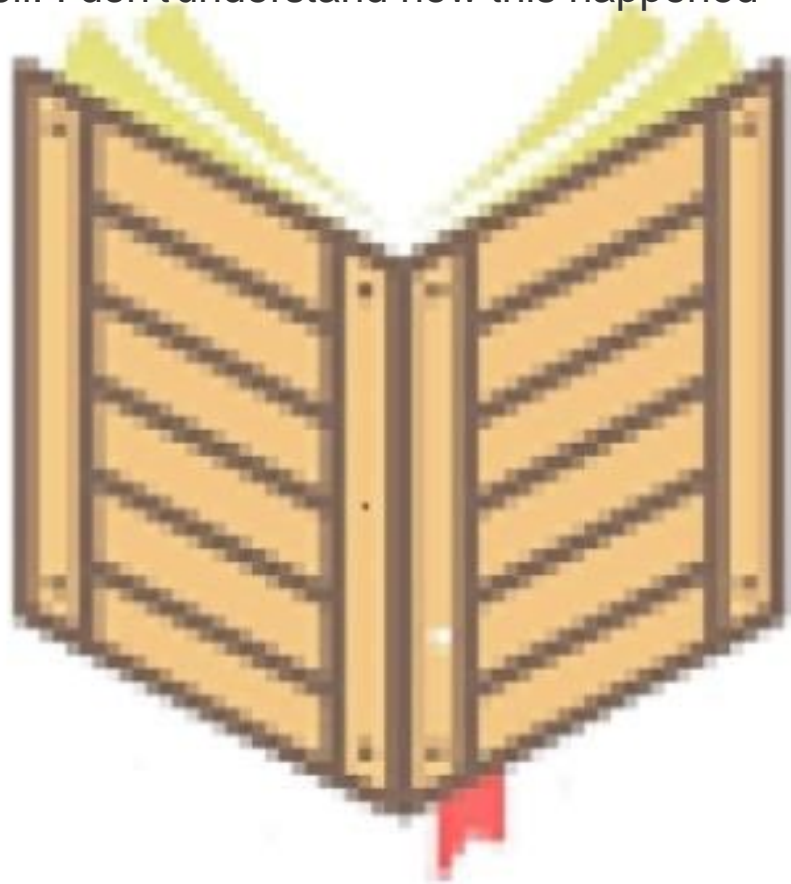
HOPE

I went back home as soon as Lucas text came that Calvin was more. It didn't make any shadow of sense to me How is possible? I was just told that he was admitted and now he's dead? Thembi confirmed that the news werre true. Despite our differences The pain he's caused. Deep down I did love him. Inside of me I'm carrying his seed. With

the amount of unfortunate events that are happening in my life Losing Cal to death was never part of the plan. Raising a baby on my own was not on my list..

Mam'M: It's weird how short life is. One moment you are here the next moment you not

Me: Cal showed no signs of sickness We spoke on the phone and he was doing well. I don't understand how this happened



NOVELSGURU.COM

Mam'M: I'm truly sorry Hope

Me: On the other hand Thandwa texted me too that she's coming home She's not well. She has been bleeding heavy

Mam'M: Did she go to the Dr?

Me: Yes but that didn't help

Mam'M: Has she considered consulting? Could be spiritual

Me: Never thought of that

Mam'M: Anything that has no medical explanation to it or where medicine cannot help You reconsider your options. You consult

Me: I'll definitely be letting her know

TLWANO

NOVELSGURU.COM

I was driving Thandwa home. She was laying on the backseats She has been terribly weak and drained. In pain and I was feeling a little bit guilty about this. Yes money is coming in Yes I'm living the life I desperately wanted but at the expense of another human being. My guilty conscience was eating me up..

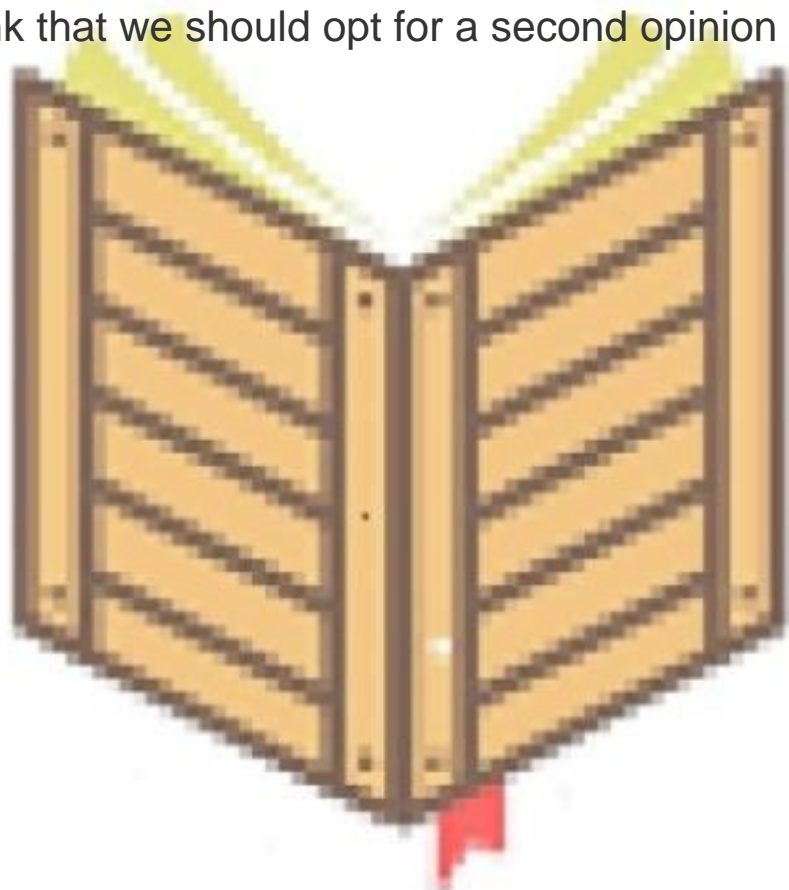
Me: How are you holding up?

Thandwa: Still drained and disoriented

Me: Should we stop so I can get you another powerade?

Thandwa: It's okay.. Keep going

Me: I still think that we should opt for a second opinion



NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa: I'm tired of going in and out of the hospital

Sponsored

I feel like going home. If I don't get better by then.. I'll go to the hospital again

HOPE

I got home and locked myself in the bedroom. I was now coming into terms with Cal's passing. I sat on the bed and put my hand on my tummy. If I pull through this pregnancy What will I tell my child? My baby will have know Cal through pictures.

I didn't give him the proper send off he needed. Things were not good between us when he passed on I wish he knew that I still loved him. That our last fight shouldn't be the only thing he takes to the afterlife.

I was shattered I didn't think it would hurt his much. What am I going to do? I don't have a job. It's difficult getting one I don't want my baby growing up in such a toxic environment..

NOVELSGURU.COM

It was easier when I had that direct communication with my Mother She feels so close yet so far away too. I need her This life thing seems to be dribbling at every chance it gets...

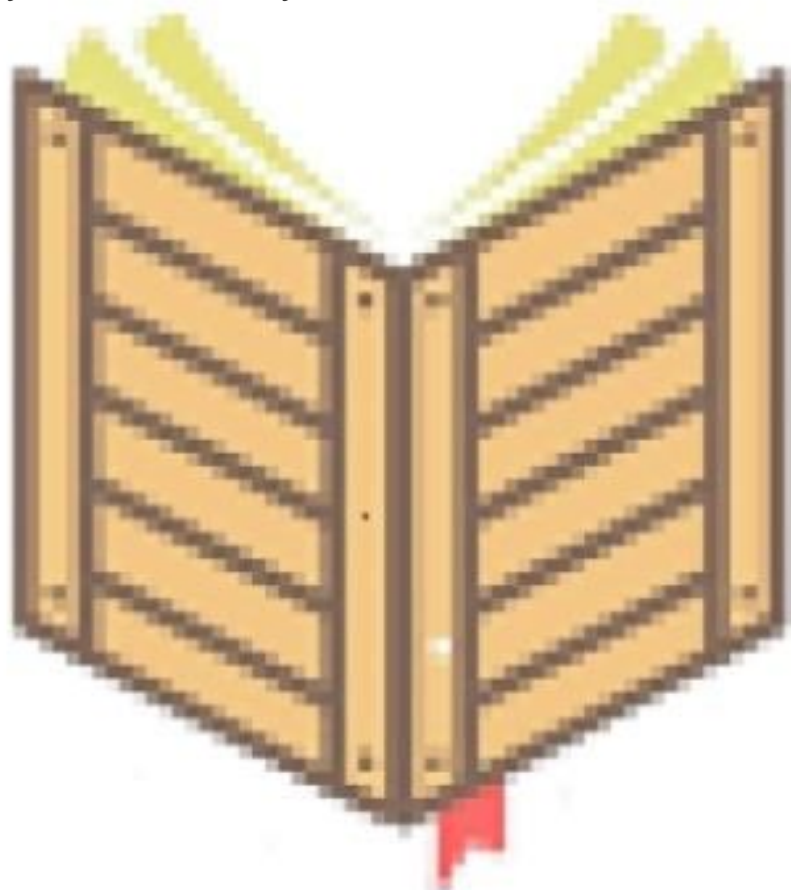
I closed my eyes and let out a huge sigh.. I don't know what I'm going to do now. I have ran out of options..

LUCAS

I was in his apartment Rose was going through his things..

Rose: I can't believe his gone

Me: I am sorry.. I know that you blame me



NOVELSGURU.COM

Rose: I don't.. I just don't know why things took a different turn between you two

Me: Calvin was headed up a steep slope I tried to get through to him

Rose: How is possible that I'm married to a spiritually gifted man and he couldn't foresee the witchcraft that was going to be done to his Son

Me: I was angry I was not at peace emotionally. I couldn't see it no matter how much I tried

Rose: And now my Son is gone Now Hope will have to raise our Grandchild alone

Me: Hope won't raise the baby alone Calvin had around 700k in his account its only fair we give Hope. His apartment and cars too

She nodded..

Rose: That's what Calvin would've wanted

Me: Calvin's share of the palour should go to the baby It'll be easier for Hope and the baby. I don't want our Grandchild suffering at any point in his life

NOVELSGURU.COM

Rose: We'll talk to her after the funeral and see

Me: He made me his beneficiary so I'll make sure Hope and the baby get everything of Cal

INNOCENTIA

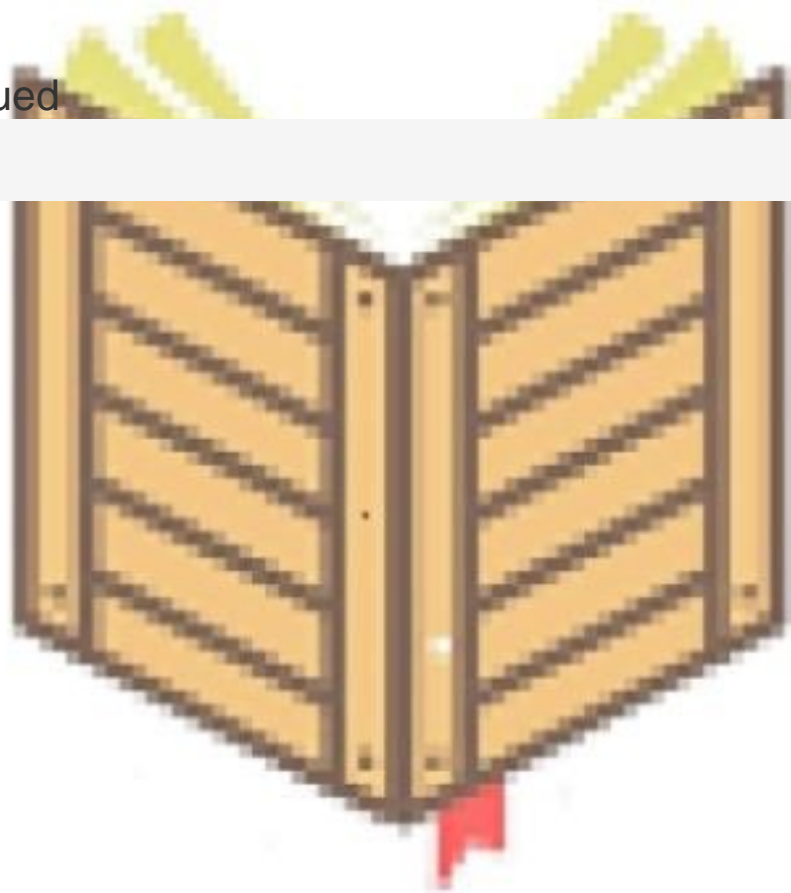
I got up from the toilet flushed. I rinsed my mouth and went to call him again..

Me: Cal pick up the phone I have something important to tell you.. I'm pregnant!

To be continued

69

69



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

Thandwa finally arrived. I didn't like seeing her in that condition My sister was sick. She was weak and even struggling to breath..

Me: Thank you for bringing her home

Tlwano: It's okay.. I'm sorry I've tried everything. She no longer wanna go to the Hospital Me: I understand

Tlwano: I'll call her later to check up on her Me: Very well

Tlwano: If money is needed Me: We'll be okay.. Thank you

He walked out to his car.. I went back to Thandwa.. Me: Hey

Thandwa: Hey Sis

Me: So I was thinking that tomorrow we should go consult Thandwa: I'm tired of Hospitals

Me: Not a Hospital Thandwa: Sangoma? I nodded..

Thandwa: Hope

Me: What do we have to lose? We know most of our relatives hate us What if it's one of them behind your demise?

Thandwa: You could be right

Me: But don't tell Tlwano until after we back I'll ask Mam'Mahlangu to drive us

Thandwa: Thank you Hope I hate doing this to you when you going through your own pain too Me: Things happen

Thandwa: I'm truly sorry about Cal Me: It's okay

INNOCENTIA

I did two tests a while back and they both came back positive. I was busy looking for them I had misplaced them. Wanna show Cal..

I searched through my room and came back with a condom wrapper.

I looked at it because it didn't make sense Cal and I were always using protection. As I was looking at it I noticed that it was tempered with. I tore it apart and inspected it carefully. It had small holes..

Me: Son of a bitch!!!

Cal was always brought the condoms..

LUCAS MARINGA

I knocked.. Voice: Come in

The door opened and some woman looked at me

Sponsored

She was the one who opened.. Me: Good day

Her: Good day

Me: I am Lucas Maringa. Is this Bonnie's house? Her: Yes.. I'm her Mother

Me: I'm Calvin's Father

Her: Should've noticed with the surname What do you want? Me: I am looking for Bonnie

Her: She's not here.. She has her own place Me: I see

Her: News broke out about your Son.. I'm sorry

I feel she was being sarcastic Because of her body language.. Me:

You should be Because you and your Daughter killed my Son Her: Is it?

Me: Yes.. Think I don't know about you two going to a witch doctor and doing a haunting spell? Her: Your Son played with my Daughter

Me: Despite their differences We could've worked it out Her: Go mourn your Son Sir

She closed the door...

HOPE

Mam'Mahlangu walked in.. Mam'M: How are you?

Me: I'm holding in there Mam'M: Blessed

I let her in..

Mam'M: I got your message about Thandwa Me: She's in the bedroom

We walked in there.. Mam'M: Thandwa

NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa: Mam'Mahlangu Mam'M: How are you sisi? Thandwa: I'm not so well Mam'M: So Hope says Thandwa: Yaa Mam'M: Hope come Let's pray for her We held hands to pray for her..

INNOCENTIA

I called him again.. His phone was picked up by a woman.. Her: Hello

Me: Hello

Her: Who is this?

Me: My name is Innocentia I'm looking for Calvin Her: Innocentia?

Me: I am his.. I am one of his girlfriends Her: One of them? How many did he have? Me: I know of Hope And now you

Her: I am not his girlfriend I am his Mother Me: Ohw.. I'm so sorry

Her: My Son is no more He has passed on Me: What?? What do you mean?

Her: Bye Inno..

Me: Wait..

She hung up.. Me: Dammit!!!

HOPE

Me: Thank you Mam'Mahlangu

Mam'M: I'll be here at 6am incase the healer has appointments already Me: Thank you so much

Mam'M: Always.. Don't forget to pray at 21:00 and 00:00am too Me: I won't

Mam'M: Stay well Me: Yes Mam



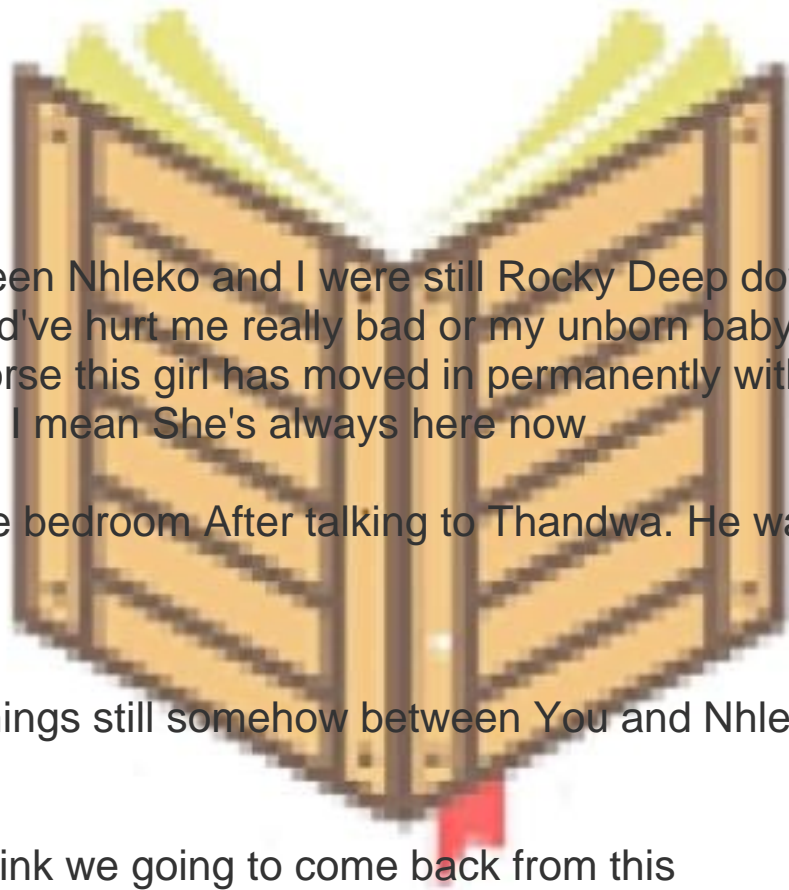
I walked her out..

To be continued

70

70

HOPE



Things between Nhleko and I were still Rocky Deep down I was still hurt. He could've hurt me really bad or my unborn baby All because of Liso?? Worse this girl has moved in permanently without Nhleko informing us. I mean She's always here now

He was in the bedroom After talking to Thandwa. He walked out I walked in..

Thandwa: Things still somehow between You and Nhleko?

Me: I don't think we going to come back from this

NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa: Don't say that

Me: You know me.. I have patience with people My patience has ran out with Nhleko

Thandwa: I understand

Me: I'm going to do you a salt bath

Thandwa: Thought you not supposed to have that when you bleeding

Me: You not bleeding because of periods You bleeding due to a situation that we don't understand. It's just to chase away any unclean spirits so you can be able to sleep at night

Thandwa: I understand.. You don't have too After I.. I haven't been good to you



NOVELSGURU.COM

I looked at her..

Me: It doesn't matter.. At the end of the day we are sisters

Thandwa: Indeed you do have a good heart Hope If it was someone else

Me: Forget about that Don't tell Tlwano we don't know where your problem originates. Could be a family member or maybe a girl fooling around with Tlwano

Thandwa: I just wanna know what it is I'm tired

Me: We'll get to the bottom of it tomorrow morning don't worry

INNOCENTIA

I decided to do a bit of some research with regards to Cal and his family. One thing that came up was that they not rich perse but they do have money. They have funeral palours that make them money Sothey are loaded. Cal was too I believe he was checking the life he was living..

I am financially struggling a little now I could use the money from his family to help with the baby. I'm not going to abort There's no way I'm going to abort my Visa..

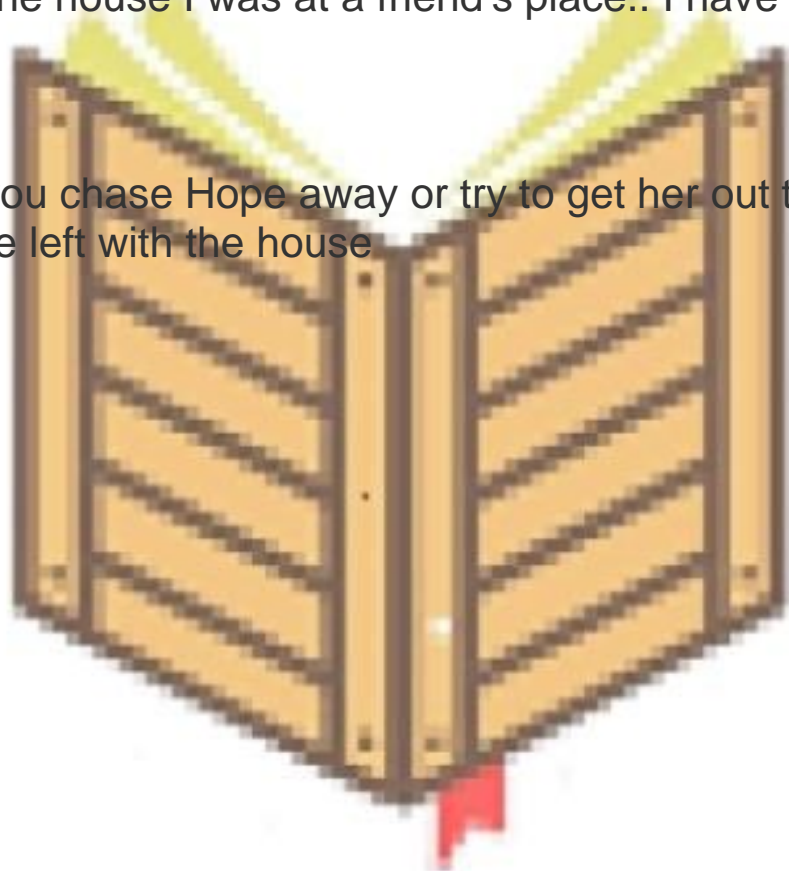
I am entitled to that money I have what Hope doesn't have. I'm pregnant by Cal I'll even show them proof that we were dating. We

took tons of pictures together.. I even posted one on Instagram and Facebook as a tribute to him since I heard that he has passed..

LISO

I was not at the house I was at a friend's place.. I have a wide circle of friends..

Thuli: But if you chase Hope away or try to get her out then you and Nhleko will be left with the house



NOVELSGURU.COM

Sponsored

A house with no food.. Nothing!

Me: Even now Hope is no longer doing anything She has stopped buying us food. She eats alone

Thuli: Manje mina I wanna know ukuthi if she goes How will you and Nhleko survive?

Me: There's a lot of things we can do in that house For instance. Continue selling Ntash etc

Thuli: Ohw ya

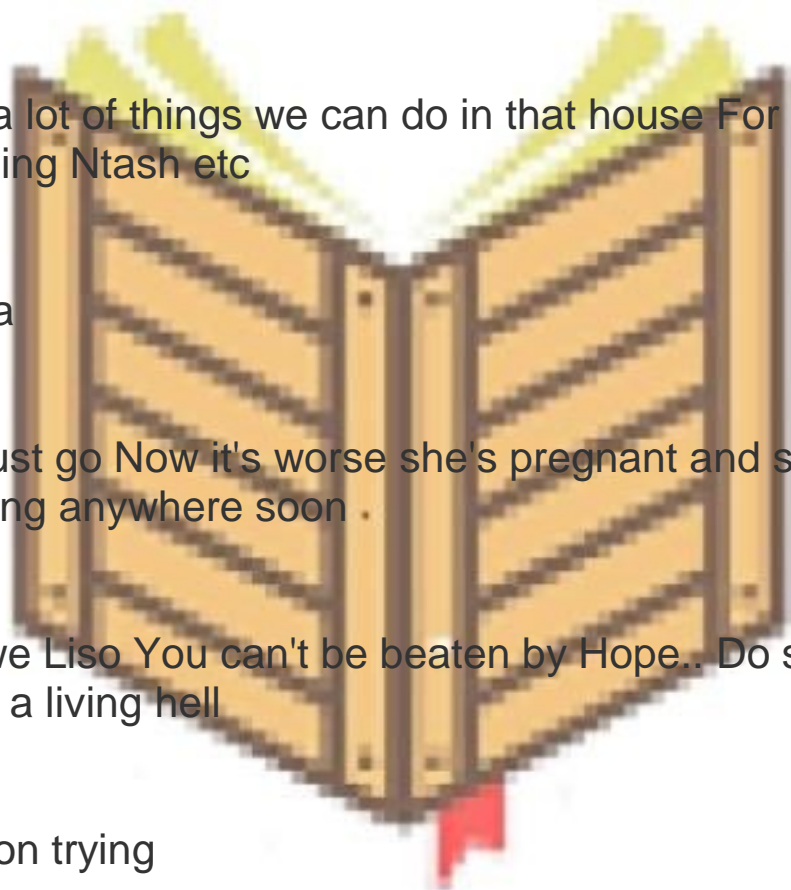
Me: Hope must go Now it's worse she's pregnant and stranded.. She's not going anywhere soon .

Thuli: Aii nawe Liso You can't be beaten by Hope.. Do something make her life a living hell

Me: I'll keep on trying

Thuli: Good! I mean you already have Nhleko in your corner so

Me: Very true



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

I prepared the bath for Thandwa I prayed over it too before calling her to bath.

I helped her off the bed She was slightly bent as she walked to the bathroom..

Me: We almost there Hold on

We took smaller steps at first to get there..

Me: Almost there

We got to the bathroom..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa: I'll take it from here

Me: I'll come and check up on you

Thandwa: Thank you Sis

I closed the door and walked to the kitchen to prepare something to eat for us..



LUCAS MARINGA

The mourning preparations made it real. It made it real that my Son was not coming back anymore..

Rose: Can I talk to you

Me: Yes

We moved away..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Rose: I think we should contact Hope To let her know that she'll be getting everything of Cal

Me: I don't want to us to get ahead of ourselves

Rose: Why?

Me: The phone call you received today on Cal's phone The girl

Rose: What about her?

Me: She's also pregnant

Rose: This keeps on getting worse

Me: She's going to make contact

Rose: Are you sure it's Cal's?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Yes

Rose: What are we going to do?

Me: Share Cal's asserts equally

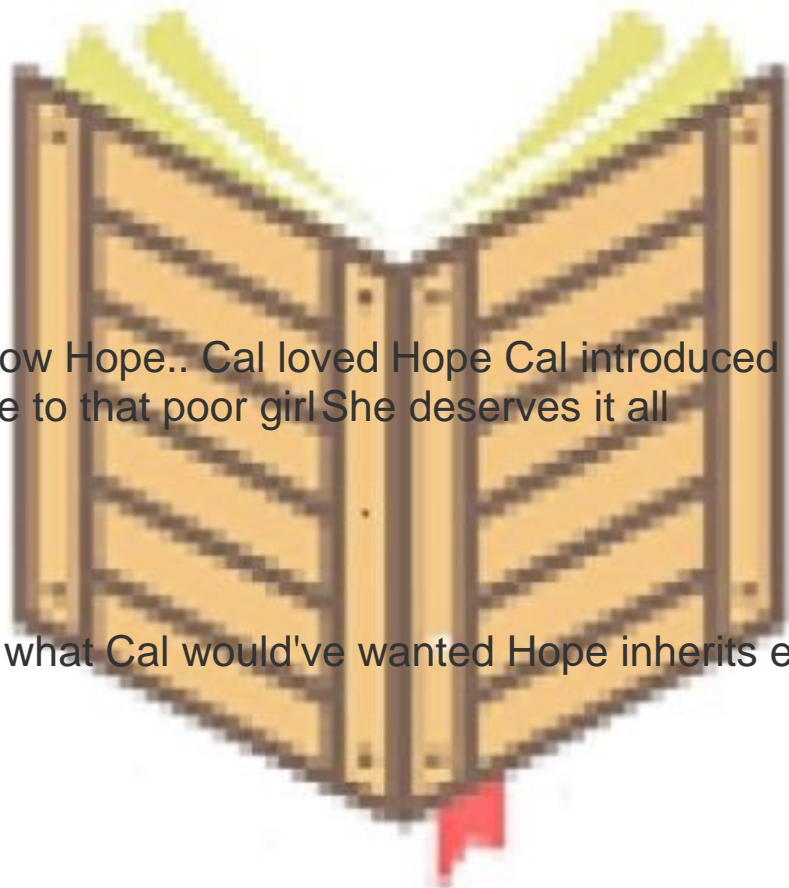
Rose: No

Me: Rose

Rose: We know Hope.. Cal loved Hope Cal introduced Hope. After all that he's done to that poor girl She deserves it all

Me: Rose I..

Rose: That's what Cal would've wanted Hope inherits everything



HOPE

NOVELSGURU.COM

Liso walked in as I was cooking..

Liso: Hey

Me: Hi

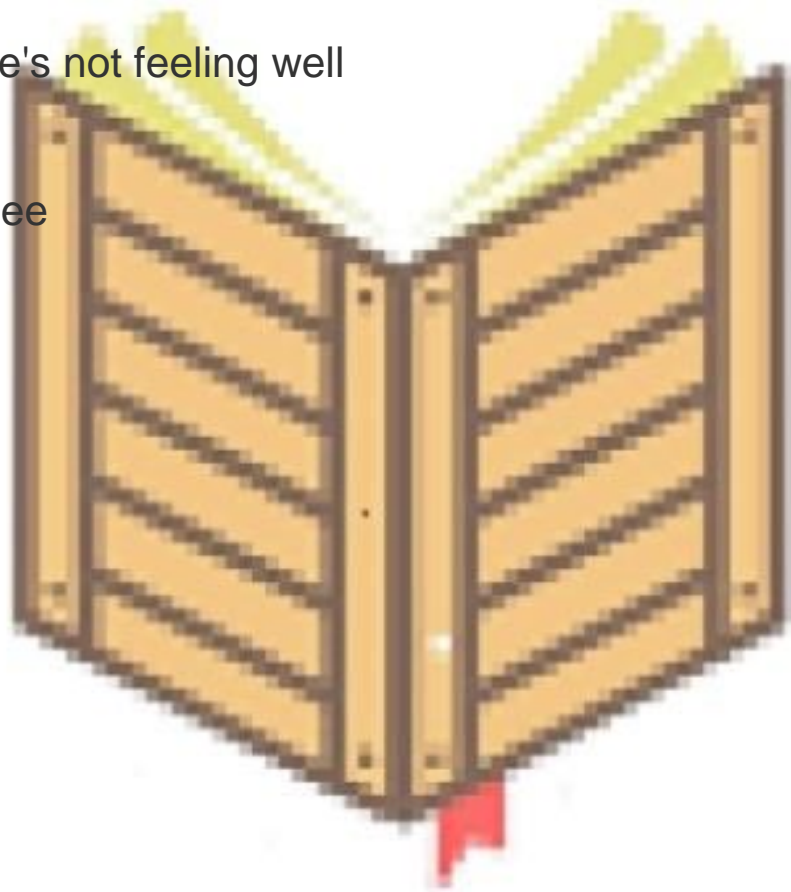
Liso: You should've let me cook

Me: It's okay.. I'm cooking because of Thandwa

Liso: She's here?

Me: Yes.. She's not feeling well

Liso: Ohw I see



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Yes

Liso: Okay I'll be in the bedroom if you need anything

Me: Okay

INNOCENTIA

I have a huge social media following. People were sharing my posts Commenting. I made it as painful as possible Stated how hurt I am that he's left me pregnant..

I saw a certain comment that really got to my attention. Someone mentioned Hope in my post..

"Both of you are pregnant by him??"

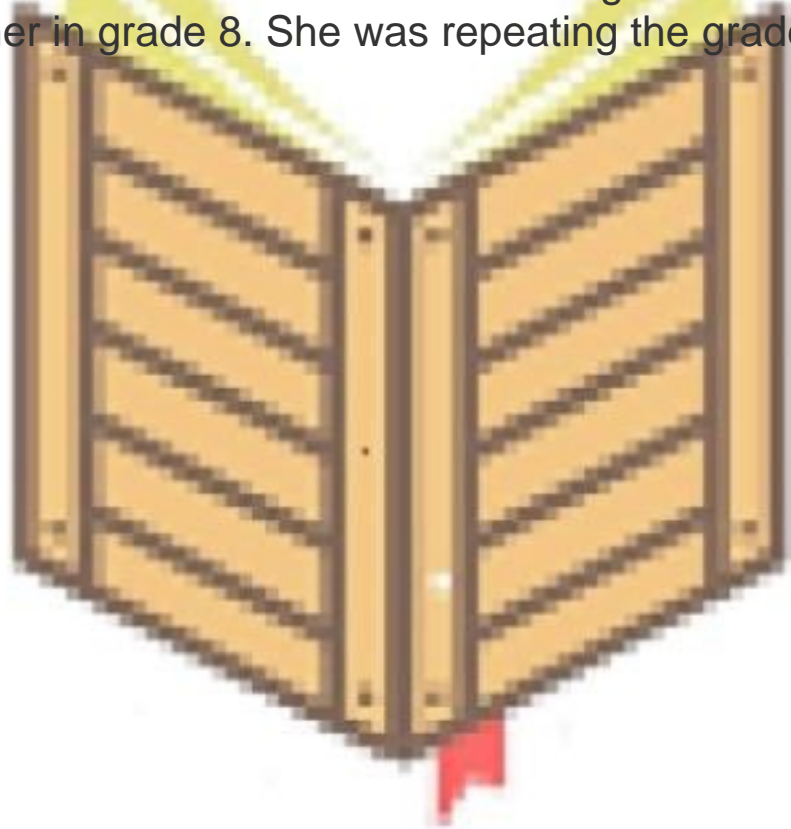
I went to Hope's post since she was mentioned. She didn't post that she was pregnant exactly but gave out hints.. She posted baby booties captioned "Motherhood can find you just sitting at home". I went and checked her pictures She hasn't uploaded any picture yet. Her last upload was 3 months ago or so So she is pregnant indeed..

I need to find this girl Need to see for myself..

To be continued

HOPE

The next morning we woke up We woke up very early so that we can make the appointment. Boitumelo I went to high school with her Make that I found her in grade 8. She was repeating the grade. She's at



NOVELSGURU.COM

least 2 years older than me. Boitumelo struggled academically because we made it to grade 9 together then grade 10. She failed grade 10 and I passed Just like that our friendship died down. She was bullied a lot and it was founded later that she struggled at school because of her gift. She's spiritually gifted. We've followed each other on social media after a few years of high school and I was surprised to see her that she's made it. She accepted her calling. I trust her based on the testimonials I've seen on her page. She helps people a lot with her salts soaps and other things. She's very strong spiritually Her bathing salts which are diverse help people a lot. From money salts Aura salts Love salts etc.

She's even bought herself a car Seeing from her videos and pictures.. I'm so proud of her because of the bullying she's experienced in high school. Other students teasing her because of her age She was the second oldest in class.. I had actually inboxed her last night and she gave me her address.. We have been keeping in contact on Facebook..

We drove to her place in midrand Beautiful flats. Rents seems expensive..

She allowed for us to come through Security didn't give us a hard time. They called her and told her who we were She told them to allow us in. They gave us her flat number and we went there..

We knocked Music was playing but not too loud..

NOVELSGURU.COM

"Ho dula le Ntate Ho dula le yena
Ho molemo ho monate Ke monyaka ho nna"

We waited until she opened. Thandwa kept strong..

Mam'Mahlangu stayed in the car.. Said she didn't want to invade It's a private matter..

She opened..

Boit: Hope!!

Me: Boity

Boit: Wow it's good to see you



NOVELSGURU.COM

She welcomed us in and hugged us..

Boit: It's good to see you

Me: Good to see you too.. Look at you You look great

Boit: Ohh please.. Come in guys this way

She led us to the living room. A leopard's skin on the floor..

Me: Your place looks nice

Boit: Thank you

We sat down on the couch..

Me: This is my Sister Thandwa As I've mentioned last night. Thank you for seeing us without an appointment and on such notice

Boit: Anything for an old friend. Now your sister was the only nice person to me in high school

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Agh you over exaggerating

Boit: Not at all.. I'm happy to help I've always wanted to thank you

Me: You are so kind

Boit: Let me get my things and we will get started

She got up..

Boit: Ohhh and Hope may I start with you?

Me: Me? I've just brought my sister

Boit: Trust me.. I'll give Thandwa some tea to help with the pain in the meantime



NOVELSGURU.COM

INNOCENTIA

I called Calvin again.. Again His Mother answered..

Her: Hi

Me: Good morning It's Innocentia again

Her: It's 6:45am

Me: I'm sorry that I woke you up so early

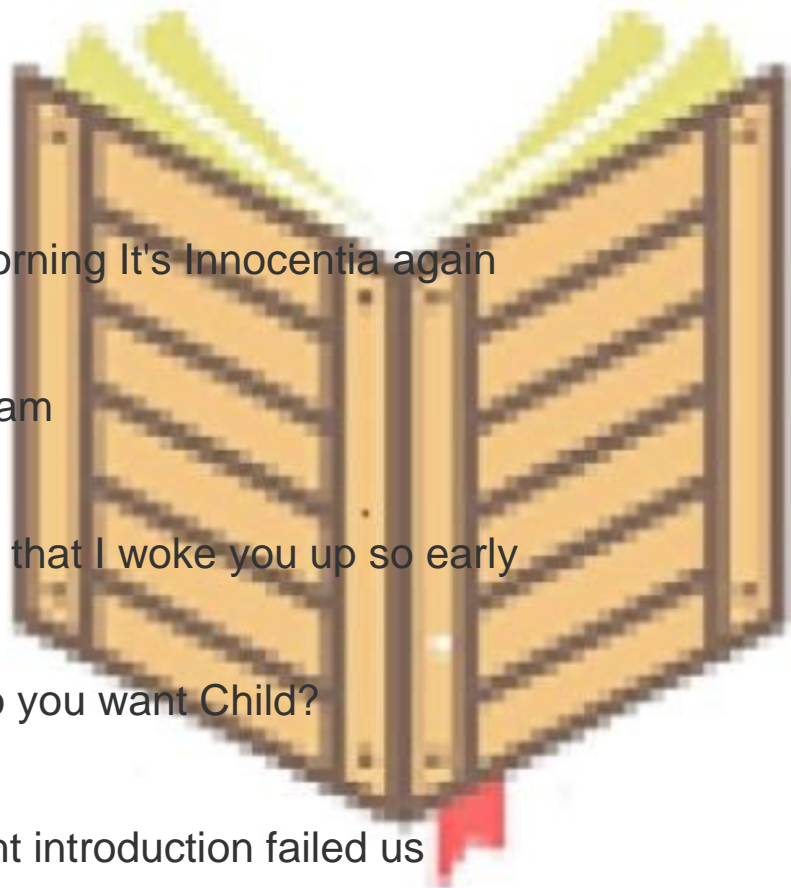
Her: What do you want Child?

Me: Last night introduction failed us

Her: I have no desire to know you

Me: I think you will have the desire to know me

Her: My Son passed on. I'm in mourning
Sponsored



NOVELSGURU.COM

It's Innocentia again

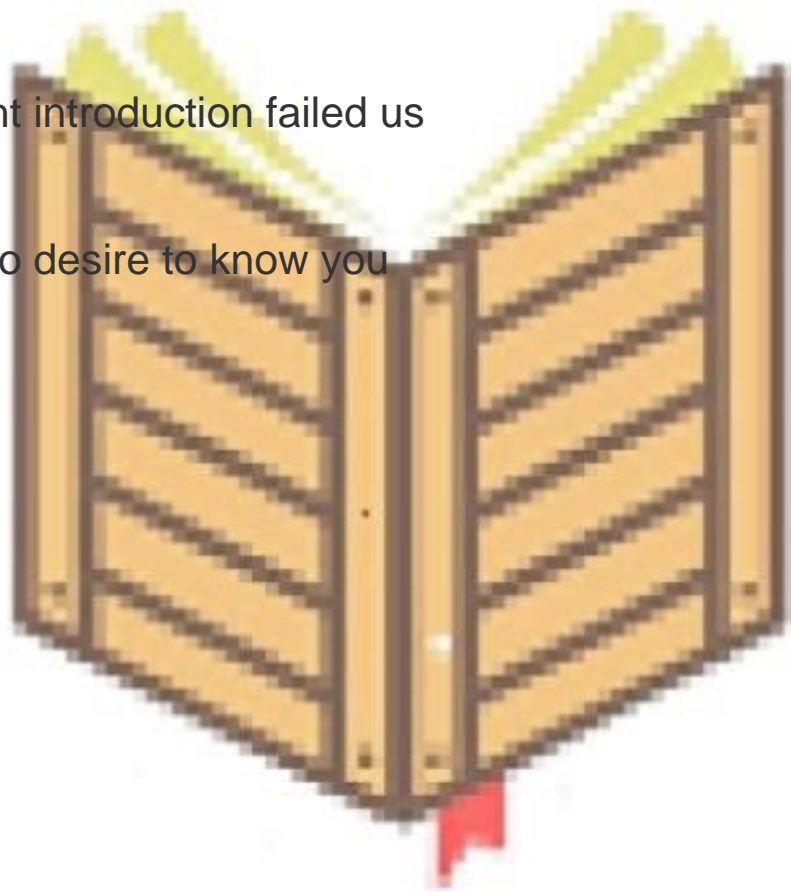
Her: It's 6:45am

Me: I'm sorry that I woke you up so early

Her: What do you want Child?

Me: Last night introduction failed us

Her: I have no desire to know you



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I think you will have the desire to know me

Her: My Son passed on. I'm in mourning I see that you were never taught respect at home and..

Me: I'm pregnant

(Silence)

Me: It's your Son's

Her: What does that have to do with me? I told you my son is no more that means you'll have to be a single mother! Stop calling his phone!

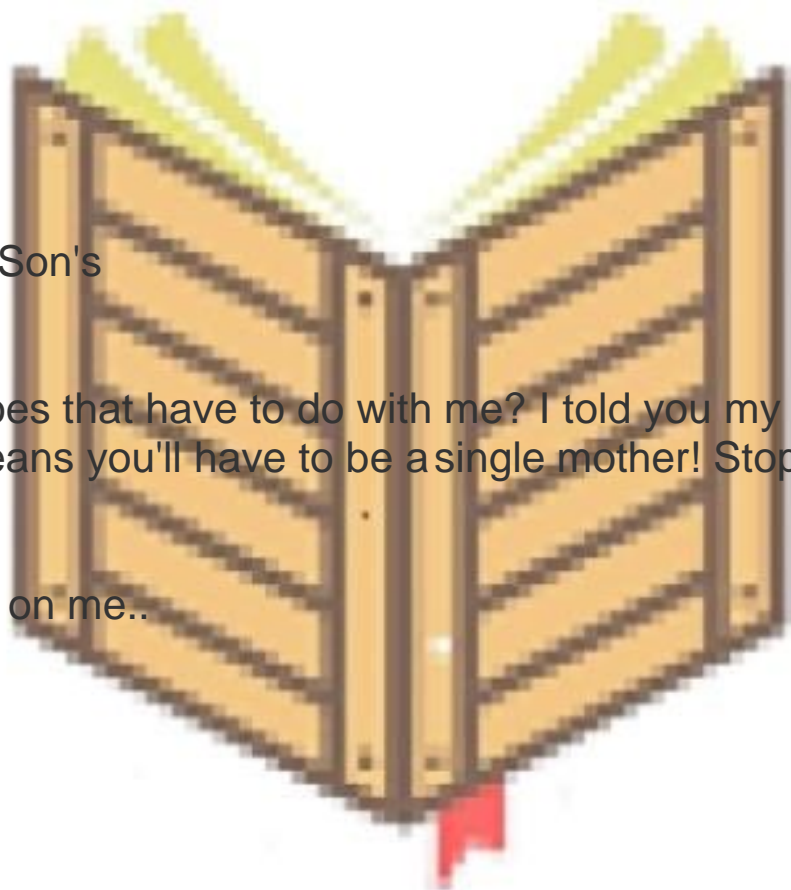
She hung up on me..

HOPE

Boit: Are you okay with both of you knowing about each other's business?

Me: We sisters

She nodded..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa was still sitting on the couch Boit and I we were sitting on the leopard skin.

She held the bag of bones and prayer over it. She was wearing her prophetic/healer attire...

A blue and white candle burning..

She threw the bones on the skin..

She shook her head..

Me: What?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Boit: This guy messed up

Me: Which guy?

Boit: Baby Daddy

I sighed..

Acknowledge that he's coming forward..

Me: Cal is here?

Boit: All he says is that he messed up big time

Me: How?

Boit: His death was premature His death involved a hand. He had someone pregnant before you She miscarriaged. Cal didn't do anything about it The girl was hurt and angry then she did something to him

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: What?

Boit: Happened in Spain

Me: I can't believe this



Boit: Another girl is pregnant that he was messing with when he got back

Me: I can't believe this!! I don't believe this

Boit: He is sorry because now this girl will try so hard to get Cal's inheritance too but he says don't worry about that Don't worry about him. He couldn't fix it nor protect you when he was here But he'll do so whilst his spirit is still here before he goes to the other side

(Silence)

Boit: He's only asking you for one thing



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: What's that?

Boit: To name him Calvin Jnr

I closed my eyes..

Boit: He's truly sorry Hope He regrets it and his heart is broken. He's very sorry



TLWANO

I called Mamba and talked to him about Thandwa..

Mamba: Just get yourself another one Thandwa is not coming back

Me: What do you mean?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Mamba: Thandwa will find out the truth today

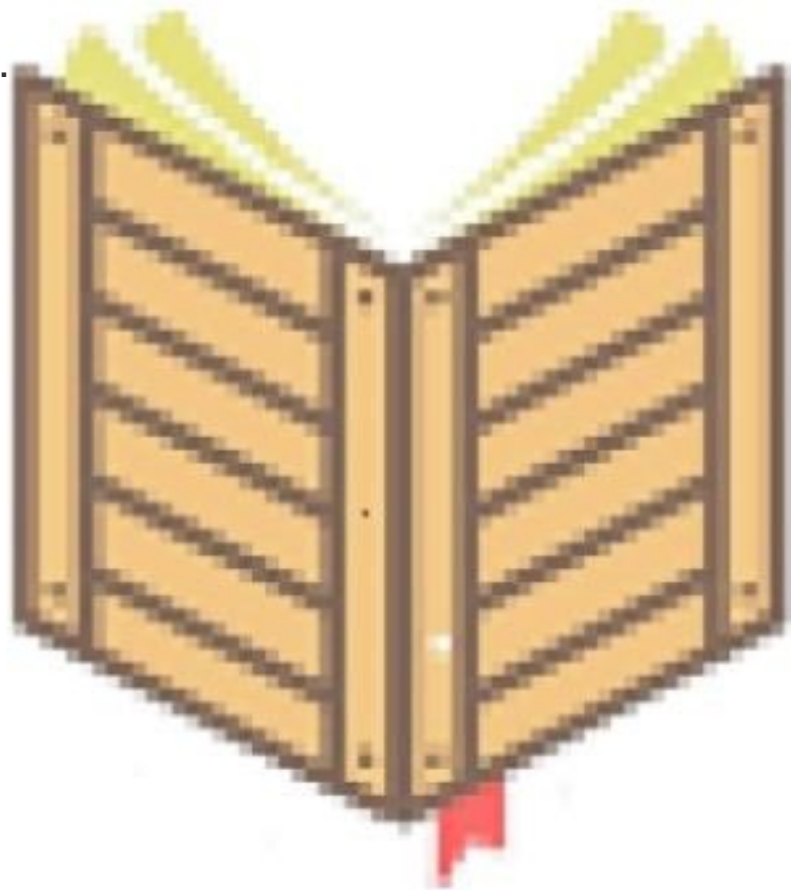
Me: What?? She can't find out

Mamba: It doesn't matter if she does

Me: It does Can't you do something?

Mamba: Like what? She's consulting and she'll find out the truth it is what it is. Wena just make sure that you get yourself another one Continue with your life and your riches and forget about everything else

He hung up...



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

Boit: I'll prepare for you a bath Don't worry about the baby. It's harmless It's just to rid you off his shadow but you'll have to mourn for him for at least 3 months. Talk to him Burn him a candle so that as time goes on and you decide to move on he doesn't feel jealous. I'll also put a red string around your waist for protection. If it comes out You'll come put another one. It'll protect you from whatever this girl will try She will come for your baby that I won't lie. Then every month throughout your pregnancy Use a red and white candle in protection. I'll also give you some tea to drink It won't affect the baby.

Continue with prayer Also use the blue candle when you pray so Mom will protect the baby too. Only use the red candle once a month throughout the pregnancy

Me: I will

She smiled..

Boit: It'll be okay I promise

She got up..

Boit: Let me go prepare your bath

She walked away..

Thandwa: What if my demise is caused by Tlwano.. Maybe he messed around with someone who is doing this

Me: We'll find out



NOVELSGURU.COM

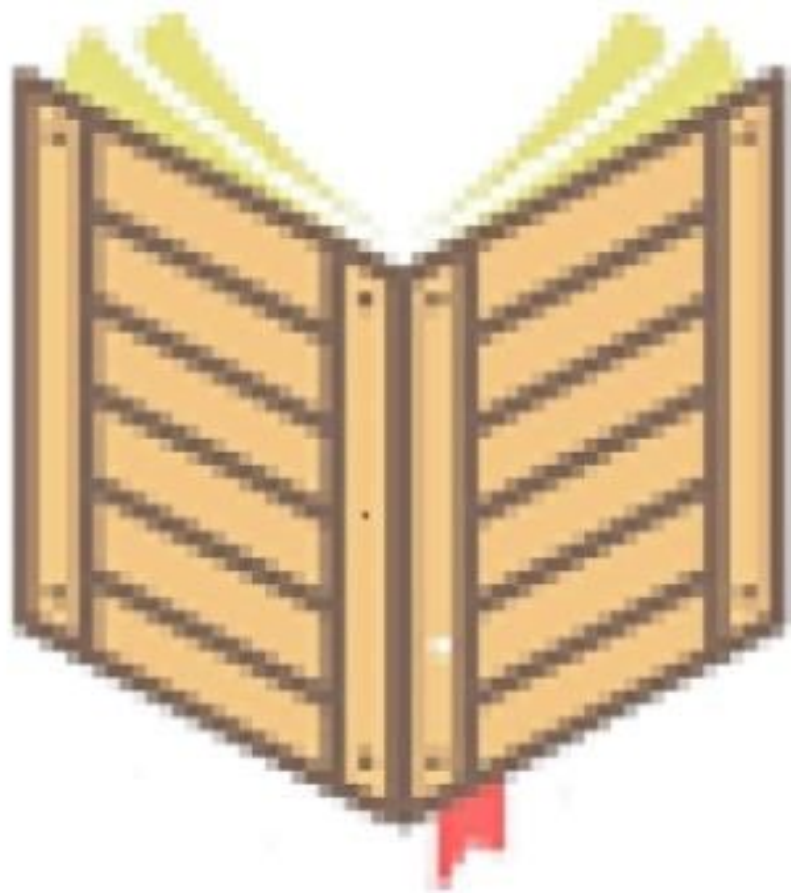
Thandwa: It's like we are cursed with Men

Me: Tell me about it

To be continued

72

72



NOVELSGURU.COM

LISO

It was quiet around the house I did hear some movement early in the morning..

Nhleko: Thandwa is not feeling well I think they went to the Hospital

Me: What's wrong?

Nhleko: I don't know but it seems hectic

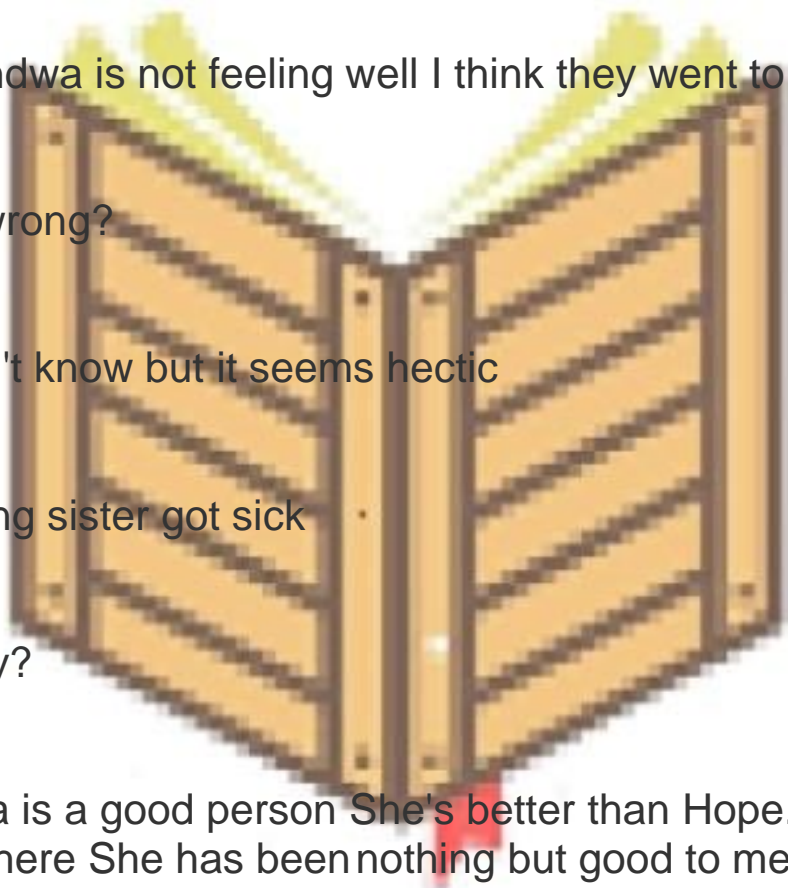
Me: The wrong sister got sick

Nhleko: Sorry?

Me: Thandwa is a good person She's better than Hope. Ever since I came to live here She has been nothing but good to me

Nhleko: That's true **NOVELSGURU.COM**

Me: Hope has hated me ever since I did nothing wrong to her at that time

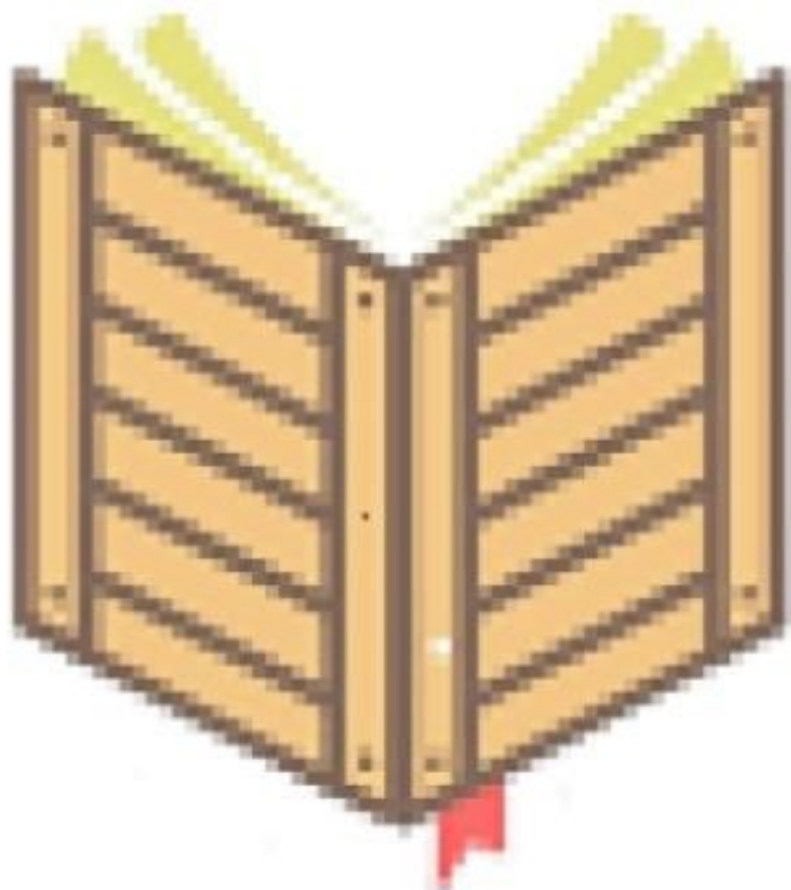


Nhleko: She thinks highly of herself that's her problem I do wish she could be degraded to begging so she can feel how it feels like to be a normal human being like the rest of us

Me: We should stick together Not let her break us

Nhleko: We will don't worry

HOPE



NOVELSGURU.COM

Boit: Okay

She threw the bones.. Thandwa was sitting next to me. Boity was quiet for a while..

Boit: Haibo wena Ntombazana!

She retracted herself back a little. I could see the concern mixed with worry on herself..

Boit: Bakunikezele enyokeni wena moss (They have given you to a snake)

Me: Huh??

Boit: Recently.. Did you go to the toilet and then had small snakes come out of you?

Thandwa: Yes.. So I wasn't imagining it?

Boit: It happened Sisi..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Who did this?

Boit: Your boyfriend.. The guy you currently involved it

Thandwa: Ohh my God no!! No!!

Boit: I am sorry.. He got himself a snake in exchange for riches

Thandwa: All these riches weren't based on hardwork?

Boit: No.. He got himself a snake He pampered you with a lavish lifestyle because he knew your fate.He did it as revenge

Me: Revenge?

Boit: I think your sister knows.. I just see revenge

I looked at Thandwa..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa: It was my cheating

Me: That is.. That is not an excuse for what he's done He could've just left you

Thandwa: Ohh my God what did I get myself into (crying)

Me: What do we do to help her?

Boit: Nothing.. It's irreversible

Me: There has to be something

Boit: I'm sorry Hope Your sister has been dead already

I remember my mom's words..

Boit: It had a stamp of ownership on her already When they became intimate it was done. The bleeding won't stop Her womb is damaged and wide open.. It's only a matter of time

Thandwa: So I'm going to die?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Boit: I'm sorry.. I wish I can tell you otherwise

Me: Evil can't win

Boit: Evil won't win Thandwa made that decision for herself out of her own free will. Sin gives birth death at the end Your sister was filled with nothing but material gain and greed. Such has consequences I've seen this happen to a lot of girls some continued to live but were never the same. This one is female They tend to be more aggressive especially if he finds someone else. It won't cause you death but the bleeding will because spiritually even though you not with him You'll still be a spiritual incubator for unclean spirits. You opened up your womb You have a wound open already in your womb that won't heal no matter what

Thandwa: Okay I've heard enough!!

She slowly got up..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Thandwa

Thandwa: You brought me here so I could find out that you will live and I'm going to die! What makes your life more special than mine? I didn't know he was that How can such fall upon me. You deserve to be here not me!!

She walked away..

Boit: Even with this her heart is still closed off. Mercy can't be shown upon her because her heart is still the same

Me: I really don't know

Boit: Go home You've tried to help her but still she doesn't want.. Go get your life and live yours you've done enough

Me: Thank you I just don't know why it seems like people hate me

Boit: You have a spiritual gift We tend to be hated but it's okay Hope. Just don't let anyone and anything change your good heart That's what makes you different. Not saying be a pushover Forgive and love them from afar. Anyone who doesn't give you peace

Sponsored

It's okay to love them from afar. It's not a sin. It's for your own sanity

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I understand

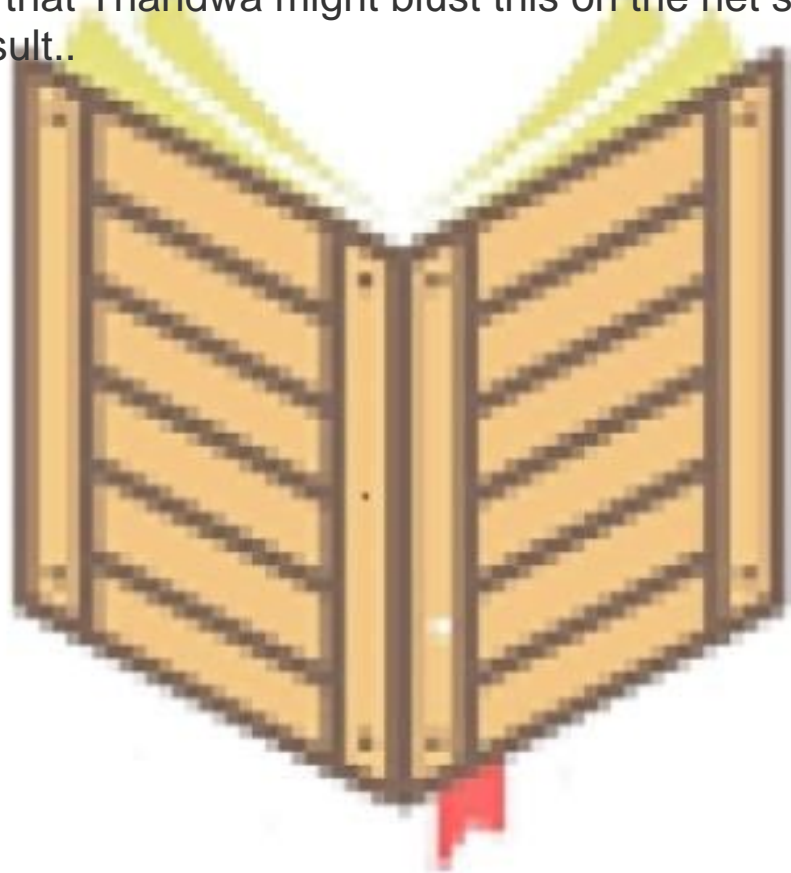
I took my tea..

Me: Thank you a lot

Boit: Go home It's going to get better

TLWANO

I was scared that Thandwa might blust this on the net since she's going to consult..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Thami came over to my workplace I told him about what happened and how Mamba was casual about it..

Thami: There's nothing we can do It'll blow over

Me: It's going to kill my reputation

Thami: I post my snake every now and then Woman still get with me

Me: I just don't want my business shutting down I'm doing great

Thami: As long as you get another woman to take over you'll be fine Your riches will continue.. Don't worry about it



HOPE

I got into the car Thandwa was sitting at the back. I was sitting at the front. Mam'Mahlangu looked at me I shook my head. She started the car..

NOVELSGURU.COM

I turned back..

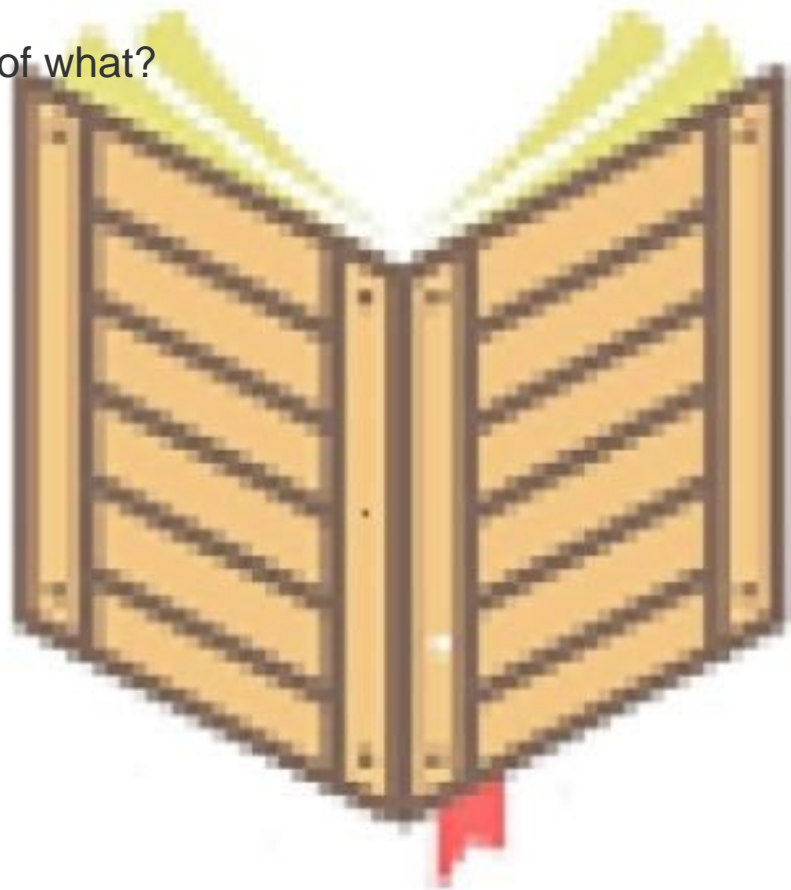
Me: You know I don't know what I did to you Here I was trying to help you

Thandwa: Trying to help? You brought me to this woman. How do I know that you didn't tip her? Tlwano a snake? If he does have it I know he's not going to use me.. He loves me that much

Me: Grow up Thandwa!

Thandwa: You are jealous of me just say it! Probably Tlwano is not even the one behind this Probably you are! Then you shifted the blame. You jealous of me Admit it!

Me: Jealous of what?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Mam'Mahlangu: Girls

Thandwa: Calvin has a church of Kids who will be claiming his inheritance God knows how many are out there So you have nothing!! I wish this girl could take it all from you and leave you with nothing!

Me: Don't ever talk to me! You are your Mother's Daughter after all.. You are wicked

Thandwa: You insulting Mom

Me: You are not my mother's daughter!!you are not my blood.. We are not by blood!

Thandwa: Stop the car

Mam'M: Thandwa

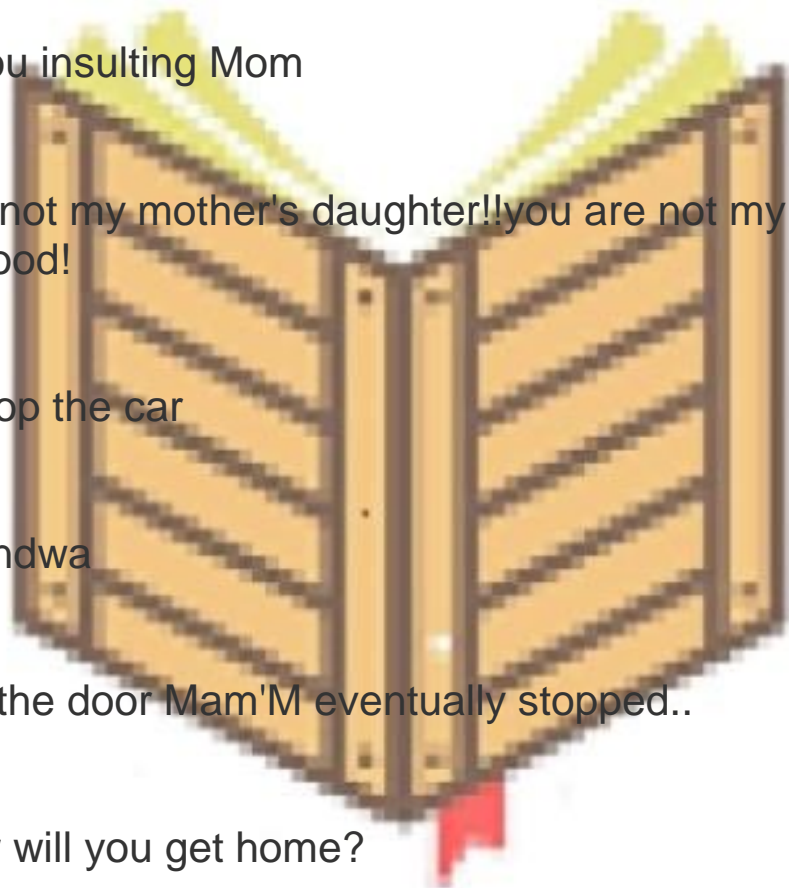
She opened the door Mam'M eventually stopped..

Mam'M: How will you get home?

Thandwa: My boyfriend will get me

Me: At least she has her phone!!

She banged the door..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Mam'M: Should we leave her?

Me: I really don't care.. I am tired All I wanted to do was help (crying)

Mam'M: Okay what we are going to do now is You'll take your clothes at home and come to my house. I know my Husband is somehow but we will figure it out.. I have money saved up.. We will figure it all out

Me: I'm tired you know.. I'm tired of it all I just feel like dying. I am tired When I consult they tell me all these good things but none of those things are coming to pass



NOVELSGURU.COM

THANDWA

I sat on the pavement For a moment I even forgot that I was in pain.. I called Tiwano.

Tiwano: Babe

Me: Can you please come and fetch me?

Tiwano: Where are you?

Me: I don't really know.. I'll send you my location

Tiwano: Okay send your location I'll be there. Try to find a restaurant maybe Sit there and eat I'll pay

Me: Okay thank you



NOVELSGURU.COM

LUCAS MARINGA

Cal: Dad.. Dad.. Dad..

I slowly opened my eyes..

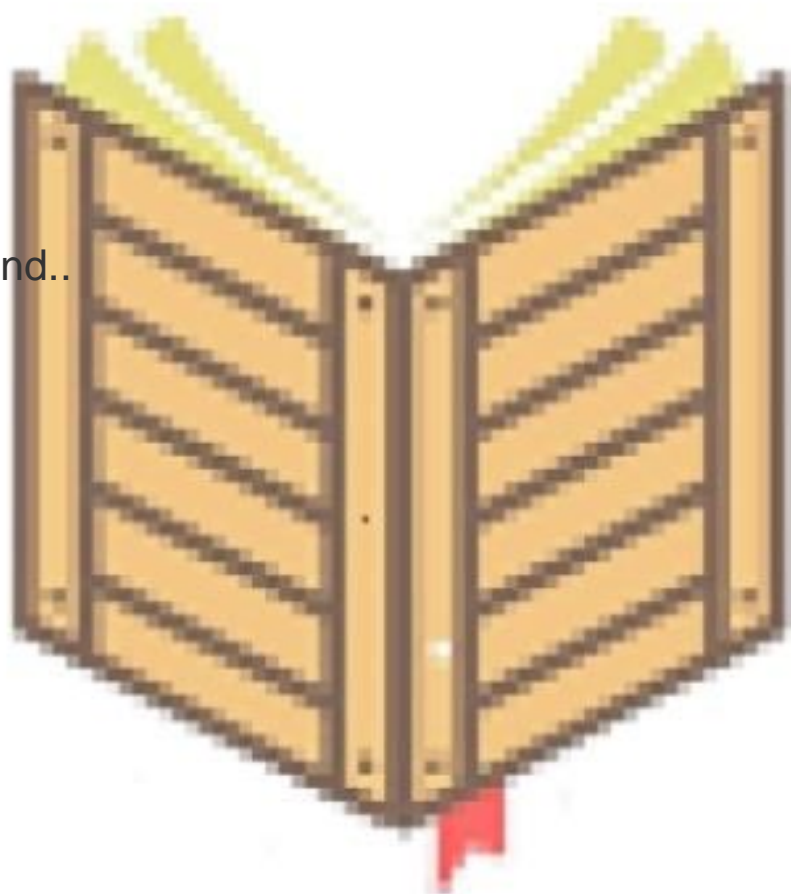
Me: Cal??

He was standing before me..

Cal: Hi

Me: Calvin

I looked around..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Calvin

Cal: I need your help

Me: Am I? Am I dreaming?

Cal: Yes

Me: Calvin I am so sorry

Cal: We'll talk about that Right now I need you to go get Hope

Me: Hope? What's happening?

Cal: I need you to go get Hope Bring her home and give her all that's due to her. Give her everything!!!

Me: But..

Cal: Don't worry about Innocentia Get Hope and bring her home

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Home??

Cal: Bring her home



I woke up.. I looked around..

Me: Cal??

I was in his place I had passed out on the couch..

Me: "Bring her home"

I looked around again..

Me: Bring her home! Bring her here Her new home



NOVELSGURU.COM

I took my car keys and phone..

To be continued

73

73

HOPE



Mam'Mahlangu parked outside the yard as I went in to get my clothes. I was just throwing them into my luggage bag. Nhleko walked in..

Nhleko: Thandwa called me

Me: Nhleko please.. Not now

Nhleko: She said you took her to a sangoma and they told her things that aren't true She says you then left her on the side of the road all alone and sick.. How could you do that to your sister?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: She is not my Sister!! Nor are you my Brother. Quite frankly I don't have siblings

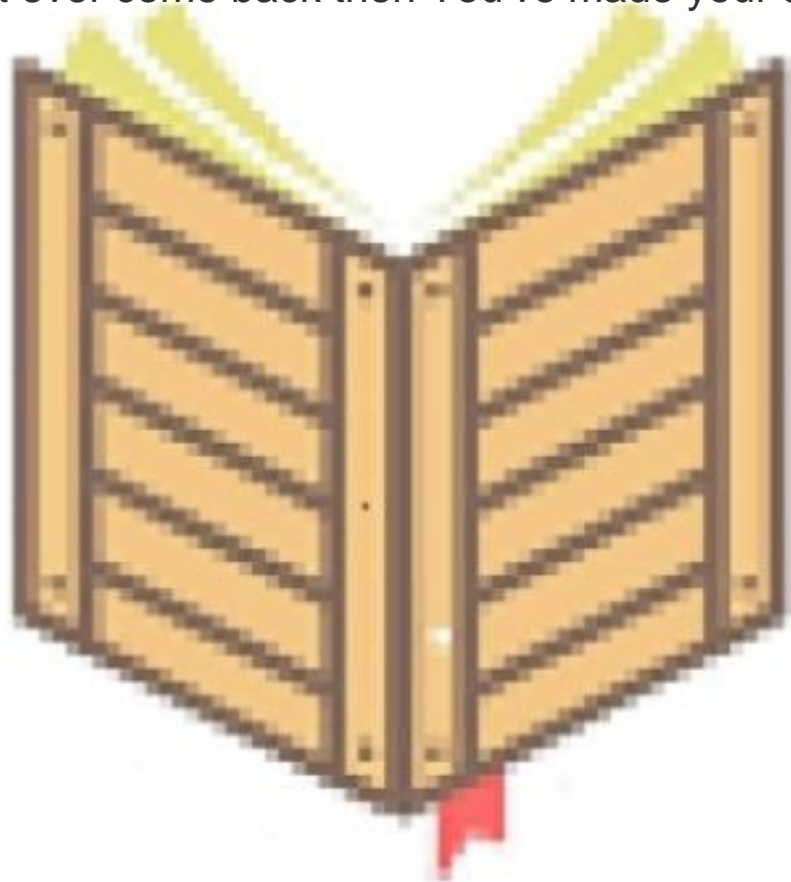
Nhleko: What has gotten into you Hope? Where is this evil coming from? And where are you going?

Me: I am going away from here Far from here. Far from you Far from Thandwa! Both of you are dead and buried to me

Nhleko: You think Mam'Mahlangu is your Mother? She's not! She's a stranger that has done nothing but put ideas into your head!

Me: At least she didn't put her hands on me and put the life of my child at risk!

Nhleko: Don't ever come back then You've made your choice



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I wasn't thinking of coming back

I dragged my luggage bag out I even had my handbag. I took most of my clothes Left everything else..

Mam'Mahlangu helped me get everything in the car..

I got into the car. My phone vibrated. I took it out It was Lucas..

Me: Not now Lucas

THANDWA

Tlwano walked in. I stood up. He noticed me and made his way to me..

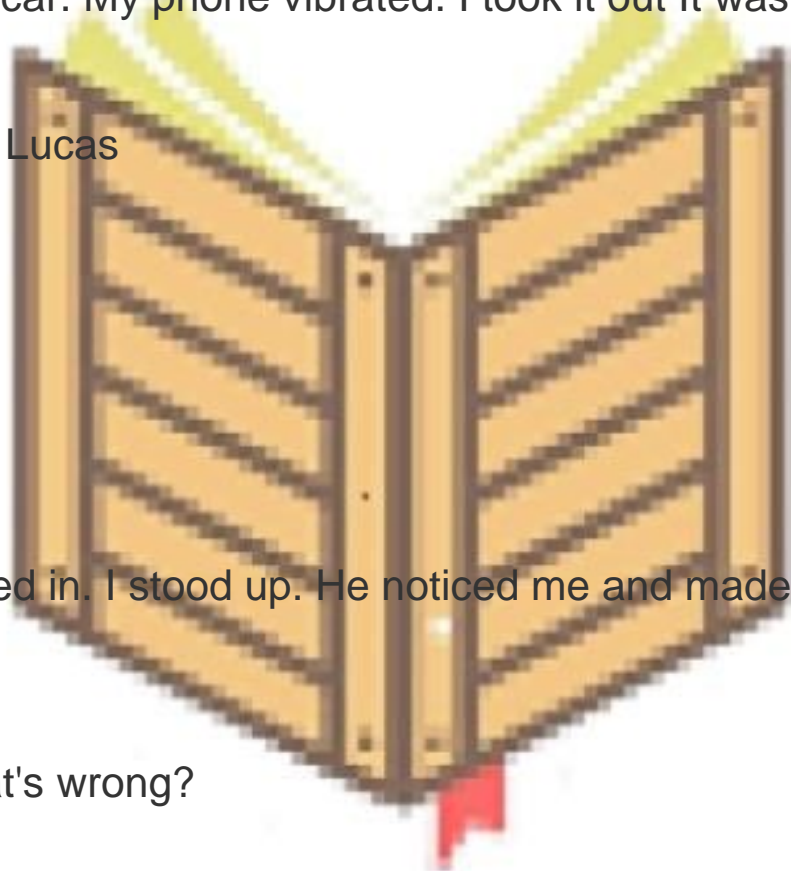
Tlwano: What's wrong?

Me: Just get me Home

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano: Okay let's go home.. I'll pay the bill

Me: Okay

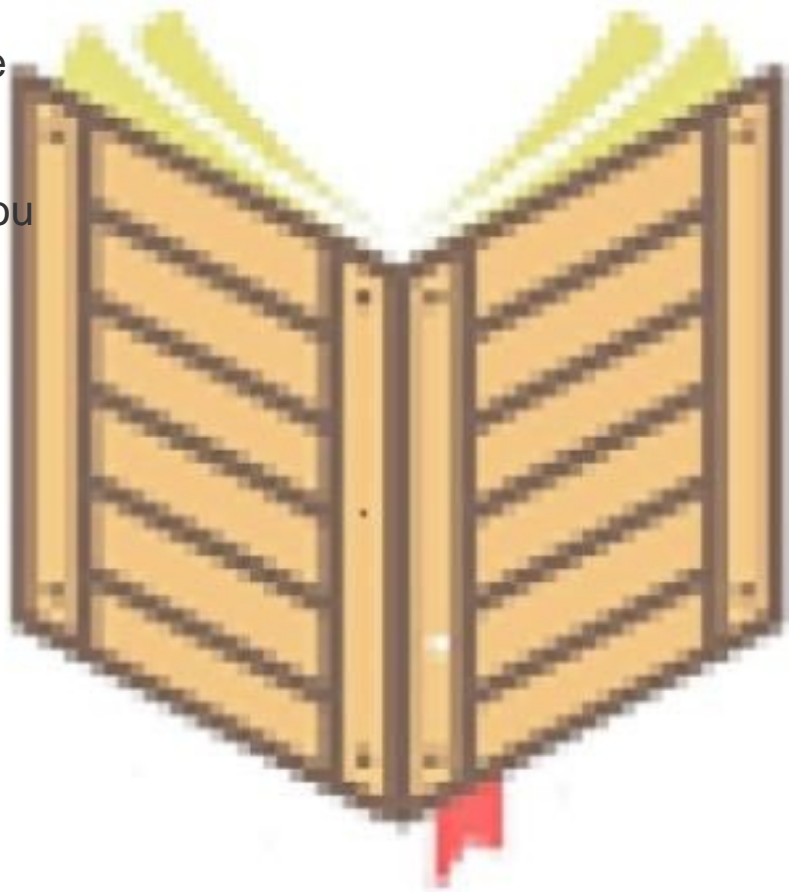


I sat down again as he went to pay the bill.

HOPE

Mam'M: Here

Me: Thank you



NOVELSGURU.COM

It was tea..

Mam'M: Hope I'm sorry

I shook my head..

Me: Don't be

(Silence)

Me: With all the stress I'm going through I even feel like I'm going to lose the baby

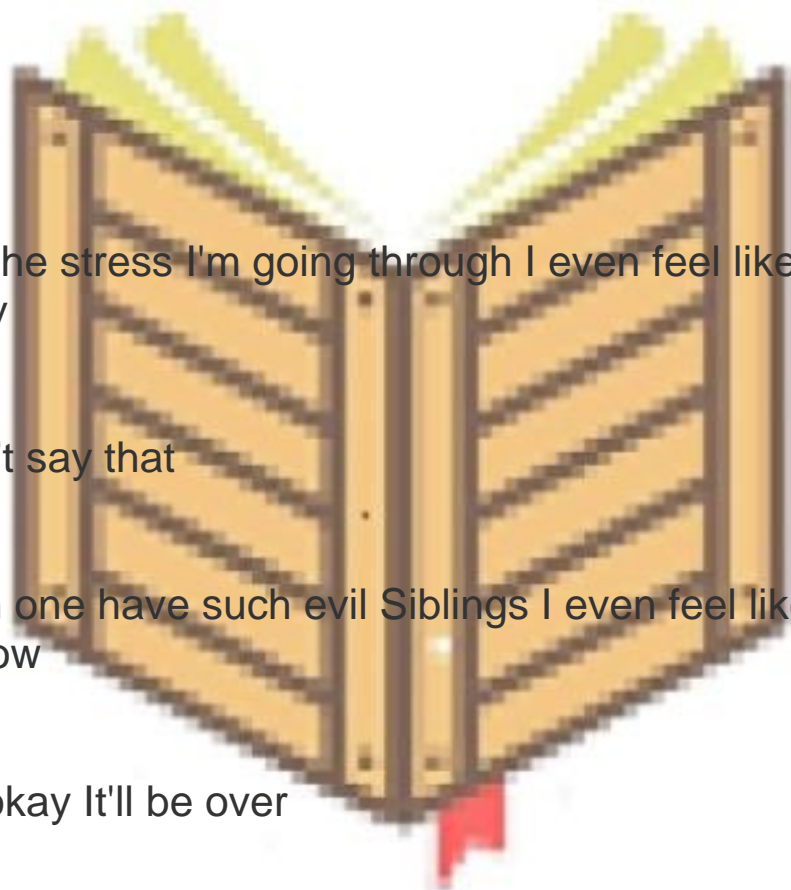
Mam'M: Don't say that

Me: How can one have such evil Siblings I even feel like I'm the one who is evil now

Mam'M: It's okay It'll be over

Me: I am tired.. Tired of living on survival instincts. Tired of the pain. I am tired of praying and praising God through pain. I am tired of this life I just wanna enjoy life for once! Wake up happy without stressing and worrying about anything. Wake up and live life. Just for once!! I wanna enjoy that beautiful side of life.. If not then I should die because I am tired

My phone vibrated again..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Agh Lucas is also busy calling me too

Mam'M: Calvin's Father?

Me: Yes.. He's been calling me

Mam'M: Maybe it's important

Me: I doubt I don't feel like talking

He called again..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Mam'M: Let me pick it up

I passed it to her..

Mam'M: Hello.. This is Mam'Mahlangu Yes this is Hope's phone.
She's here

She looked at me..

Mam'M: She is not feeling well to.. Ohw.. Yes I can give you
directions.. Hold on a second

Mam'Mahlangu gave him the directions Exact directions and address
to her house.

Mam'M: Thank you.. Yes.. Bye

He hung up..

Mam'M: He says it's really important.. I gave him directions

Me: It's okay

NOVELSGURU.COM

THANDWA

We drove straight to my house to get my clothes..

Nhleko: She packed her things and left

Me: Left and went where?

Nhleko: I don't know went with Mam'Mahlangu

Me: She took me to her people and they told me lies Hope has been jealous

Nhleko: Hope has changed.. She's going to come back crawling here
Sponsored



NOVELSGURU.COM

We should stand together and not let it happen

Me: She must go and don't come back no matter how tough life gets for her! She's done said we not her siblings too. I hate Hope with all my heart now

Nhleko: She should go to hell!!

Tlwano: I'm back

Me: Tlwano is back with the food and drinks

Nhleko: Wola eyami

HOPE

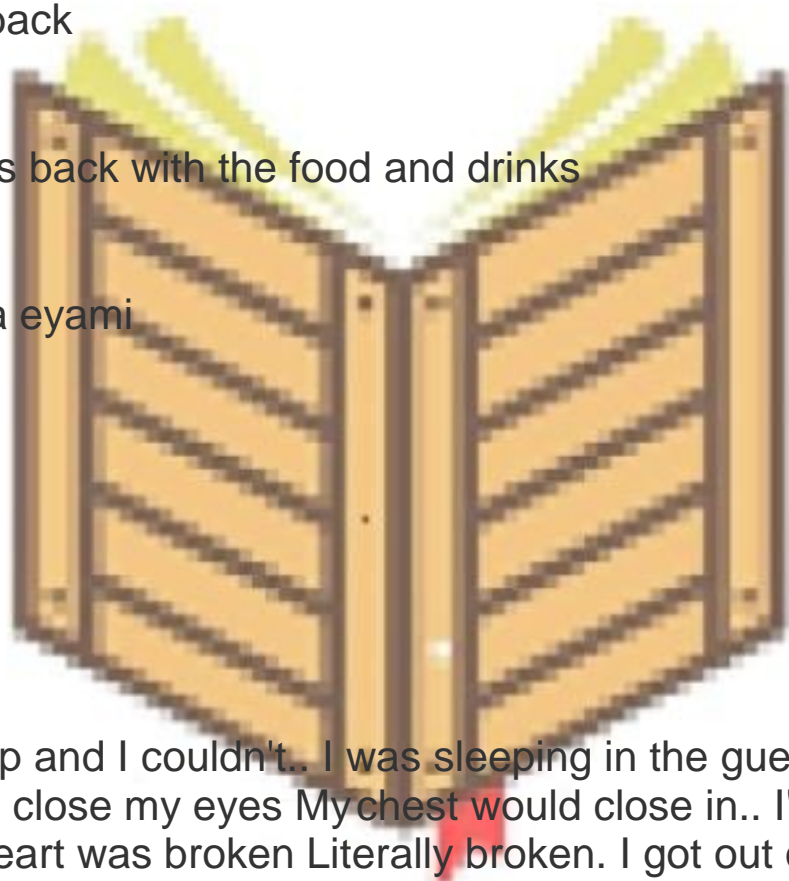
I tried to sleep and I couldn't.. I was sleeping in the guest room. Each time I tried to close my eyes My chest would close in.. I'd struggle to breath. My heart was broken Literally broken. I got out of bed and walked out of the room Mam'Mahlangu was watching TV in the lounge..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Mam'M: Are you okay?

Me: I can't sleep I even feel dizzy

I sat down on the couch..



Mam'M: You need to calm down for the baby I know the events of today made you angry

Me: I'm not angry.. I have gotten to the point where I hate Nhleko and Thandwa

Mam'M: It's okay Given what they did to you and how they have treated you. Give it time Give yourself time to heal. Don't force forgiveness Time will heal it

I stopped tears from running down..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I just want peace that's all

Mam'M: Peace you will have

THANDWA

Tlwano laughed..

Tlwano: A snake?

Me: That's what she said

Tlwano: Have you slept with a snake?

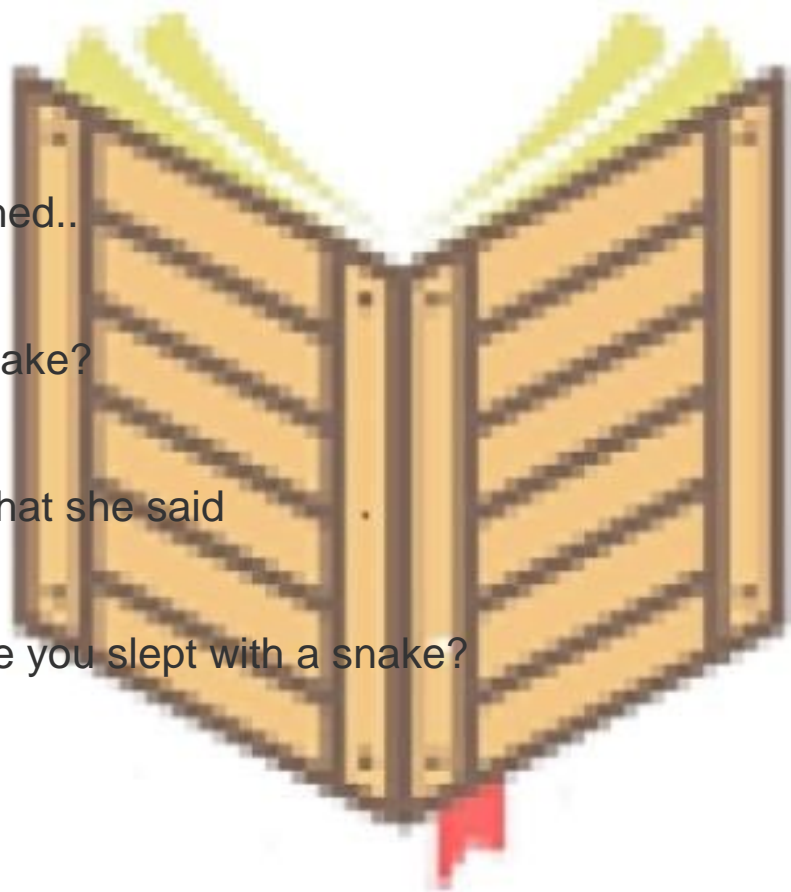
Me: No

Nhleko: Aii abo Hope

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano: I understand shame.. She's lost her boyfriend and she is not thinking straight

Me: That's not an excuse!



Nhleko: It's not indeed

Me: Let's even forget about her Forget about bad energy

HOPE

We heard a knock on the door..

Mam'M: Let me get it



NOVELSGURU.COM

She got up and went to open..

Mam'M: Hi

Lucas: Good day

Mam'M: Please come in.. This way

They both showed up in the lounge..

Lucas: Hope

Me: Mr Maringa.. Good day What brings you here?

Lucas: I am here to take you home

I got up..

Me: Home?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Lucas: Calvin.. It was his wish for you to get everything of his. His house Cars and money. A total of 700k He wanted you to have it all

Me: What??



Lucas: He wants you to come home now I had a dream this afternoon telling me to come get you so you can go home

Me: This is not a joke right?

He shook his head..

Lucas: Not at all

Mam'M: Wow



NOVELSGURU.COM

I sat back down with my heart beating fast.

Me: I don't believe this.. Is this really happening??

Lucas: We will sort it out and then sign everything to you It's your right

I couldn't stop my tears..

To be continued

74

74

THANDWA

Later on After the time we spent with Liso and Nhleko. We drove back to our place..

Tlwano left them R1 000. Nhleko was over the moon Since he's the only sibling I have. I'll make sure that he is well taken care of. Nhleko has been a good sibling to me He's better than Hope..

Tlwano: Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine

Tlwano: Don't hate Hope She's going through a lot

Me: I do hate her. I hate her for the lies. Hope took me to her own Sangoma She spoke to her before our meeting. Probably set to set it up

Tlwano: Well it's okay She'll come around

Me: Agh she can go to hell. Now she's doing things impulsively Why the hell did she move out?? Where did she go? Mam'Mahlangu? She chose a stranger over family. That woman is not her Mother and she'll get tired of Hope's attitude



NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano sighed...

HOPE

I was so much in shock that Mam'Mahlangu had to drive with us. We drove in her car following Lucas..

I took my time to look at the house again The value of this house goes for a million or more. It's all mine Actually my Son's but we have a home now. A home that's even better than any home I would've imagined.

Mam'M: So how do you feel?

I turned around and looked at her..

Me: I still can't wrap my head around it

Mam'M: You need too

Me: An hour ago My life felt like it was over. I saw no way out Didn't have hope. Just like that things took a drastic turn in a good way. A house Cars and money that will be sufficient

Mam'M: When God finally comes through He makes sure

Me: Well Cal still has another baby Mama out there who might come and claim



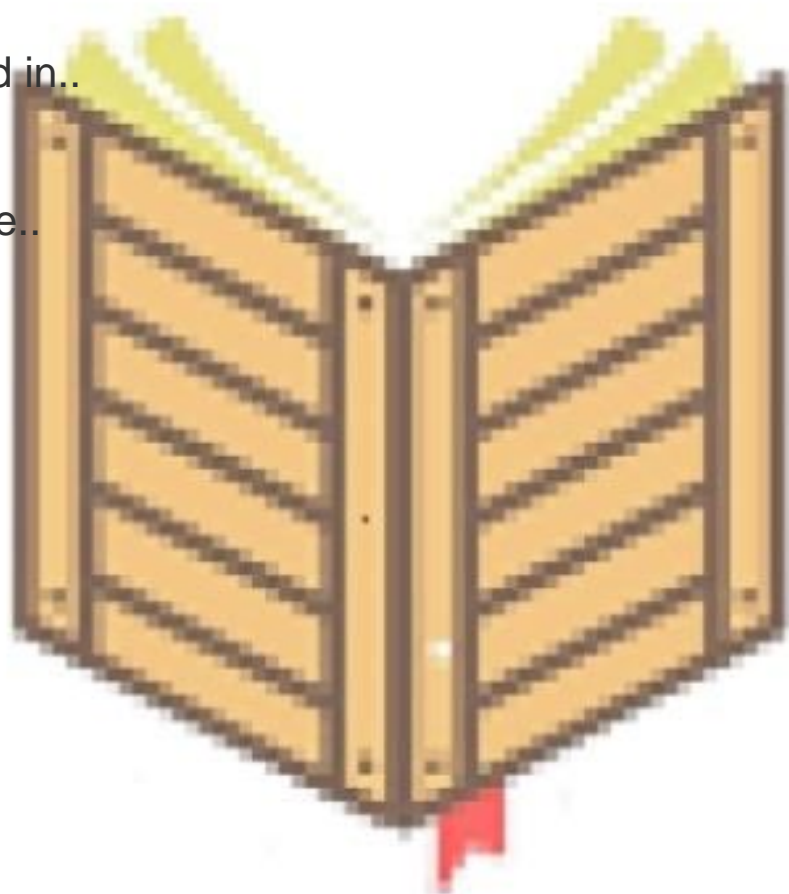
NOVELSGURU.COM

Mam'M: Don't worry about anything. Enjoy these blessings Continue praying. If I remembered correctly you said you tired of living on survival mode This is no longer survival mode. Plus This a new environment. It'll help you connect spiritually to your guides and God than you would've at home with all that's going on

Me: I guess so

Lucas walked in..

I should leave..



NOVELSGURU.COM

He placed down the keys and remotes..

Lucas: All the keys Even the copies we had

Me: Mr Maringa thank you so much I didn't expect this

Lucas: Calvin cannot be here physically to amend his wrongs
Sponsored
But he's trying so hard where he is to make things right

Me: Thank you

Lucas: Also I wanna give the baby shares to the palour Calvin's share. So long I'll make you the beneficiary. You can choose to work there or get an allowance every month

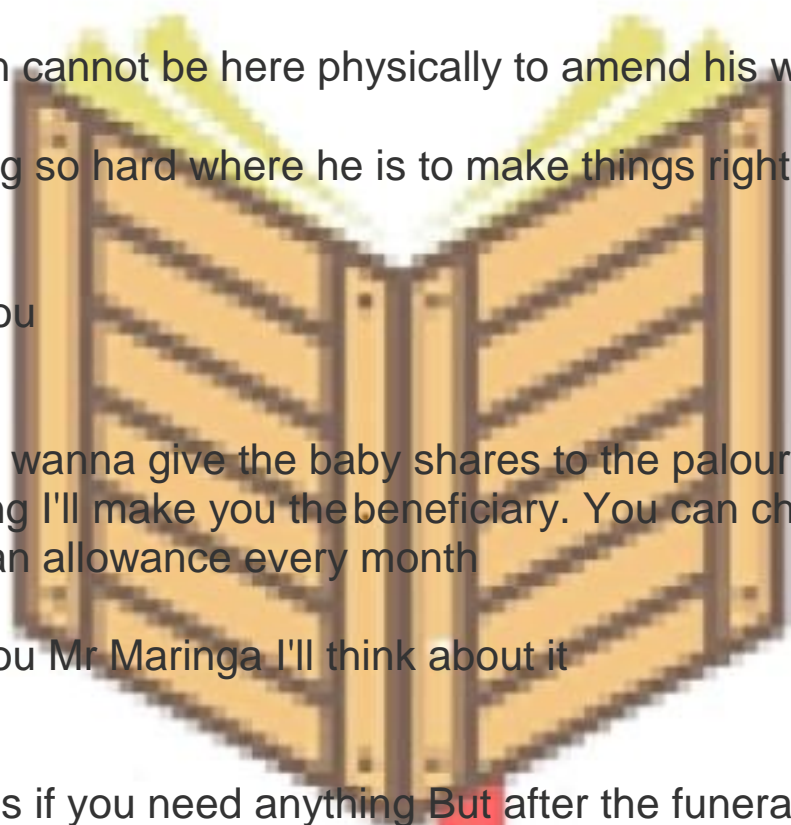
Me: Thank you Mr Maringa I'll think about it

Lucas: Call us if you need anything But after the funeral Rose will make sure to sign everything to you. In the meantime I'll send you some money until we can sign off his money to you

Me: Thank you again

Lucas: If you could give me your banking details

He handed me his phone..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Lucas: I'll make the transfer

(Silence)

Lucas: Also Calvin's cousin Mimi can come help you clean around If you happy with her then she can work around here. We'll pay her because you need all the help After his funeral. I'll come do the house cleansing

I handed him back his phone..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Lucas: I'll make the transfer now

Mam'Mahlangu looked at me and smiled..

Me: Mr Maringa

He looked at me..

Me: I would like to keep the Range Rover I would like you to take the other two and trade me a less expensive car

Lucas: Are you sure?

Me: Yes.. I would like for you and Mama Rose to at least have something of his

Lucas: Thank you Hope Indeed you have a good heart. You can check a car that you want and you'll tell me Then I'll get it

I nodded..

Lucas: I have to go I'll be in touch

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Thank you again

Lucas: You welcome

He walked away..

Mam'M: This house is beautiful

Me: It is

Mam'M: I also have to go it's getting late

Me: Thank you for coming

Mam'M: Well open the gate for us Mam'



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I sure will

INNOCENTIA

My big sister came over after I told her the news..

Kate: How could you be so stupid? As if like you haven't disappointed Me and Grandma enough? First you lied to us that you were going to varsity kanti ubuthengisa umdidi (you were prostituting)

Me: Kate

Kate: Now you pregnant.. You don't have a job or anything

Me: It wasn't my intention

Kate: You need to grow up Inno!

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Look Calvin was not just any guy. He had money His family has money. They'll take care of me I'll fight for the rights of this baby

Kate: Just how wealthy are they?

Me: They own funeral parlours

Kate: Do they know?

Me: His Mom knows

Kate: Do they acknowledge?

Me: With Cal's passing it's tough for them I wanna give them some time first



NOVELSGURU.COM

Kate: We'll see

HOPE

I opened my luggage in the bedroom..

I took out my candles and the candle holders. I placed them on the floor. I took out my match box and set them alight..

I closed my eyes to pray Thank God and my Guides..

I wanted to say something Words eluded me. I was overwhelmed with different emotions. My wish came true That I wanna stop praying and knowing God through difficult times and pain. This very night I was knowing God through something good. Through blessings..

I opened my eyes and my candles were burning brighter than they would at home. I had this sense of overwhelming peace deep inside of me..

I know I'm not out of the gutter yet but I will enjoy this. These blessings..

NOVELSGURU.COM

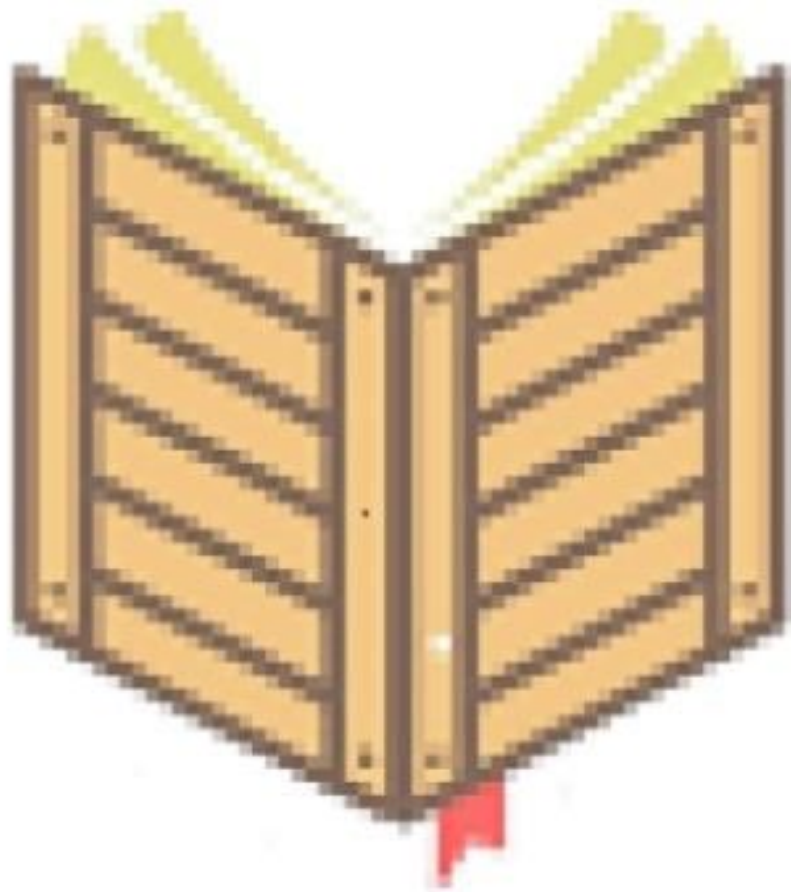
God finally heard me He finally heard my prayers.. This moment proved that God and my guides were always here for me..

To be continued

75

HOPE

A WEEK LATER



NOVELSGURU.COM

Cal's funeral was yesterday. They didn't want me to attend because of my situation but I needed to attend I just didn't go to the cemetery. I am having a bit of a rough pregnancy Last week when I went to the Dr for a check up. Due to the trauma that Nhleko put me through when he pushed me Each time when I get up too fast. I feel some uncomfortable movement. My baby hasn't recovered from that shock and trauma But little soldier is holding on..

Boitumelo came to visit me after church. I needed to thank her And also talk to her.

Boit: Your sister really said that?

Me: It became a huge fight

Boit: She took her mother's heart

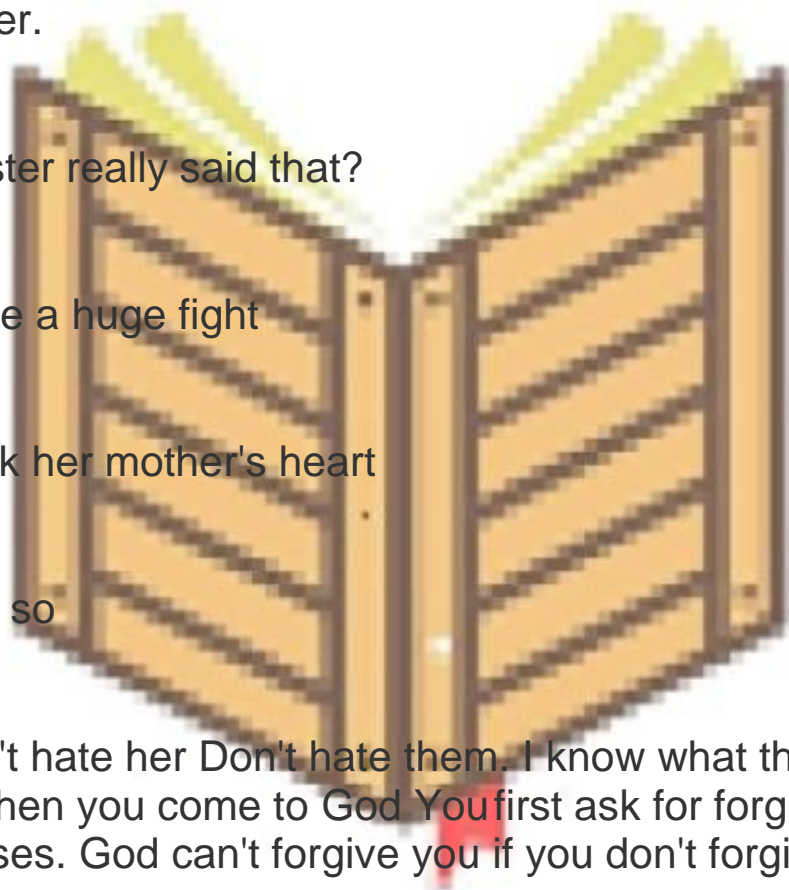
Me: It seems so

Boit: But don't hate her Don't hate them. I know what they did is painful but when you come to God You first ask for forgiveness for your trespasses. God can't forgive you if you don't forgive others

Me: I will forgive I think the break that we all taking we'll do us good

Boit: Forgiving them doesn't mean you should hold on to them They have proven to be hateful towards you and it's okay. It's for you own safety but just forgive. Khulula intliziyo

Me: I will



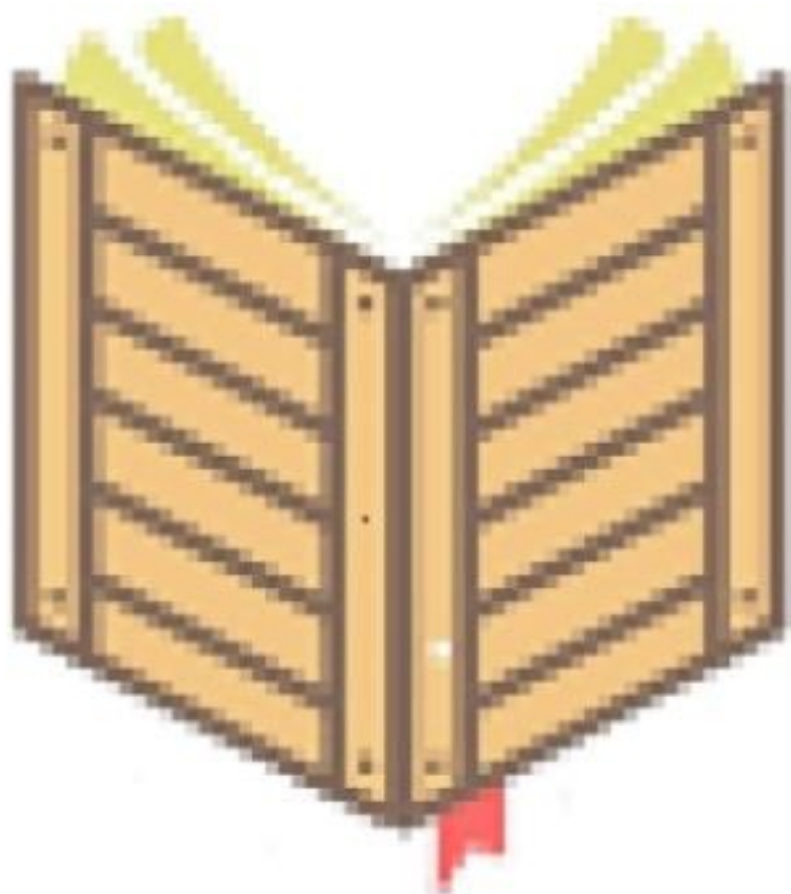
NOVELSGURU.COM

Boit: Also do pray for them especially your Sister.. Hope she's gone down a dark road

Me: I do pray for her

Boit: That's good

THANDWA



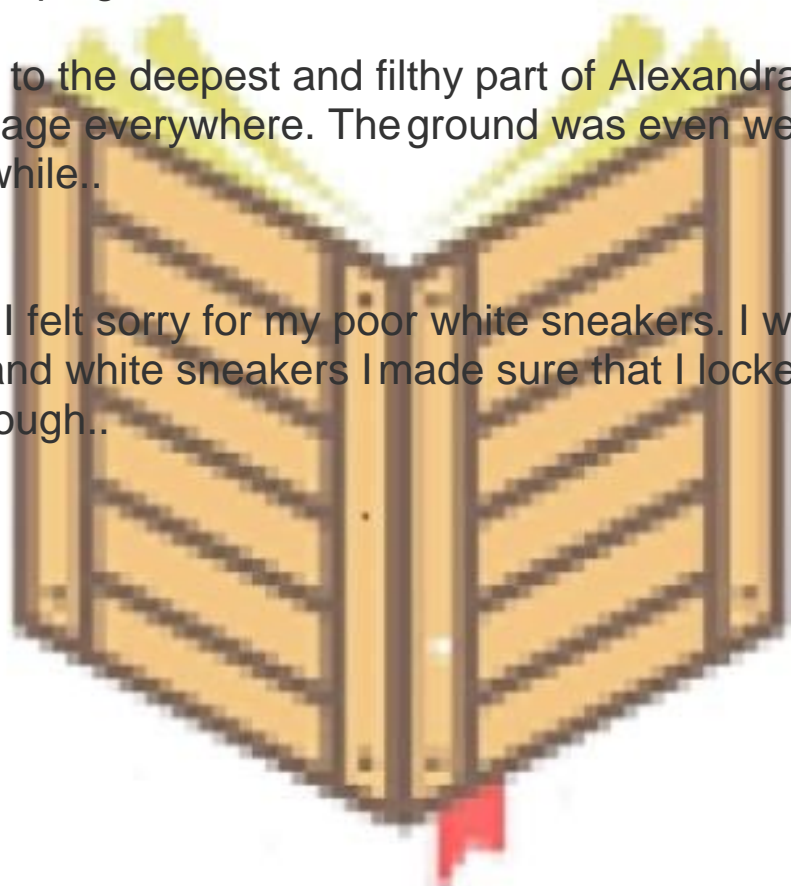
NOVELSGURU.COM

Nhleko texted me this other time saying my "Mom" stopped by looking for me. She left her address and he texted it to me I decided to drive down there today..

I was feeling a whole lot better Tlwano took me to this other healer Mamba who gave me something to drink... He said Hope has done been doing this to me with this girl Boitumelo that she took me too Thatmade more sense. I mean Mamba gave me medicine and the medicine is helping..

I drove down to the deepest and filthy part of Alexandra township. Shacks Garbage everywhere. The ground was even wet but it hasn't rained for a while..

I got out and I felt sorry for my poor white sneakers. I was wearing a white dress and white sneakers I made sure that I locked the car as I searched through..



LISO

I was on the phone with my baby daddy..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Ngiyazama sthandwa sam (I'm trying)

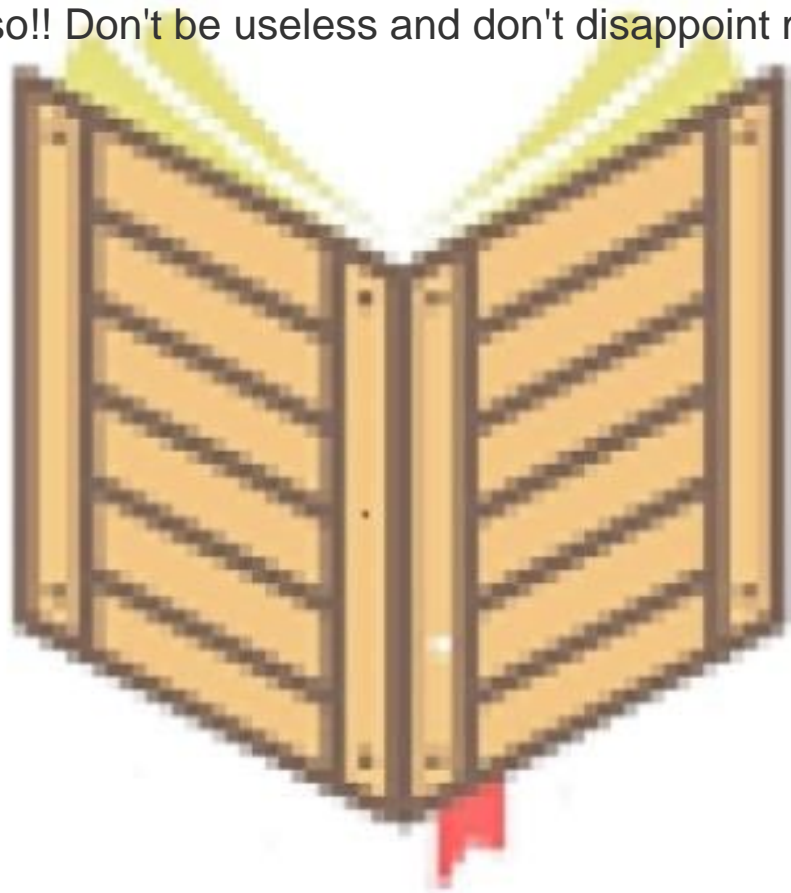
Him: Try harder dammit!!

Me: Look all the sisters are out now Isn't that progress enough?

Him: I thought by now you would have complete control of the house. My case is being thrown away I made it disappear. I'm coming out soon and you haven't done your part Liso

Me: I promise you When you come out. I will have complete control of the house

Him: I hope so!! Don't be useless and don't disappoint me



NOVELSGURU.COM

THANDWA

I found their shack. Was actually bigger stretched out to more rooms if I can put it out like that. I saw a girl doing laundry outside with a big bucket and basin on the grass..

I walked up to her..

Me: Sawubona

Her: Yebo sawubona

She was wearing a t-shirt. Had big breasts and a dirty towel around her lower body. Her wig was tangled and looked old. As I walked closer Her t-shirt had holes too. Her breasts were big and leaking..

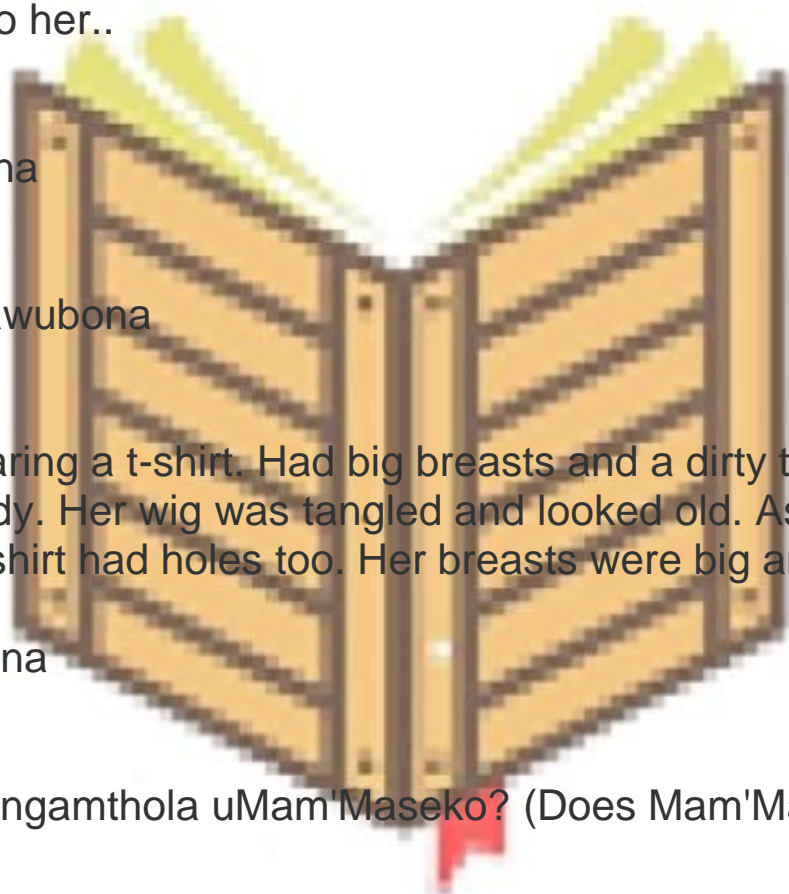
Her: Sawubona

Me: Eerrr ngingamthola uMam'Maseko? (Does Mam'Maseko live here)

Her: Yebo Sisi.. Wena ubani? (Who are you)

Me: Sthandwa

Her: Awe Maa..



NOVELSGURU.COM

She put her hands on her head..

Her: Ngicabangile ukuthi wuwe

Sponsored

Sengibona ngamabele amakhulu (I did think it's you I'm now seeing with your big breasts)

Me: Ohw

Her: Mama nawu sthandwa Boo! (Mama Sthandwa is here)

I looked around. 2 litre bottles on the grass Dog faces too. Papers all over..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Her: Buya mina ngu Zanele (Come My name is Zanele)

I followed her inside.. We found a woman sitting on an old couch holding a small baby.

Zanele: Ma uSthandwa

The woman was wearing an old and worn out night dress. She had what we call a Phuza face Her face told it all that she's a drunk..

Ma: Sthandwa.. Ende wuwe (It's really you)

Zanele brought me a chair At least it was clean. I sat down..

Me: I heard you came to my house looking for me

Ma: Yebo.. Awungazi? (You don't know me)

Me: Cha.. (No)

Ma: Ngumawakho (I'm your mom)

Me: I'm sorry there has to be a mistake My mom died

Zanele: Aww Sthandwa.. Awusaboni noma ufana no Ma (You can't see that you are the spitting image of Mom)



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: My mom left when I was a baby My siblings are Nhleko and Hope

Ma: Cha Nana.. Hope uno mawakhe Kanye no Nhleko (That's not true They have their Mothers)

Zanele: Ima kancance (Wait)

She walked away to what seemed like a bedroom...



NOVELSGURU.COM

TLWANO

Mamba: Never put me in that situation ever again

Me: We are all Brothers

Mamba: We are but you are proving to be a leverage now The weakest link. You don't see me and Thami causing you problems. Handle your matters

Me: Either way Thank you for coming through and lying to her

THANDWA

Zanele brought me a photo album. They showed me pictures. Pictures of me when I was a baby. Pictures of me Dad and this woman..

Ma: Ngamthola ngisebenza emakhishini Bejolela uMaka Hope. Wangithembisa izulu nomhlaba kodwa azange nje amshiye (We met when I was working as a domestic worker. He was cheating on his wife He promised me a lot of things but he never left her)

My eyes filled up with tears..

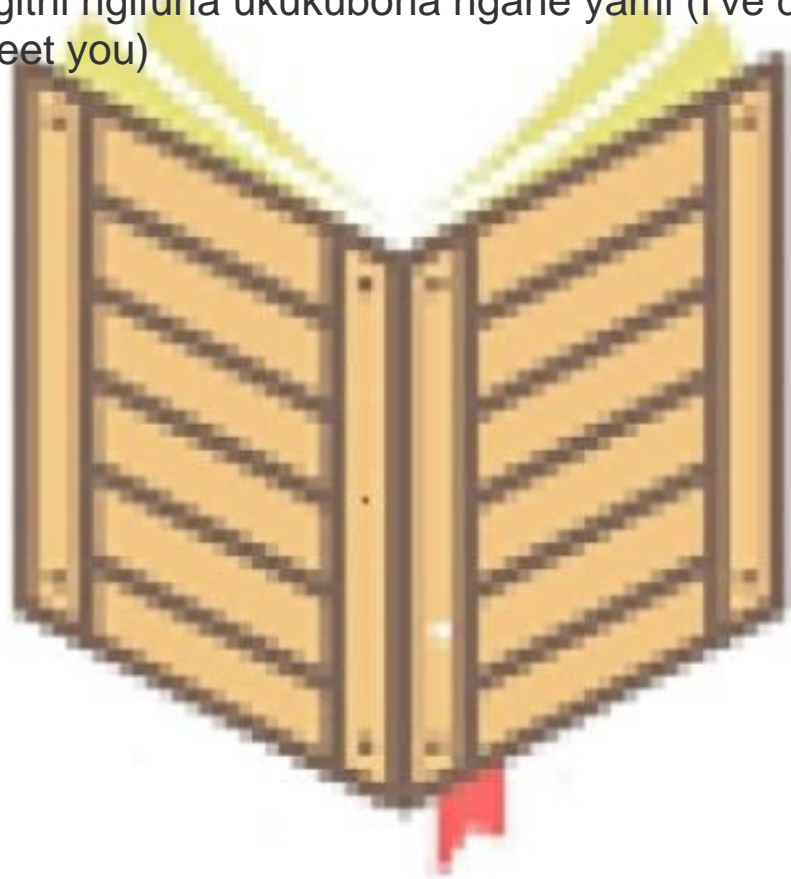
Ma: Ngavuma ukuthi akuthathe Bheka nje bengizokunika yiphi impilo? (I agreed for him to take you What life would I have given you here)

Tears fell on the photo album..

Ma: Ngaba no Zanele ke (I had Zanele)

I shook my head This cannot be happening.

Ma: Kunini ngithi ngifuna ukukubona ngane yami (I've done been wanting to meet you)



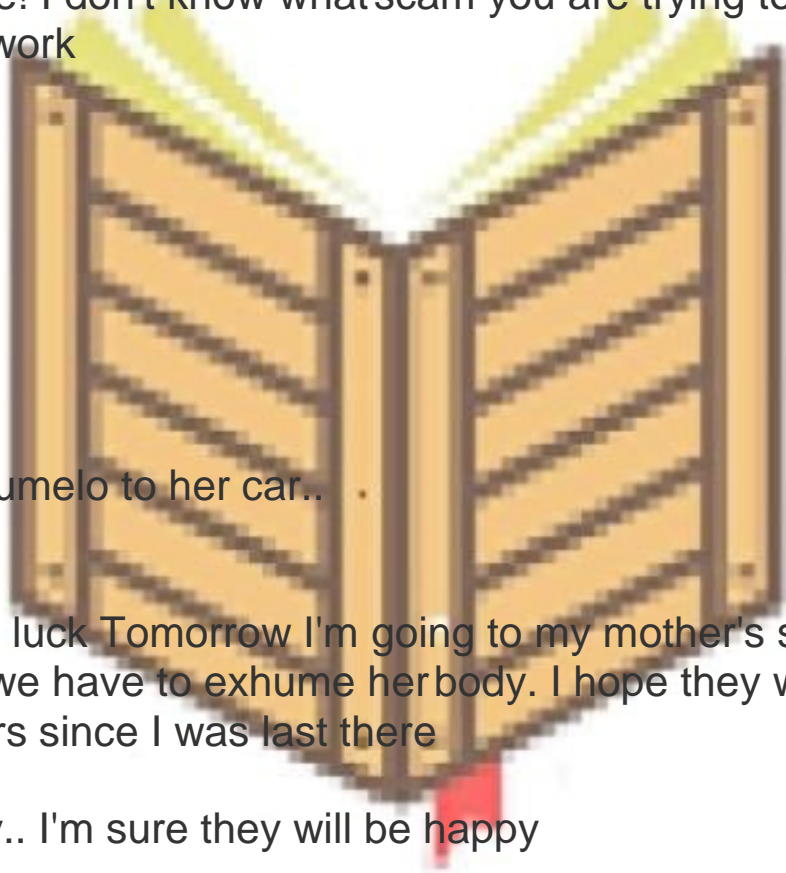
NOVELSGURU.COM

I closed the album..

Me: It can't be.. I can't be related to you Related to this

Zanele: Ngoba? Ngoba sihluphekile? (Is it because we are poor)

Me: My mother left when I was young My brother is Nhleko and my Sister is Hope! I don't know what scam you are trying to play but.. It's not going to work



HOPE

I walked Boitumelo to her car..

Me: Wish me luck Tomorrow I'm going to my mother's side of the family since we have to exhume her body. I hope they will accept me It's been years since I was last there

Boit: It's okay.. I'm sure they will be happy

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I hope so

To be continued

THANDWA

I drove home to Nhleko. To tell him about what happened..

Nhleko: Do a DNA test if you not sure

Me: I shouldn't even do that She's right. She has proof. She's my mother



NOVELSGURU.COM

Nhleko: Hope was right all along?

Me: It seems so

Nhleko: I do miss her Life is getting a bit difficult. Liso doesn't even clean We don't have food. At least when Hope was still around I never went to bed hungry

Me: Do you think we were unfair to her?

Nhleko: I think we all hurt each other in some way

Me: True.. I don't like my family. My mom is a drunk My sister looks like she has no life. No future Nothing

Nhleko: They that bad?

Me: They are



HOPE

NOVELSGURU.COM

I was looking at the forms. Social work and Psychology I'm applying for both for next year. As much as Cal's money will help us but it won't be forever. I need to use it and invest it in something that will help me and Junior Cal in the long run. If I have a qualification and I get a job at least I can work for me and my Son..

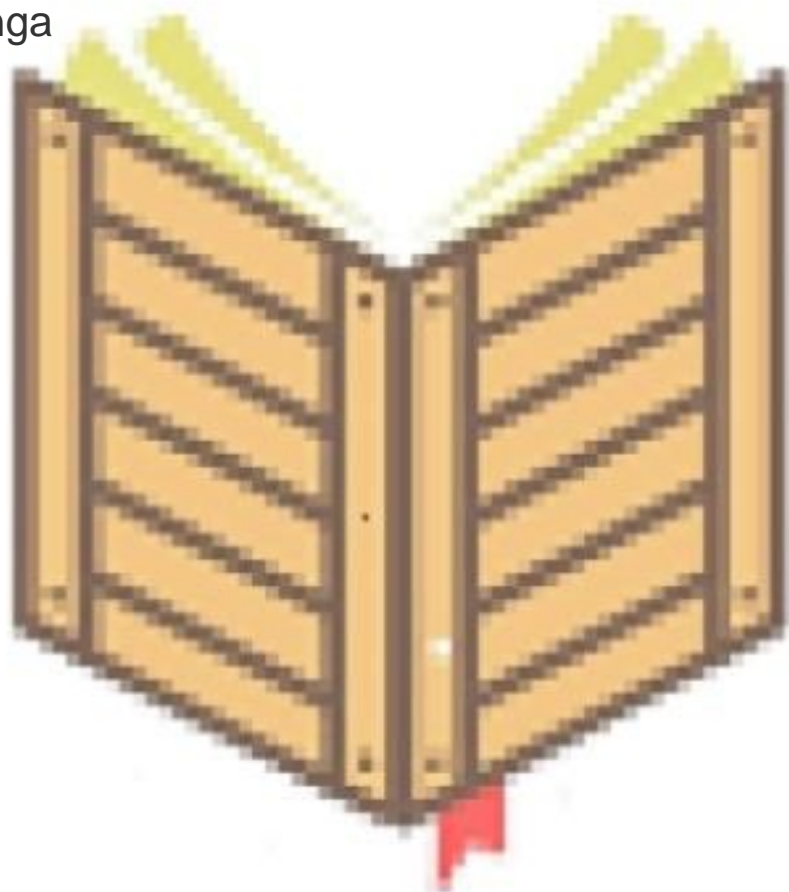
The monitor went off.. I went to check.. It was Lucas car. I let him in..

I opened the door and stood there. He got out with a girl who had a suitcase with her.

Lucas: Hope

Me: Mr Maringa

I let them in..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Would you guys like something to drink?

Lucas: No thank you Actually I'm not staying

Me: Okay

Lucas: This is Mimi.. Cal's cousin the one I was telling you about

Me: Yes I remember

Lucas: Mimi can stay at the cottage outside first It'll be easier for you guys to build trust

Me: True

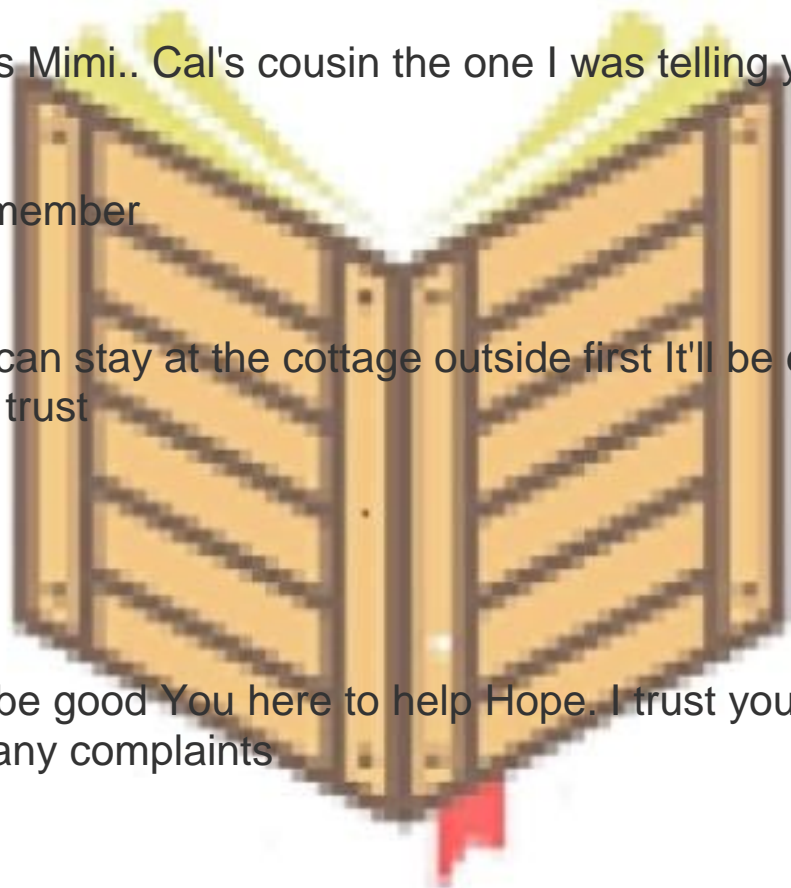
Lucas: Mimi be good You here to help Hope. I trust you and I don't wanna hear any complaints

Mimi nodded..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Lucas: Let me leave I'll see you guys

Me: Bye



INNOCENTIA

I was at home The was a family meeting on my behalf.. Kate told my Grandmother who called my Uncle to come..

Uncle: Innocentia you have done nothing but disappoint us every chance you get. You stressing my Mother and I don't like it. We sent you to school and you did your own things Now you are here pregnant and the boy is dead

Me: Ngiyaxolisa (I'm sorry)

Uncle: Sorry won't cut it Innocentia You don't have a job



NOVELSGURU.COM

Kate: Uthengisa umdidi
Sponsored
You don't have a job

Kate: Uthengisa umdidi Now how will you sell yourself when you pregnant?

Me: Calvin's family is financial stable They will help

Kate: Have you even met them before? Do they know about you?

Me: I have spoken to his mom over the phone

Uncle: Isisu siyosibika kuphi? (Where are we going to take you with regards to your situation)

I shrugged my shoulders..

Kate: You better think fast Inno The baby is growing

NOVELSGURU.COM

TLWANO

One of my clients came into my office..

Mpumi: Good afternoon Sir

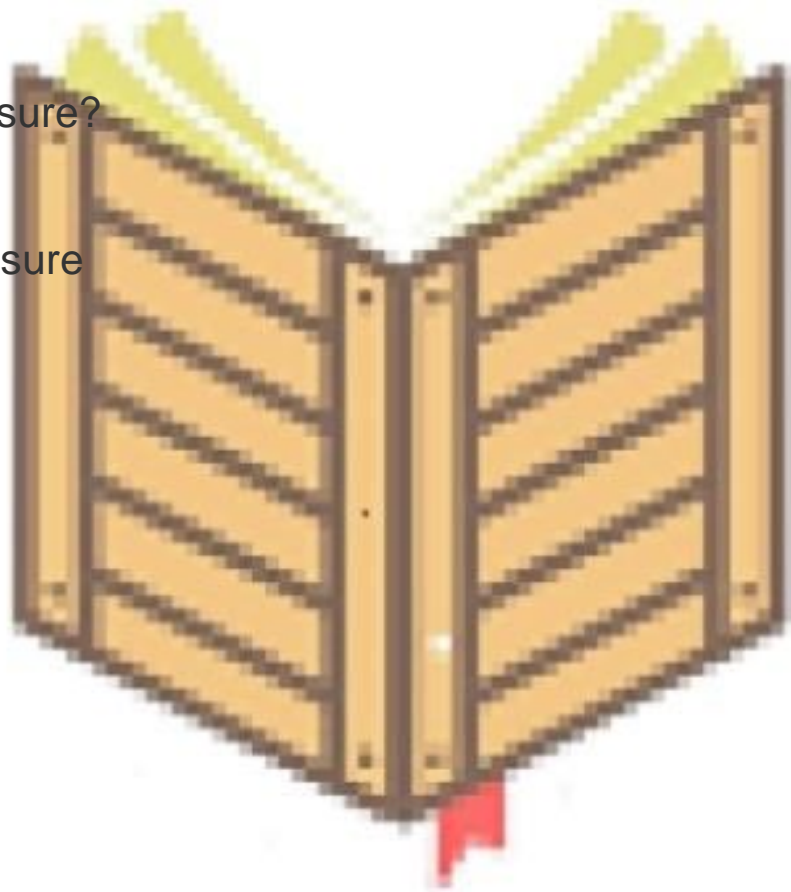
Me: Mpumi good afternoon

She sat down...

Mpumi: I would like to extend my program

Me: Are you sure?

Mpumi: I am sure



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: You doing really great Actually. You've done great so I don't see the point

Mpumi: I feel like I need more time

Me: Very well

I took out the forms and handed them to her..

Mpumi: Thank you Sir

I have been checking Mpumi out for a while now.. She's beautiful and I'm obsessed with beautiful biggirls..

Me: Mpumi would you like to do lunch with me?

She looked at me..

Mpumi: I.. Uhm okay

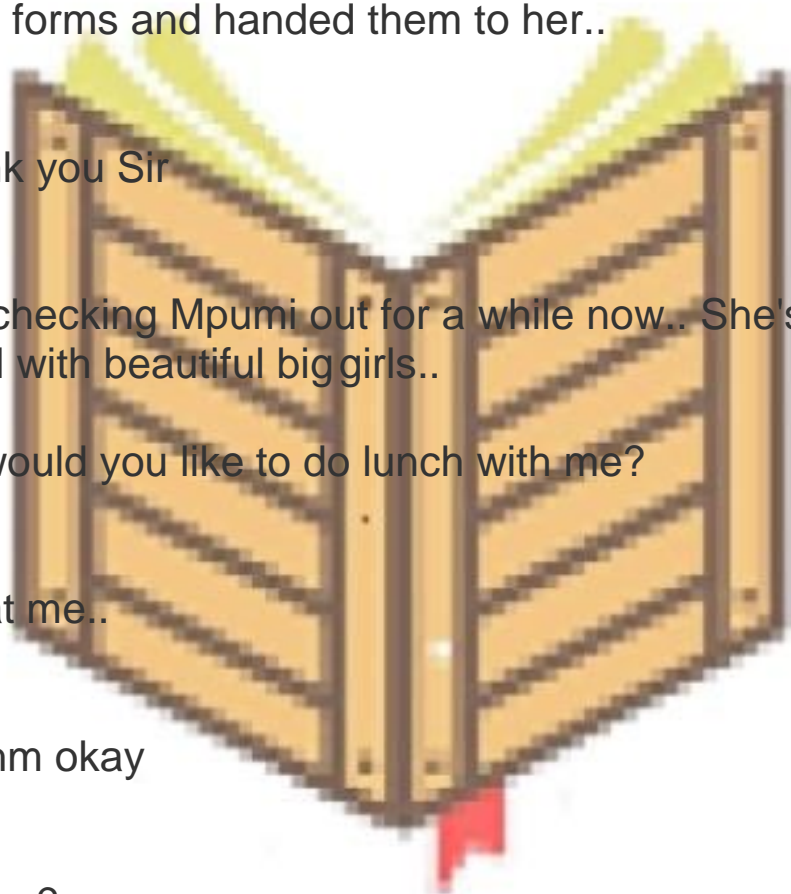
Me: After class?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Mpumi: I'd like that very much

Me: Sharp

Mpumi: Let me get back to class

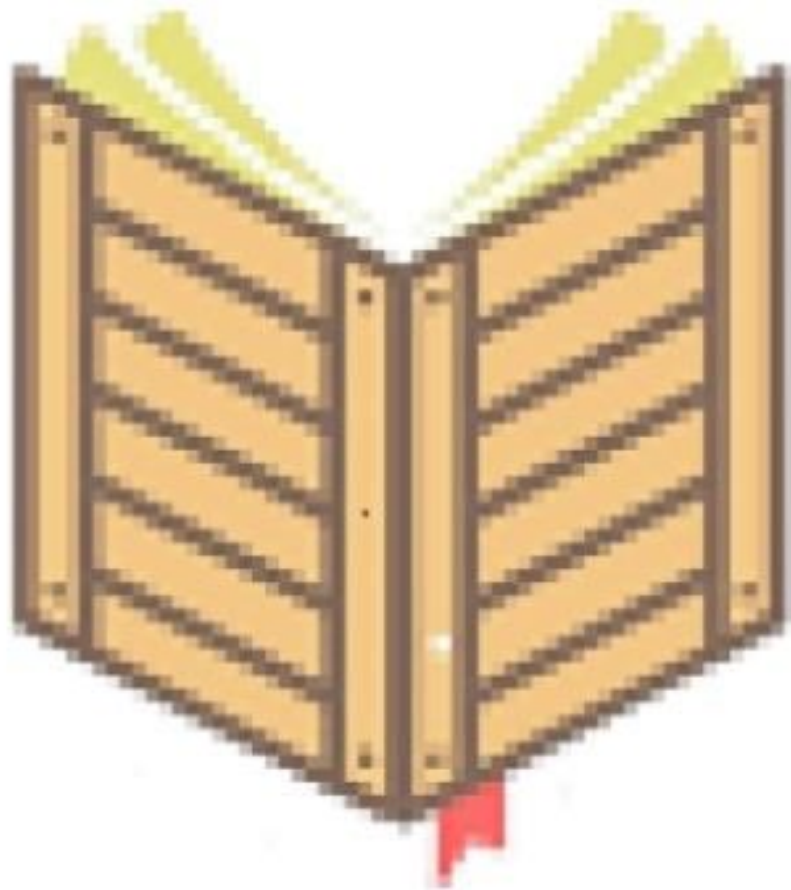


Me: I'll be there in a few

Mpumi: Yes Sir

I watched her walk away..

HOPE



NOVELSGURU.COM

I was giving Mimi the tour of the house.

Me: I don't want you overworking yourself. I'll clean my bedroom and I'll cook for myself I'll also help here and there

Mimi: Yes Mam

Me: Mimi I've lived with People before and it was not a nice environment. I don't want that to happen between you and I If you have a problem with me address it with me. If I have a problem with you I'll address with you too

Mimi: Yes Mam

Me: Please call me Hope You'll be more like a Sister than a helper

Mimi: Okay

Me: I don't know.. We should decide your salary

Mimi: Uncle Lucas is paying me

Me: Okay

NOVELSGURU.COM

Mimi: Thank you for the opportunity I will be of great help to you and your twins

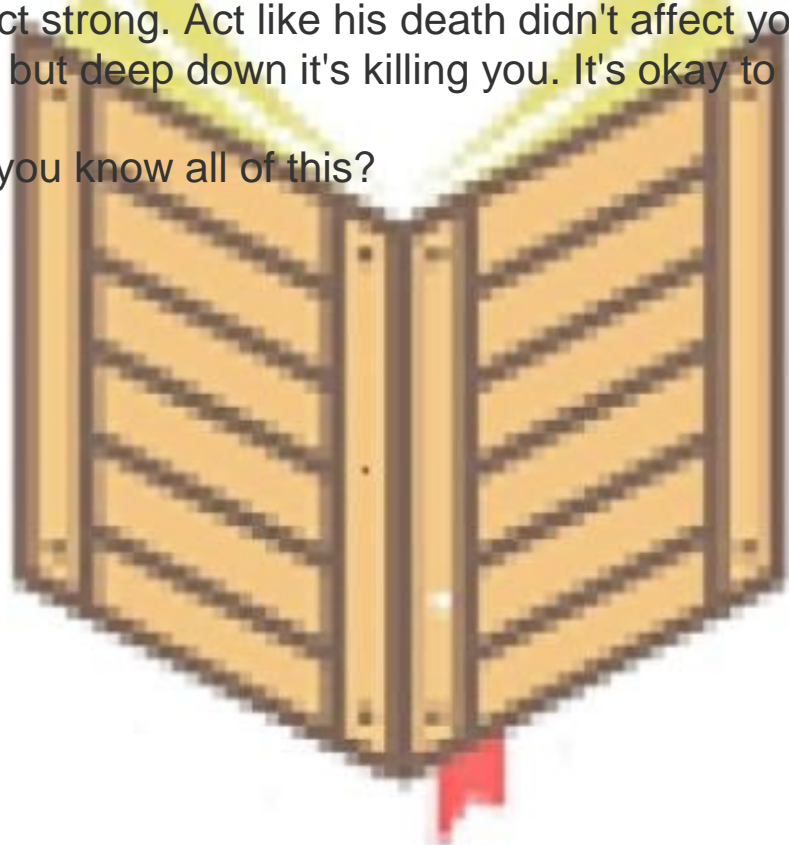
Me: I'm sorry?

Mimi: You pregnant with twins a girl and the boy

Me: That's not true I'm pregnant with a boy

Mimi: Interesting I see twins. Scans wouldn't pick it up because the girl is always hiding behind the boy He is her protector. They are miracle babies. The girl will give you a chance to be the mother that your mother wasn't to you The boy. He is going to fill up that void with Calvin You act strong. Act like his death didn't affect you because he's hurt you but deep down it's killing you. It's okay to cry sometimes

Me: How do you know all of this?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Mimi: I'll make us some tea

THANDWA

I got into my car and went through my contact list. I got into Hope's contact. I wanted to call her but she's blocked me from whatsapp and other socials..

I don't like my new family I don't wanna be with them. I choose Hope..

To be continued

77

77

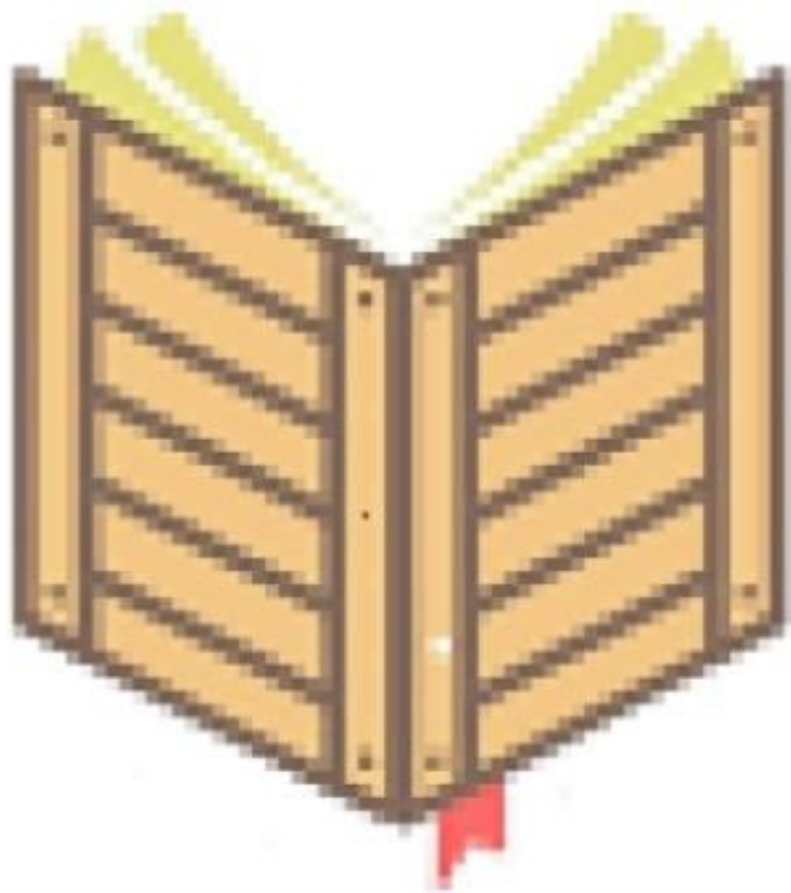
INNOCENTIA

I couldn't sleep at night I was busy tossing and turning. My situation is very complicated My family is disappointed and I won't be able to maintain a baby all by myself. I spent almost the whole night on social media Just keeping busy until morning came. That's when I was able to get some sleep...

HOPE

I was anxious about today So last night I told Mimi that this morning we will be taking a trip to my Mother's side of the family..

I needed someone to be with me incase it all turns out bad.. Mimi adhered to my request She was already prepared when I woke up. Even made breakfast for us..



NOVELSGURU.COM

I don't know her that well but I like her aura She has a good aura around her. Very lovely and humble..

Mimi: Good morning

Me: Good morning

Mimi: I made breakfast I hope you don't mind

Me: It's okay

I sat down.. She sat down too

Mimi: How do you feel about the trip?

Me: Nervous

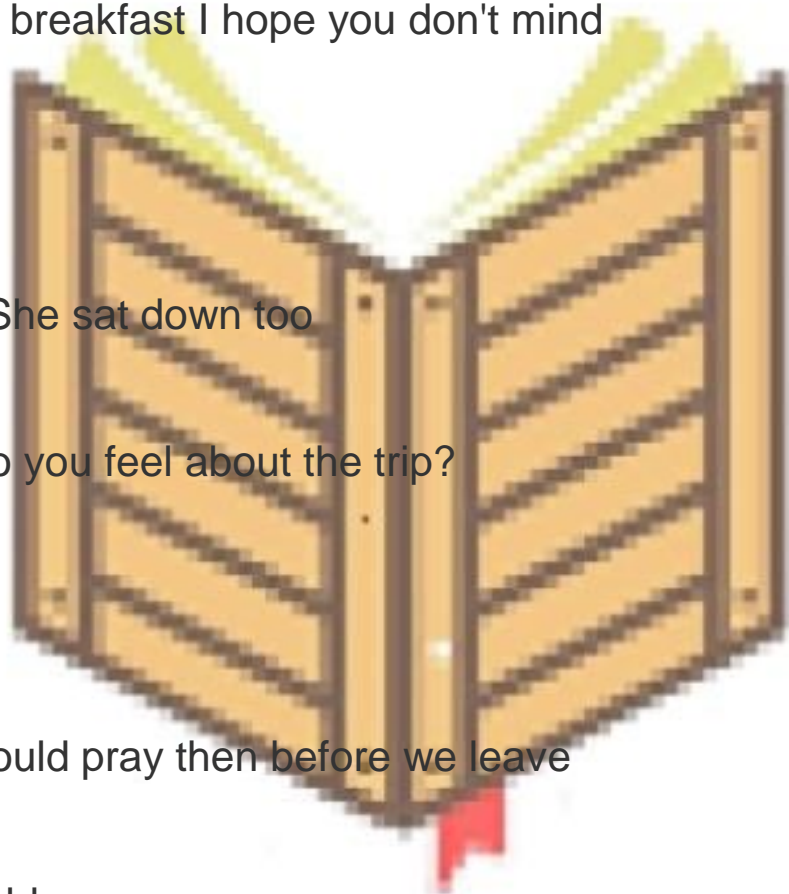
Mimi: We should pray then before we leave

Me: We should

Mimi: It'll all work out

I looked at her.. Her style of dressing is different. She's young but in a long dress a doek and some clear crystal bracelet.

Me: Are you sort of spiritual?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Mimi: I have ancient knowledge I am a very old soul. I have the spirit of our very first ancestor. More attached to the ways of our ancestors than the modern teachings

Me: Reincarnation?

Mimi: for better understanding we can call it that

Me: Wait what? That truly exists?

Mimi: I'm from a blood line of spiritually gifted people Gifted in different ways



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Do you remember how you died?

Mimi: I'm not a reincarnation I just have the spirit of our very ancestor attached to me

Me: Ohw makes more sense

THANDWA



Tlwano didn't sleep at home He never called. Never texted
Sponsored
He never called. Never texted Didn't say anything. His phone was
even off..

I was at the kitchen when he came in Looking and smelling like a
brewery..

Tlwano: Good morning

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Morning

Tlwano: I'm going to shower and then sleep

Me: Where have you been?

Tlwano: Was out with friends Lost track of time

Me: You couldn't call?

Tlwano: We not exactly married so I don't answer to you

Me: Ohw.. I'm just thinking that it's a two way situation and respect to let your partner know

Tlwano: Where was the respect when you cheated?

I didn't know what to say..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano: Exactly!

That was an unexpected reaction..

LISO

I was preparing soft porridge..

Nhleko: Exe

Me: Hi

Nhleko: Eish my body is aching

Me: Is it?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Nhleko: Yeah

Me: I also haven't been feeling well I think we should get a pregnancy test



Nhleko: You suspecting?

Me: Yes

Nhleko: Yoooh a baby

Me: We can make it work We can go back to selling Ntash as to make a living. There's no Hope who will stand in our way now

Nhleko: I wonder where she is

Me: Me too



NOVELSGURU.COM

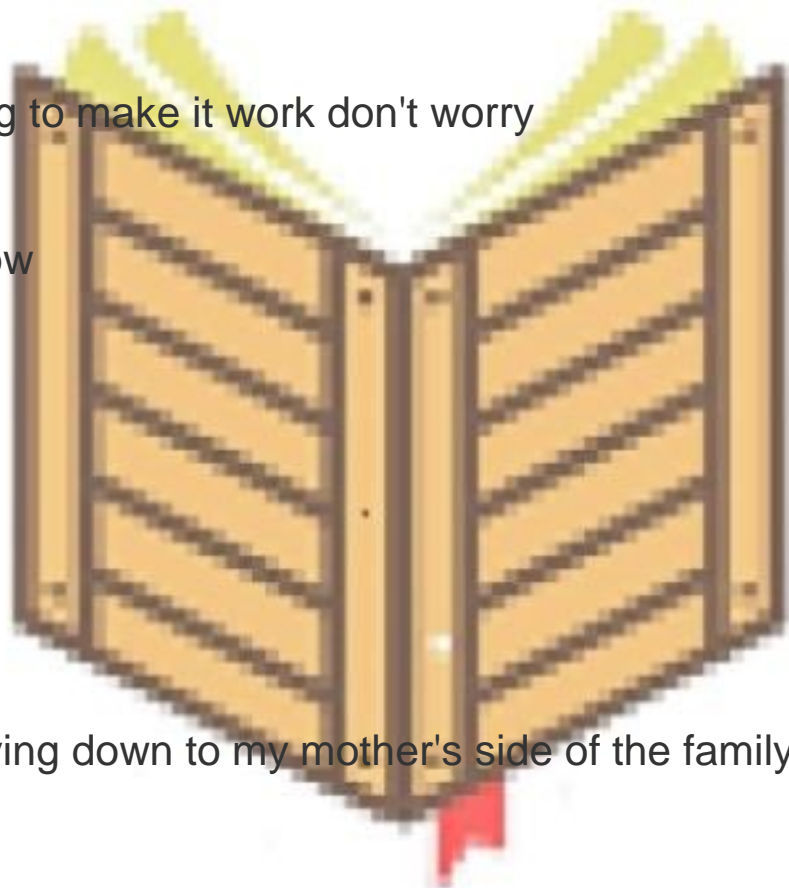
Nhleko: I'll ask Thandwa for 2k then we can buy stock and start selling

Me: Add crystal Mèth too

Nhleko: Yaa

Me: We going to make it work don't worry

Nhleko: I know



HOPE

We were driving down to my mother's side of the family Where she grew up..

Mimi: I'm glad you are out of that environment mainly because there's a dark cloud there. Your Mother's brutal death. It was never going to work You weren't going to make it with regards to success

Me: Everything was just a mess That's why I'm going to my mother's family so we exhume my Mother and give her a proper burial

Mimi: Your Mother was lucky to have you

Me: Thank you

THANDWA

I started having cramps again They peaked up. I went to the toilet to pee On my underwear I noticed that my discharged has changed. It was slimy and yellow. I looked closely and I could swear that I was seeing what looked like really small eggs..



NOVELSGURU.COM

I swallowed as my heart beat started racing..

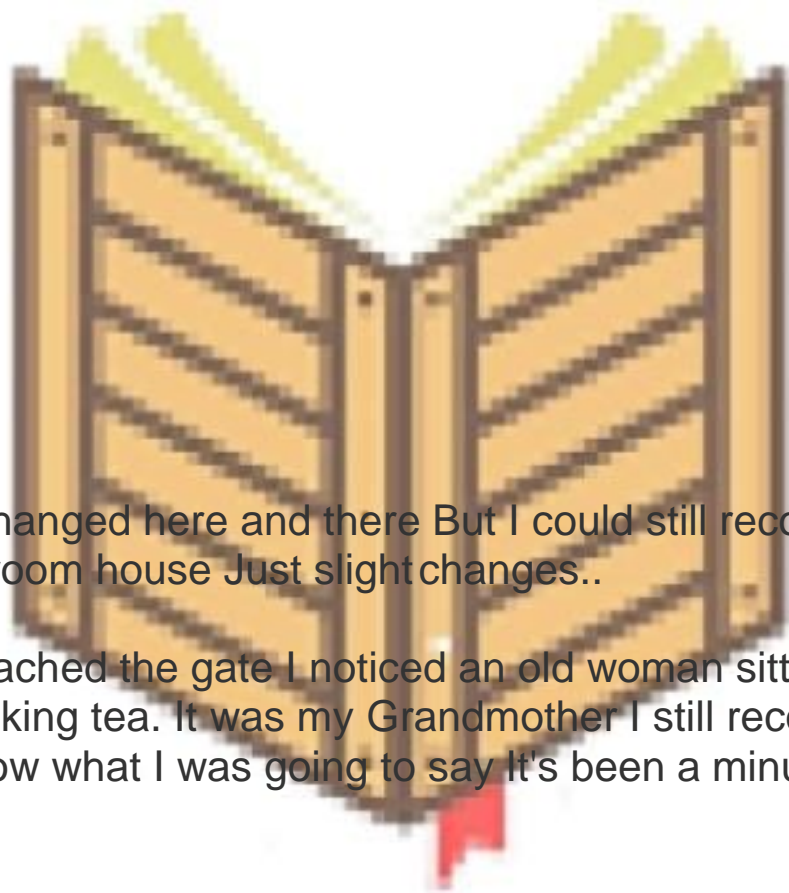
I took off my underwear and flushed. I put my underwear in the bathroom bin..

To be continued

78

78

HOPE



The house changed here and there But I could still recognize it. It was still a 4 room house Just slight changes..

As we approached the gate I noticed an old woman sitting outside. She was drinking tea. It was my Grandmother I still recognize her.. I still didn't know what I was going to say It's been a minute since I was last here.

Me: Gogo

NOVELSGURU.COM

There were chickens making noise. She looked at me for a while..

Her: Hope?

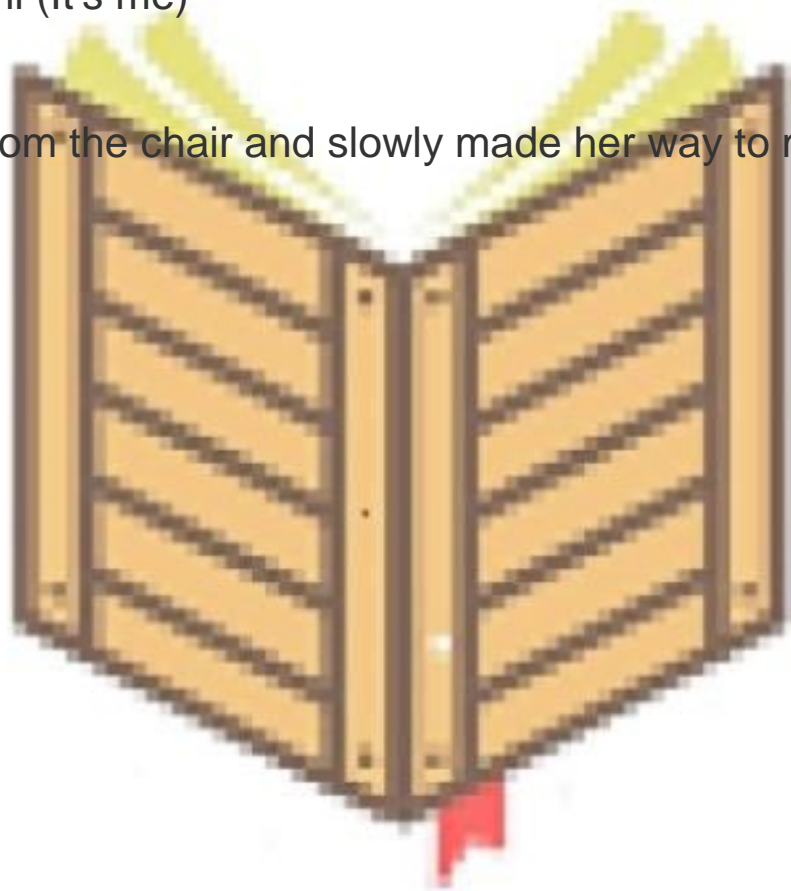
That was an emotional moment for me The fact that she still recognizes me..

Her: Hope? Nguwe? (Is it you)

I nodded repeatedly with tears streaming down..

Me: Yebo yimi (It's me)

She got up from the chair and slowly made her way to me..



NOVELSGURU.COM

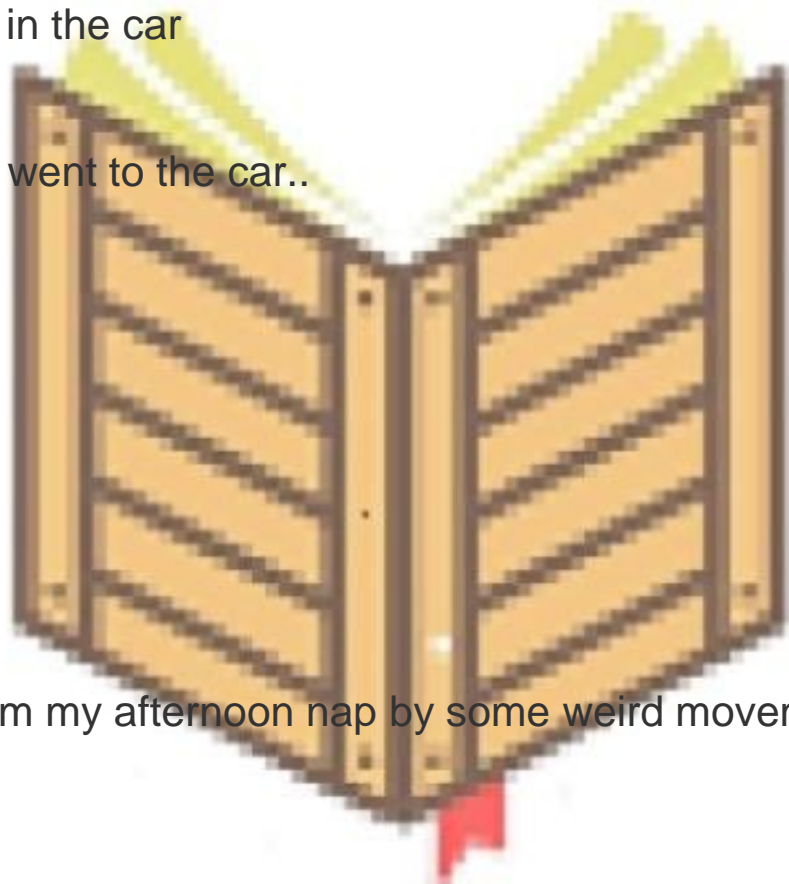
She put both her hands on my cheeks..

Her: Ohh Bantu uThixo mkhulu!! (God is great)

I put my hands on hers..

Mimi: I'll wait in the car

Mimi left and went to the car..



THANDWA

I woke up from my afternoon nap by some weird movements in my womb..

They weren't painful just a bit ticklish..

NOVELSGURU.COM

I got out of bed and went to check in the mirror My tummy was a bit bigger than usual..I could literally see the movements..

Me: Ohh my God.. Wh.. What's happening?

Tlwano walked in..

Me: Tlwano.. Tlwano

He looked at me He had a glass with him.

Tlwano: Drink this It'll make it better

Me: What are you talking about?

Tlwano: Trust me



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: What's happening to me?

Tlwano: I think we both know by now

He came and stretched his hand out to me..

Tlwano: Drink

Me: Ohh no.. Hope Boity.. They were right. It's you It has been you all along!!

Tlwano: Drink this

I took the glass and threw it on the floor..

Tlwano: Suit yourself

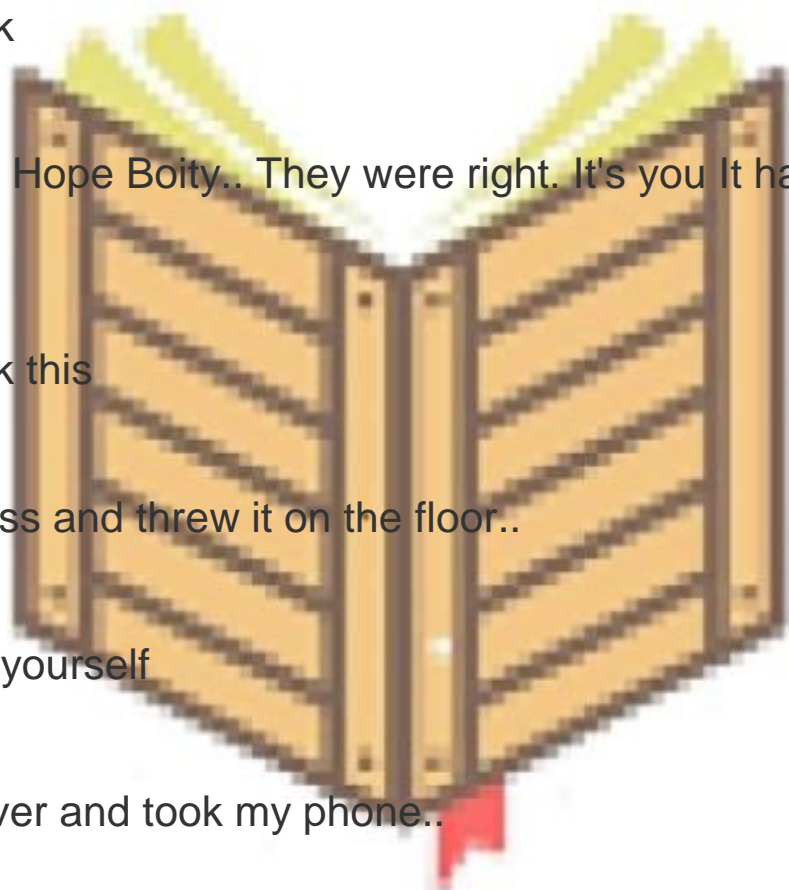
He walked over and took my phone..

Me: What are you doing?

NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano: The process will be over soon. A human incubator makes it easier and quicker Since you don't wanna co-operate. I'll lock you up in here for the duration of the pregnancy

He went to the door I ran to him..



Me: Tlwano!!

He pushed me and I fell. I looked at him For some reason his look was cold as ice..

He walked out and locked the door..

Me: Tlwano!!!! (Crying)

HOPE



NOVELSGURU.COM

We went inside the house and sat down in the living room. The house was so clean My Aunt had joined us by now..

Aunt: Yazi angikholwa
Sponsored
My Aunt had joined us by now..

Aunt: Yazi angikholwa Uyafana noSisi (I can't believe how much you look like your Mother)

I wiped my tears with a tissue..

Me: Beng'cabangi ukuthi nisangazi (I didn't think you guys would recognize me)

Aunt: Awukahle (Don't be like that)

Me: Kungani ningazange naxhumana nami? (Why haven't you guys tried to keep in contact)

Grams: Ubabakho waye yindonda ekhohlakele Wayengafuni nje ukuthi uze (Your Father was an evilman He didn't want you coming here)

Aunt: Kanti futhi Wayengafuni nokuthi uSisi Eze la (He didn't even want your mom to come here)

Me: Uma yena? (What about Mom)



NOVELSGURU.COM

Grams: Kwathi mabaqeda ukushada Uma wakho wazikhipha kithi. Sezwa ekuhambeni kweskhathi ukuthi ushiye konke wahamba (After they got married Your Mom didn't want to keep in contact. We heard she upped and left)

Aunt: Sazama ukumufuna yonke leminyaka singazi ulibangisephi (We tried looking for her all these years without any success)

I glanced down at the table and sighed..

Me: Uma.. Ubaba wabulala Uma wamqeqebha emva kwendlu. Yingakho ngize la (Dad killed her and he buried her at the back of the yard That's why I'm here)



NOVELSGURU.COM

Aunt: Uthini Hope? (What are you saying)

Me: Nakimi azange kube mnandi mangizwa (I wasn't happy when I heard too)

Without any sign My Grandmother just tilted her head. Her breathing was heavy..

Aunt: Ma!!

LISO

I looked at the pregnancy test and I was pregnant. I smiled. Now it's going to be easy to get rid of Nhleko I have a baby now growing inside of me that makes me entitled to this house. With or without his Sisters approving... Nhleko will continue fighting them When my baby daddy comes back. We going to kick him out..

I sat on the toilet seat waiting for his call.

NOVELSGURU.COM

THANDWA

"Your boyfriend did this to you"

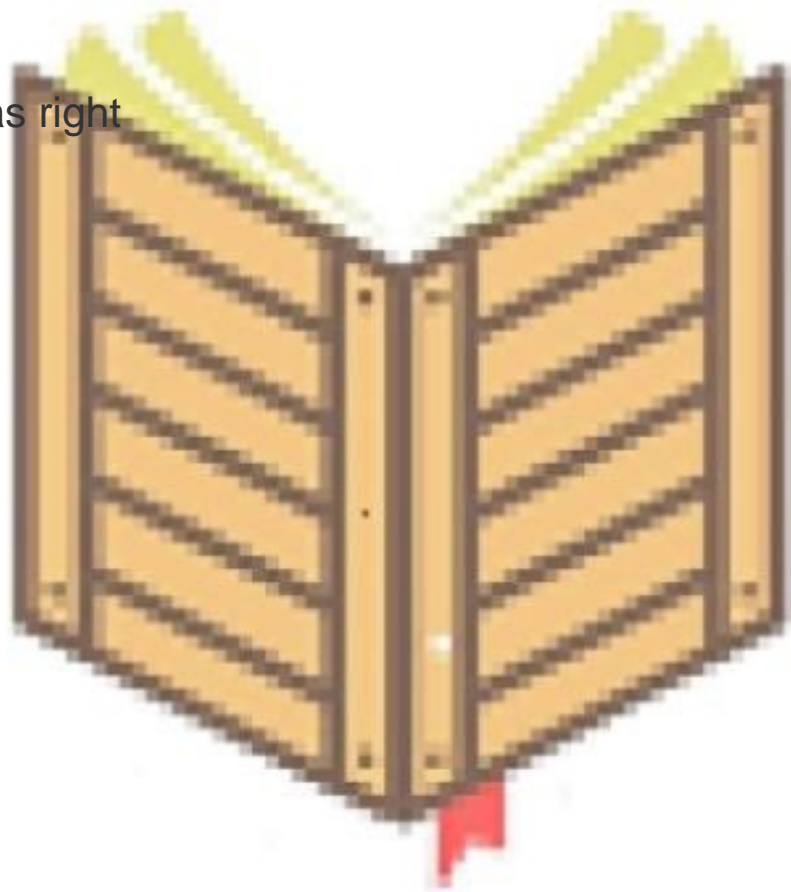
·
"He has a snake"

·
"You are an incubator for his snake"

Me: Hope was right

I was crawling to the bed..

Me: Hope was right



NOVELSGURU.COM

The movements in my tummy were getting more intense. A lot of movements..

Me: Hope was right

INNOCENTIA

I was on a call with Calvin's Mother.. She had introduced herself now as Rosemary..

Me: I think you owe it to me and my family to at least have a meeting with us After all your Son participated in this pregnancy. He's the reason why I'm pregnant. I can do all tests to prove it I was on Google. Though it's dangerous but they can do a test while I'm still pregnant

I heard her exhaling..

Me: Do you have a Daughter Ms Rose?

Rose: No

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I wish you did I wish she was in my situation then you'll know exactly how I feel

Rose: Fine.. Set a date and then we will meet But I wanna meet you first

Me: That's fine with me I would like a meeting in a public place

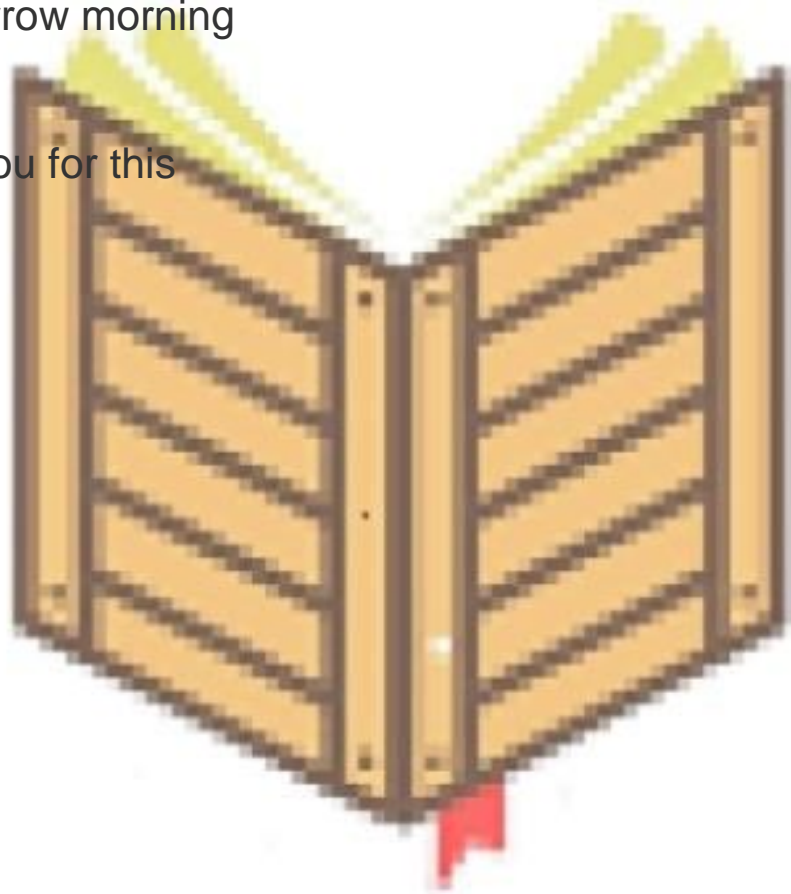
Rose: It's fine by me too

Me: Tomorrow morning?

Rose: Tomorrow morning

Me: Thank you for this

LISO



NOVELSGURU.COM

His call came through..

Me: My love

Him: I'm not getting out of here

Me: What do you mean?

Him: There's a problem A big one. The case has been handed over to someone else I don't have money anymore to make it go away

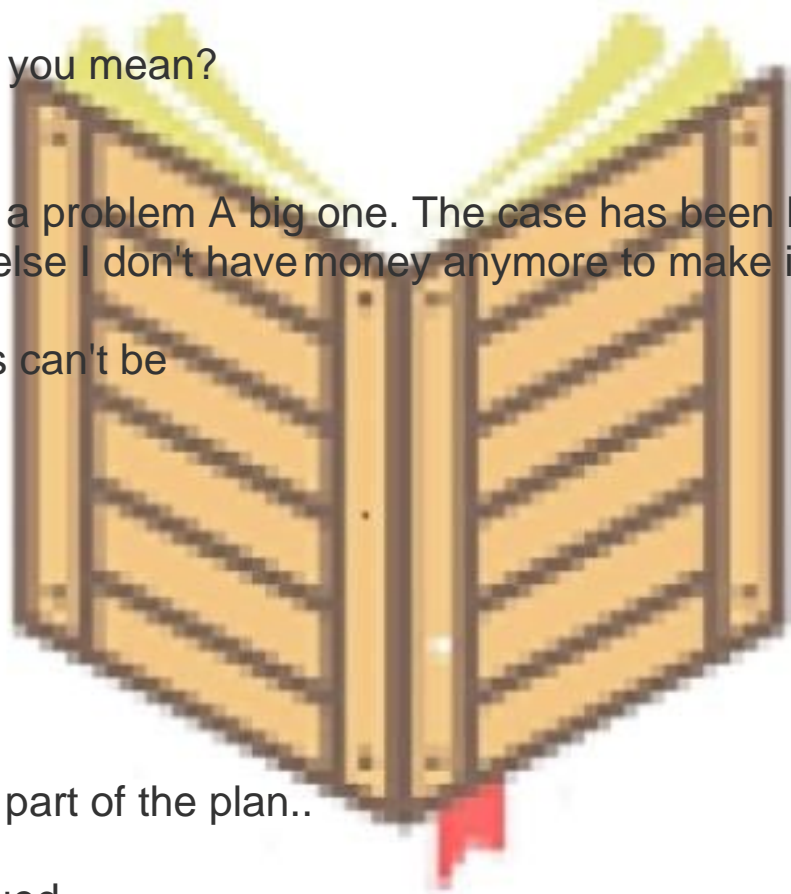
Me: No.. This can't be

Him: I tried

I hung up..

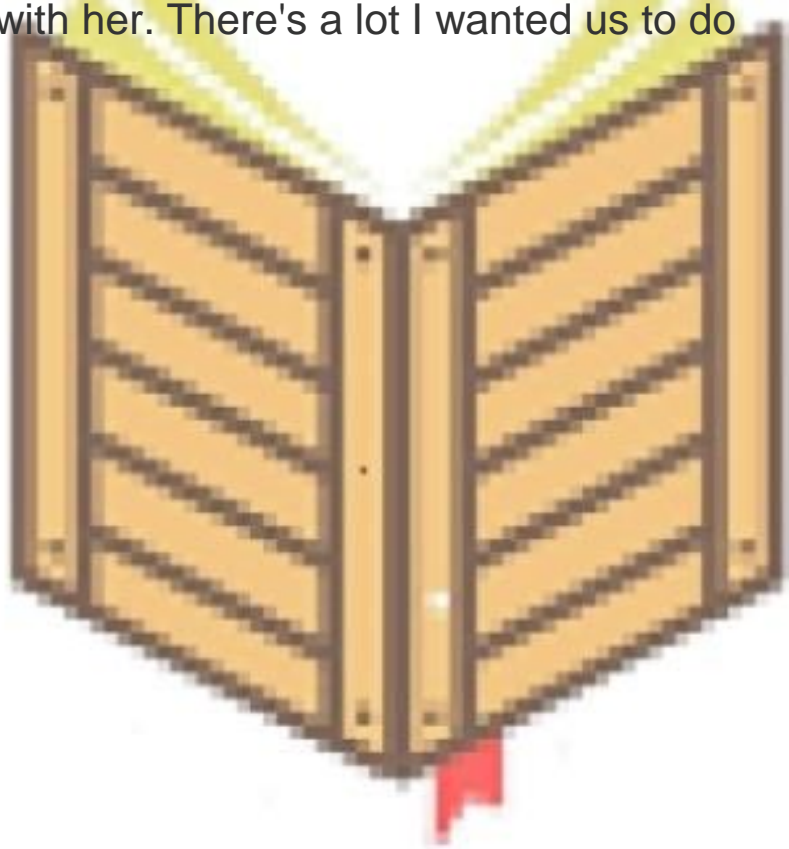
This was not part of the plan..

To be continued



HOPE

This was a disaster A big disaster. We took my Grandmother to the nearest hospital when we arrived there she was pronounced dead on arrival. I was defeated.. My Aunt was distraught I was hurt because I wanted time with her. There's a lot I wanted us to do



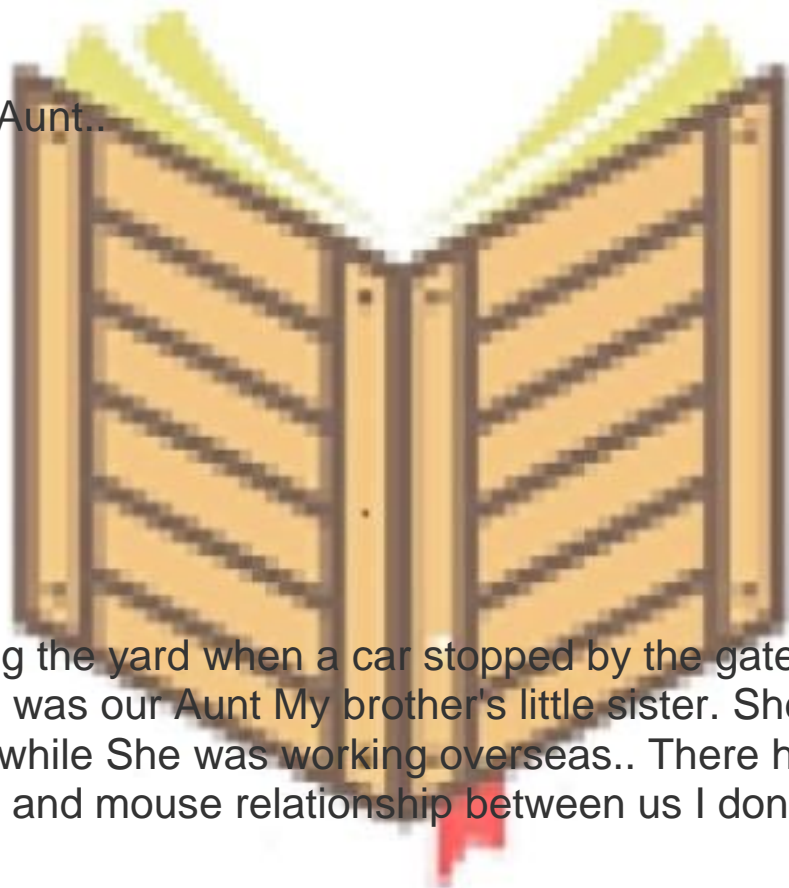
NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Tell me something Do spiritual people ever get peace?

Mimi: Never If you get peace that means something is wrong. We never get peace because we are destined to fight the devil and the witches in our lives. At the same time Your Grandmother is at peace. Her biggest wish was to see you and meet before she passes on. It's a blessing for you to have met her before her passing

Me: I guess so

I went to my Aunt..



NHLEKO

I was cleaning the yard when a car stopped by the gate. I looked closely and it was our Aunt My brother's little sister. She hasn't been around for a while She was working overseas.. There has always been that cat and mouse relationship between us I don't like her much..

She got out of the car and made her way in.

NOVELSGURU.COM

Her: Nhleko

Me: Mamncane

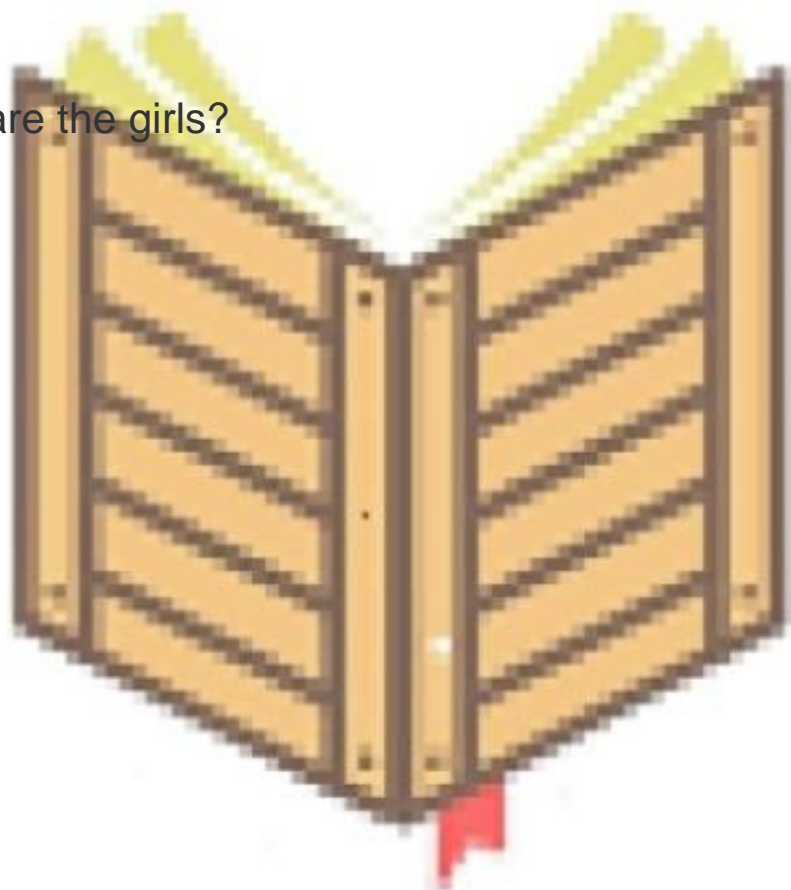
She wasn't at Dad's funeral....

Me: Usubuyile (Are you back)

Her: I am for good

Me: Okay

Her: Where are the girls?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: They no longer live here

Liso came..

Liso: Sanibonani (Greetings)

We greeted her back..

Me: Liso this is my Aunt Aunty this is my girlfriend

She nodded..

Aunty: Nhleko I am here to take the house

Me: I don't understand

Aunty: I am here to take the house

Me: But you have your own house here and your Kids stay there

Aunty: Exactly

NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: So how are you taking my Father's house?

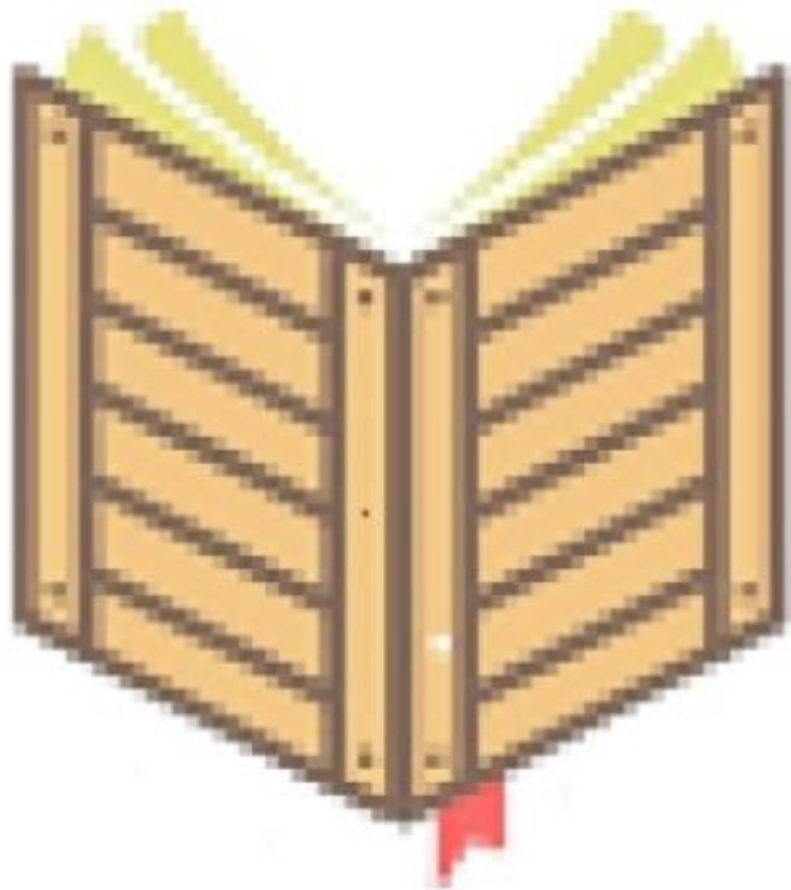
Aunty: Your father's house? This is not your Father's house. This is our Parents house of which he got because he was a boy I let him

have it but when I heard he's no more I was already coming back and now I want to take back my Parent's house

Me: You can't do that

Aunty: But yes I do I have the power and you will let your sisters know. I am giving you this notice so you can sort yourselves out

THANDWA



NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano entered I was laying on the bed. I even noticed that my legs were starting to swell up..

Tlwano: Drink this It'll help with the pain

Me: I wanna go home

Tlwano: You will after we get what's ours

Me: "We"..

Tlwano: Just drink would you?

Me: Why are you doing this to me?? I thought you loved me

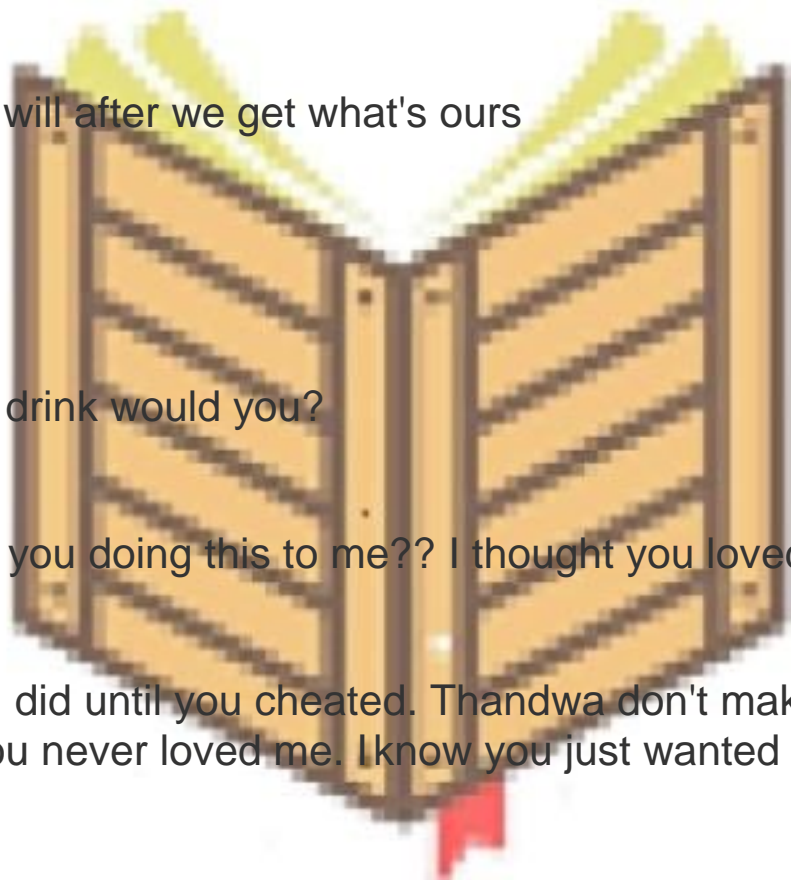
Tlwano: But I did until you cheated. Thandwa don't make a fool out of me I know you never loved me. I know you just wanted money from me

Sponsored

I know you never loved me. I know you just wanted money from me I don't even think you've ever loved me

Me: I did

Tlwano: You never did don't lie! If you did you would have never cheated on me! I never cheated on you Thandwa I did everything for you and this is how you repay me?? Just drink the damn thing or you will die and then we will have to cut you open to take them out!!



NOVELSGURU.COM

He walked back to the door..

HOPE

We went back to the house..

Me: Aunty I'm sorry If I stayed away maybe she wasn't going to die of a heart attack



NOVELSGURU.COM

She smiled through her swollen eyes..

Aunty: Cha sisi ungazibeki icala (Don't blame yourself)

She exhaled..

Aunty: Kungcono uMa No sisi bazobekwa bonke (At least both Mom and Sis will be buried together)

Me: That's true

Aunty: before umsebenzi Umalume mele abuye sokhipha uSisi ngale (Before the funeral Uncle should come so we exhume her remains)

Me: Yaa I was going to h-

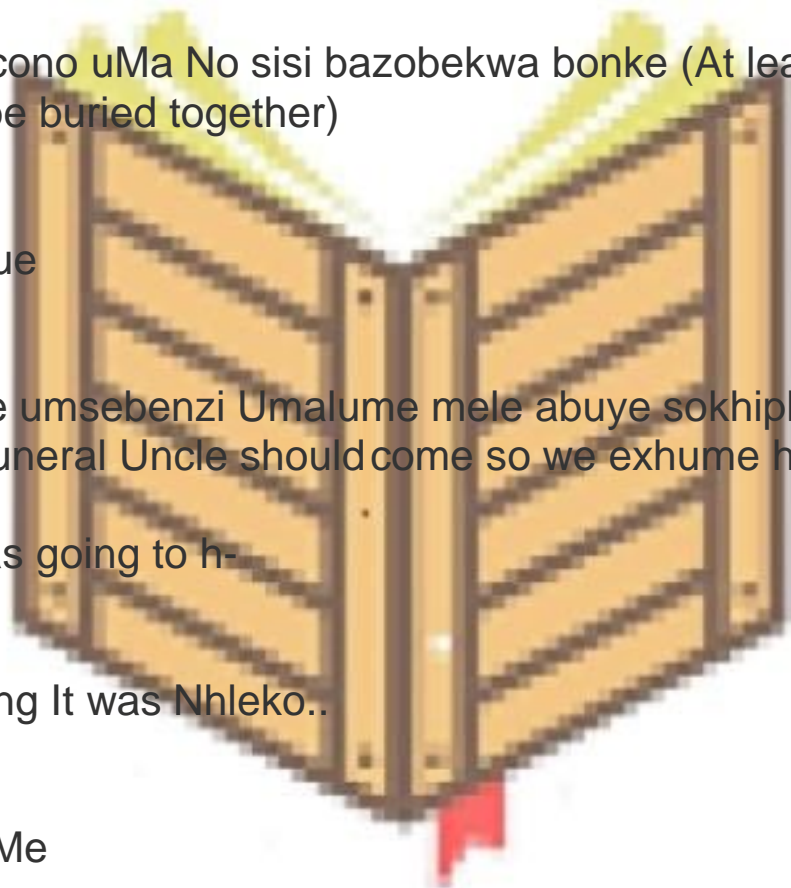
My phone rang It was Nhleko..

Me: Excuse Me

I walked out..

Me: Nhleko

Nhleko: Mamncane Khosi bekhona (Aunty Khosi was here)



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: She's back?

Nhleko: Back and wants the house

Me: Well yaa she's in the permit Dad once told me it's their Parents house

Nhleko: She can't take the house We have to fight

Me: We?? She has every right to take it. It's their Parents house We actually have no claim on it we just Grandkids



NOVELSGURU.COM

Nhleko: She can't kick me out We in the permit

Me: You not there None of us is there. It's just Dad and his sister

Nhleko: But Dad said

Me: Dad lied I saw the permit I kept in his bedroom and said nothing.
We not there

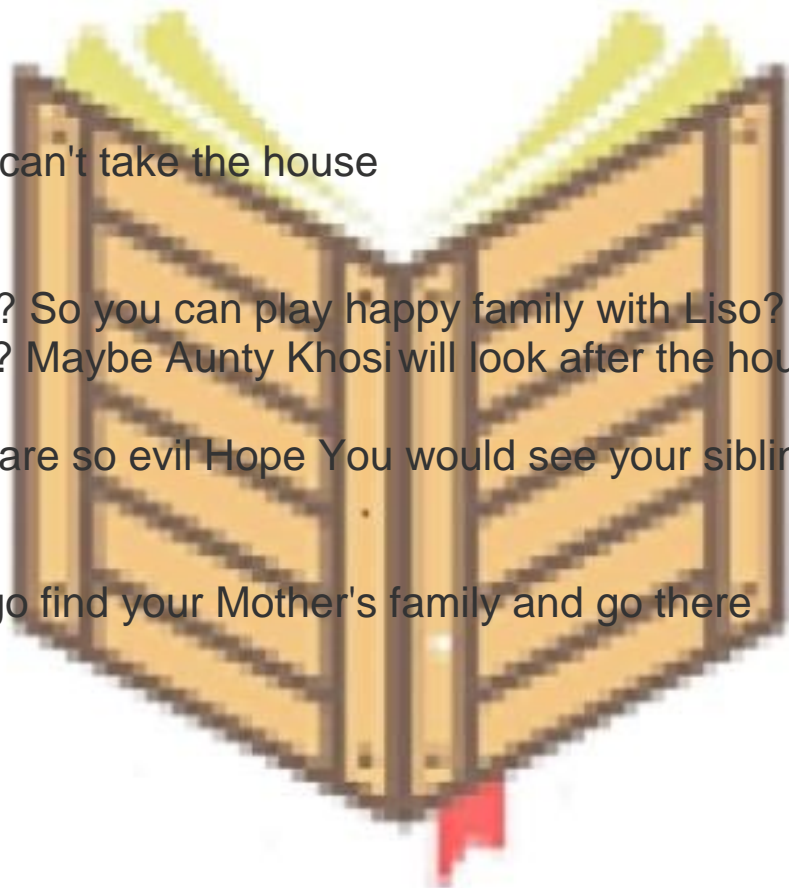
Nhleko: She can't take the house

Me: Why not? So you can play happy family with Liso? Disrespect
Dad's house? Maybe Aunty Khosi will look after the house well

Nhleko: You are so evil Hope You would see your siblings suffer?

Me: Nhleko go find your Mother's family and go there

I hung up..



LISO

NOVELSGURU.COM

Nhleko walked back in..

Me: And?

Nhleko: We were never in the permit My Aunt was technically it is her house

Me: So you never owned this house?

Nhleko: Apparently

Me: Wow!!

Nhleko: You told me that you had a shack Maybe we can go there and see



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: See what? It's my shack Nhleko

Nhleko: I thought tha-

Me: You thought wrong You don't have the house so you are done

To be continued

80

SEASON FINALE

80

HOPE



Today was very emotional and heavy for me A lot happened that I wasn't expecting. Losing my Grandmother when I've just met her And I feel like maybe if I didn't make that contact she'll still be here..

Mimi came and sat next to me..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Mimi: What's on your mind?

Me: This thing with my Grandmother

Mimi: It's more than that

I exhaled..

Me: Nhleko called me My Aunt is putting him out

Mimi: That's heavy

Me: I hate that even if I help him Nhleko will never change. Not at all
For how long will he have to be saved for him to stand on his own.
Depending on someone it's dangerous That Person can die. Plus I



NOVELSGURU.COM

don't think it's right taking Calvin's money that is meant for his son and sponsor uNhleko and his girlfriend

Mimi: Hope sometimes giving tough love doesn't necessarily mean you are evil. Yes your Brother takes life lightly because you always there He knows you are always there to save him. Sometimes that helping hand you need to retract The Bible says "Sometimes it takes a painful experience to make us change". This is his painful experience

Me: I just wish he could finally open his eyes and not see me as an enemy

Mimi: When you deny your family using you They'll make you feel like you are evil. They'll curse you Blackmail you. Hence you find someone working and still staying at home even though they can afford to move out. It's fear They fear the curses They fear going out there to a peaceful environment incase they lose their job and have to go back home. Same home that was toxic and they'll have breakfast lunch and supper with you. Laughing at you saying "What were you thinking"

Me: That's true

Mimi: So always remember You matter more to yourself than anyone else. Nhleko matters more to himself too It's not being evil nor selfish it's just choosing yourself

NOVELSGURU.COM

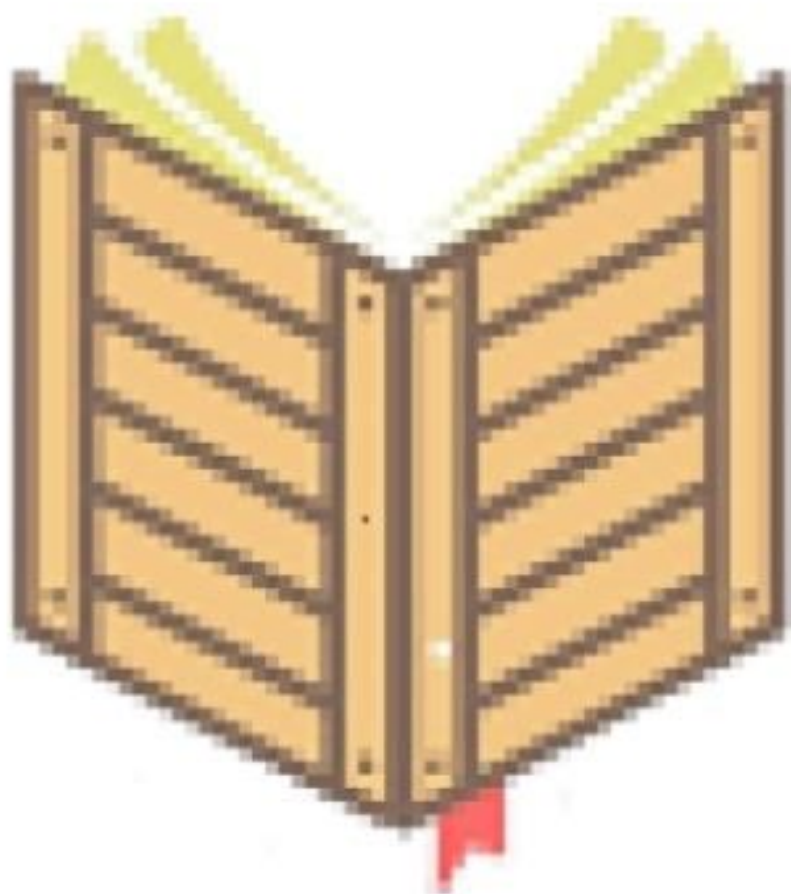
Me: I wish for a different family

Mimi: Then you wouldn't be what God destined you for. Sometimes the challenges in life we go through are meant to lead us to our destiny and spiritual people feel it the most

Me: Even with happiness I feel like my happiness is partial

Mimi: It's going to be okay don't worry

NHLEKO



NOVELSGURU.COM

This situation was flipping messed up. My Aunt rocking up from nowhere and trying to steal our house? My father never even mentioned her owning parts of the house. Nor that she's in the permit..

I was sitting outside with Skhumba just talking I was letting him know about this situation..

Skhumba: Naa nja yami she can't just come and claim the house

Me: Even Hope says it's hers

Skhumba: I don't think she has that much right

Me: Usho? (You say)

Skhumba: Yaa Ntwana I am not sure about the law that much but what I know is that she can't just come and do that

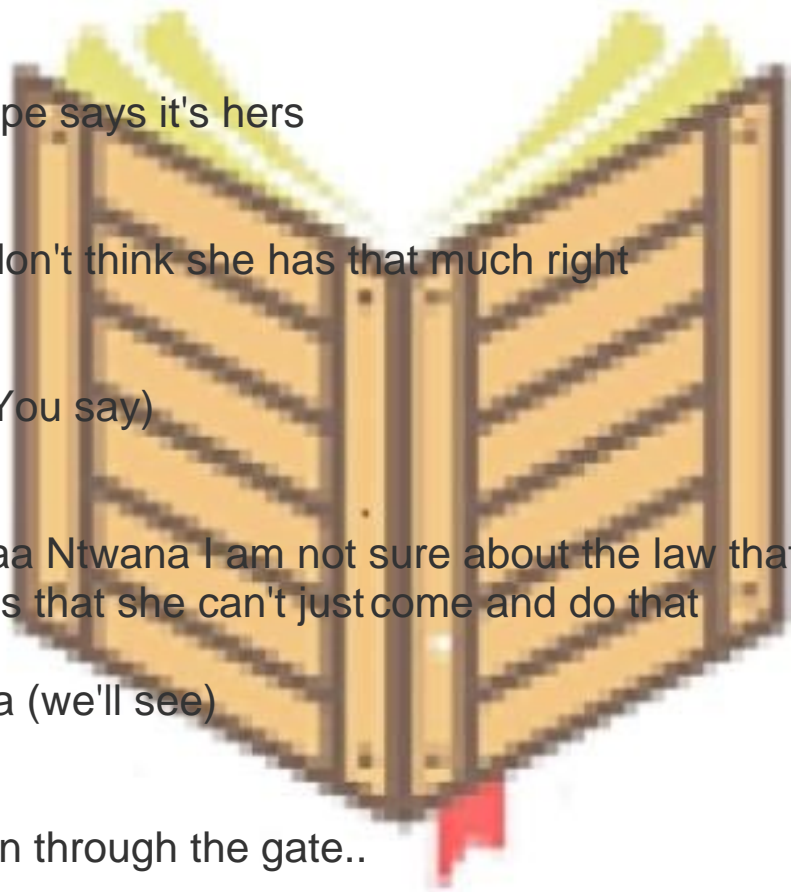
Me: Sizobona (we'll see)

Liso walked in through the gate..

Liso: Skhumba

Skhumba: Liso

She walked inside the house...



NOVELSGURU.COM

THANDWA

To know that I'm carrying something inside of me Something not human. Snakes as I was told made it more creepy. They were growing faster than a normal human pregnancy

Sponsored

Something not human. Snakes as I was told made it more creepy.

They were growing faster than a



NOVELSGURU.COM

normal human pregnancy My legs swelled up. I had taken what
Tlwano gave me and it escalated things quickly.. Parting my legs I
saw a few creeping out. They weren't as small as how they used to
be back at the toilet. They were coming out slimy and it scared me
This is not supposed to be happening. At least not to a human being..

Me: God what's happening? (Crying)

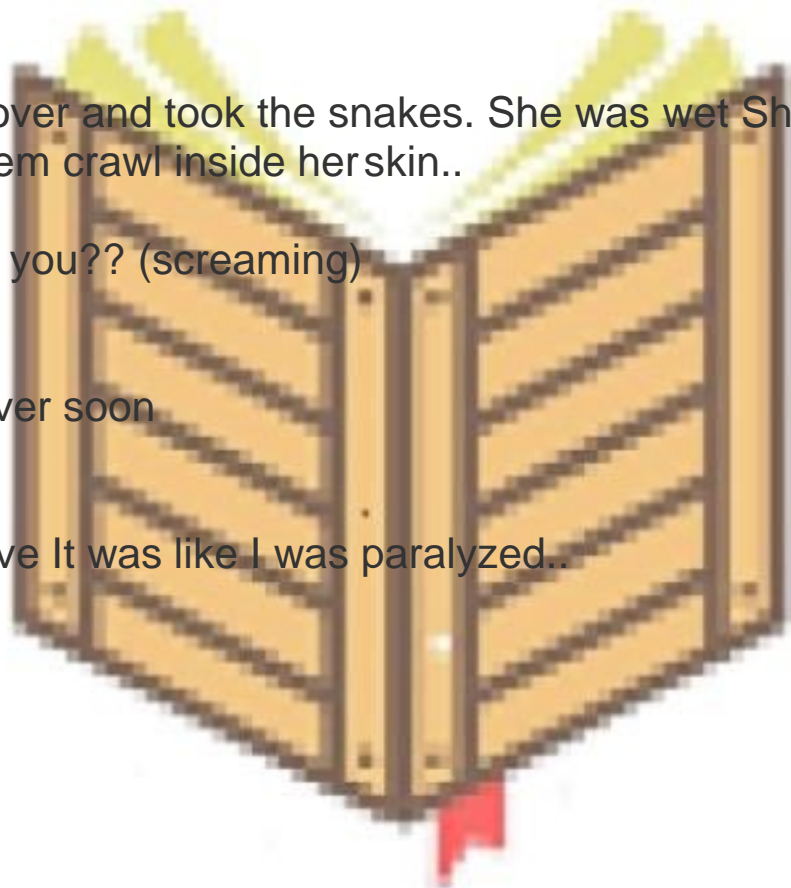
Just as my dream This figure appeared in front of me..

She walked over and took the snakes. She was wet She took them
and made them crawl inside her skin..

Me: Who are you?? (screaming)

Her: It'll be over soon

I couldn't move It was like I was paralyzed..



HOPE

NOVELSGURU.COM

I woke up screaming.. Mimi ran in I had passed out on the couch..

Mimi: Hope.. What's wrong?

Me: Something is happening to Thandwa Something not good

Mimi: What do you mean?

Me: I don't know but something is not right I dreamt of her funeral

Mimi: Try and call her

She passed me my phone.. I called Tiwano picked up..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano: Hope

Me: May I please talk to Thandwa?

Tlwano: Yaa Hope this is not a good time

I heard screams but they were faint From far away..

Tlwano: I have to go This is not a good time

He hung up..

Mimi: So?

Me: Come on We driving down there



THANDWA

NOVELSGURU.COM

I expelled all of them out and she took them then disappeared. The bed was full of slime My legs still swollen. My tummy didn't go all the way down. I laid there crying..

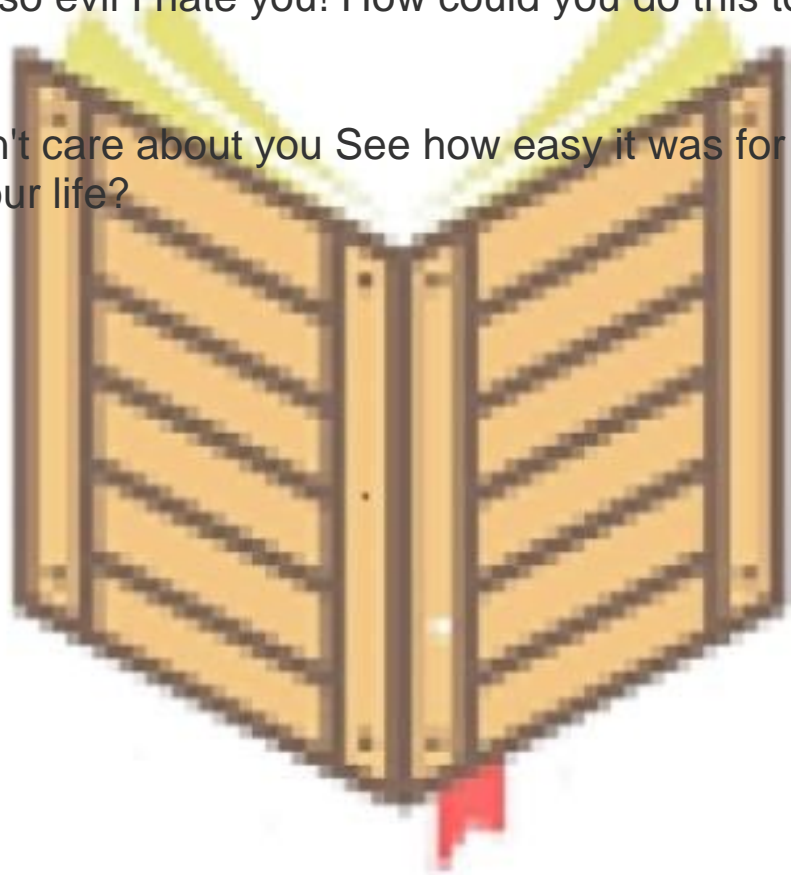
Me: What's happening to me? (crying)

The door unlocked Tlwano walked in. He looked at me..

Tlwano: It's done?

Me: You are so evil I hate you! How could you do this to me? (crying)

Tlwano: I don't care about you See how easy it was for me to ruin you? Ruin your life?



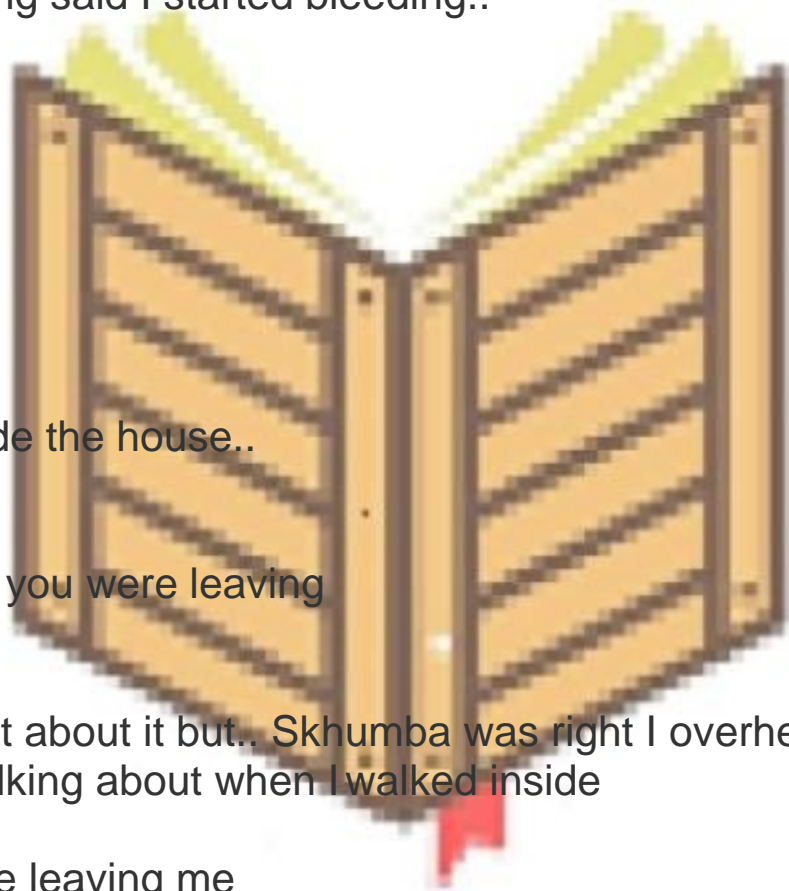
NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I hate you.. I hate you (crying)

He looked at the time..

Tlwano: Your final stage is starting my love Don't worry it'll be all over soon. You'll bleed to death

With that being said I started bleeding..



NHLEKO

I walked inside the house..

Me: Thought you were leaving

Liso: Thought about it but.. Skhumba was right I overheard what you guys were talking about when I walked inside

Me: You were leaving me

NOVELSGURU.COM

Liso: No.. I needed to think

Me: Think about what?

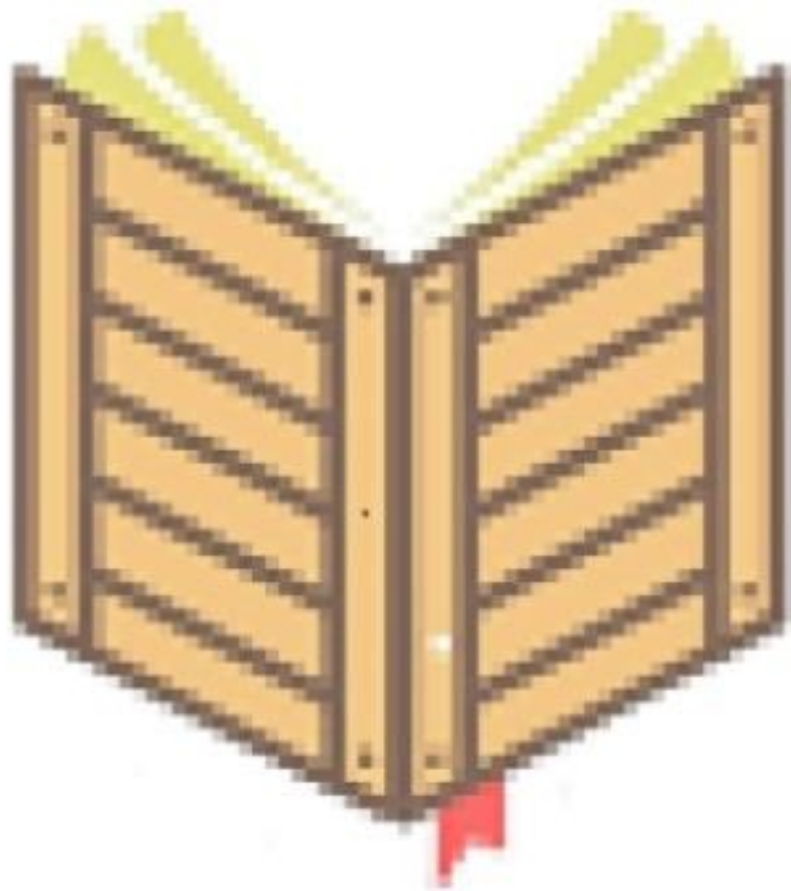
Liso: Nhleko our relationship is not easy please give me a breather

To be continued

81

SEASON FINALE

81



NOVELSGURU.COM

INNOCENTIA

Calvin's Mother was beautiful Just like her Son. A part of me couldn't believe she actually honoured our meeting and showed up.. It was awkward The wasn't going to be any exchange of hugs as a formal greeting Judging from her facial expression. Instead I greeted her and sat down opposite her..

Me: Thank you for seeing me

She was already handed the menu.. The waitress who was going to be serving us Had followed me from the entrance to the table with the menu..

Rose: You can order anything I'll pay

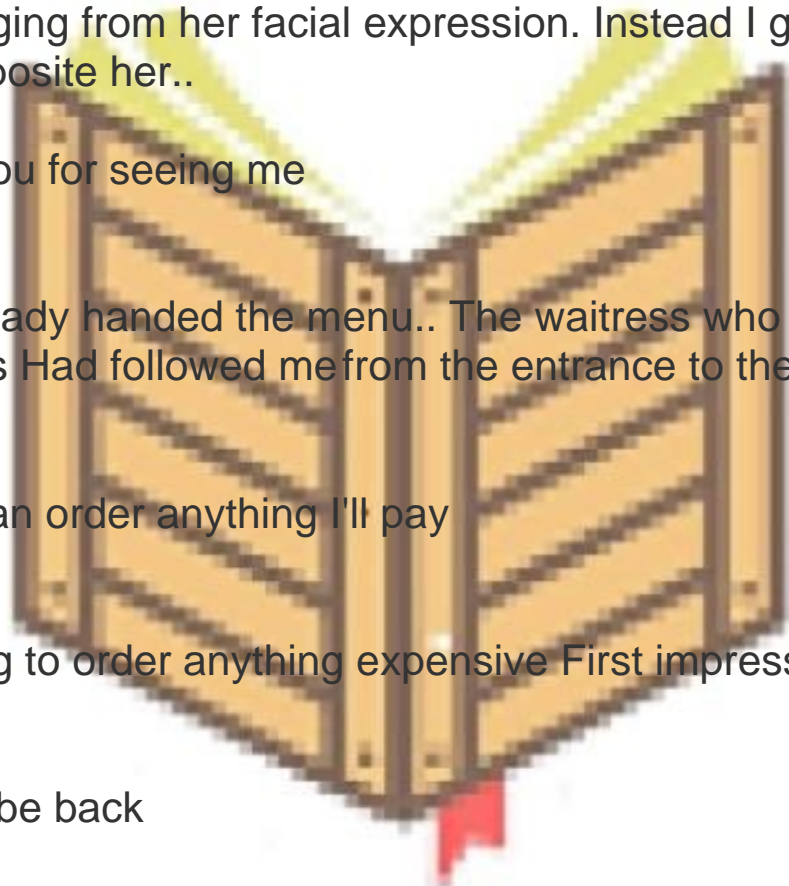
I wasn't going to order anything expensive First impressions last..

Waitress: I'll be back

She excused herself..

Rose closed the menu..

Rose: Why were you enforcing us meeting?



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: As I've told you over the phone I am pregnant

Rose: How is that relevant to me? I don't even know you Nor was I told about you

Me: I met Cal whilst he was still in a relationship with Hope. They were having problems by then and he had left her Then our relationship proceeded

Rose: Again Why is that relevant to me?

I closed my menu..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: I didn't ask for this Despite what you might think

Rose: You know what I'm thinking now?

Me: You've judged me ever since I walked in and sat down

Rose: Cal is the one that got you pregnant Not me so I don't know how this involves me

Me: I want the family to do right by my baby I don't wanna give birth and my child struggles because of his father's culture. You know how it is with us black people

Rose: No. I don't know how it is

She was definitely being hard headed..

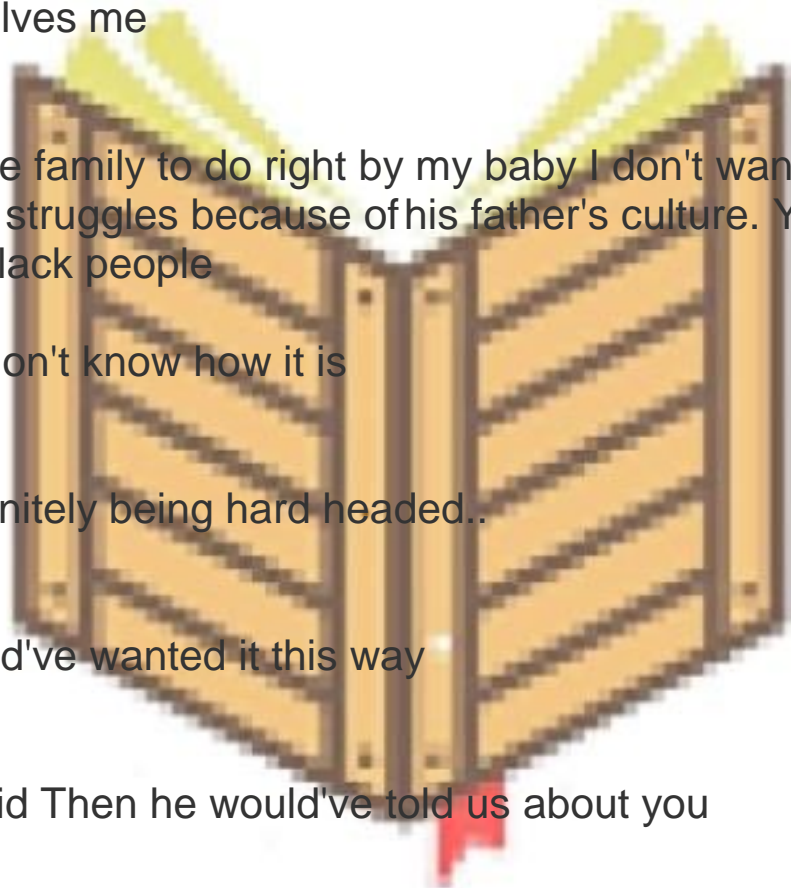
Me: Cal would've wanted it this way

Rose: If he did Then he would've told us about you

Me: Our relationship was still starting when he passed on

Rose: Funny because I knew Hope before they even made it official

Me: I'm not Hope



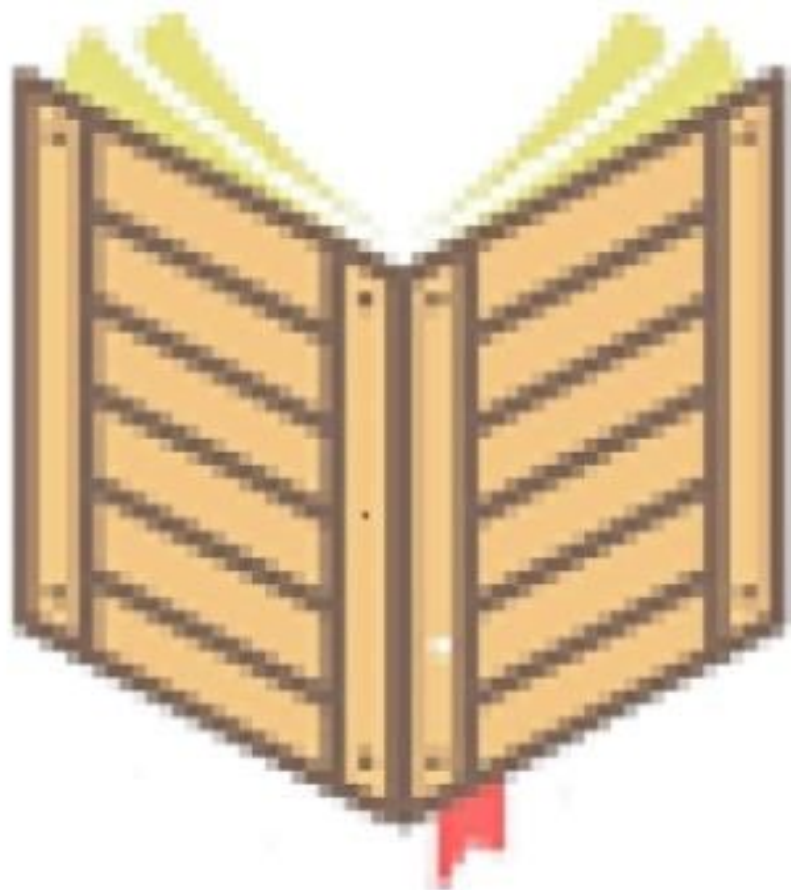
NOVELSGURU.COM

Rose: Never said you were And that's the problem

She opened the menu again..

Rose: Let's order

HOPE



NOVELSGURU.COM

Tlwano gave us runarounds at first Not wanting to let us in and what not. When I threatened him about calling the Police he allowed us in.. We parked inside and then walked up to the door..

Mimi: This place is very dark There's too much dark forces that my shoulders are getting heavy

Me: We just getting Thandwa and we leaving

He opened the door..

Tlwano: Hope

Me: Where is my Sister?

Tlwano: In the bedroom

I looked at him as we walked in..

Me: What did you do to her?

Tlwano: I did nothing Don't act like you don't know she's been sick

Mimi: Let's just get the girl and leave

Tlwano protruded his tounge at Mimi..



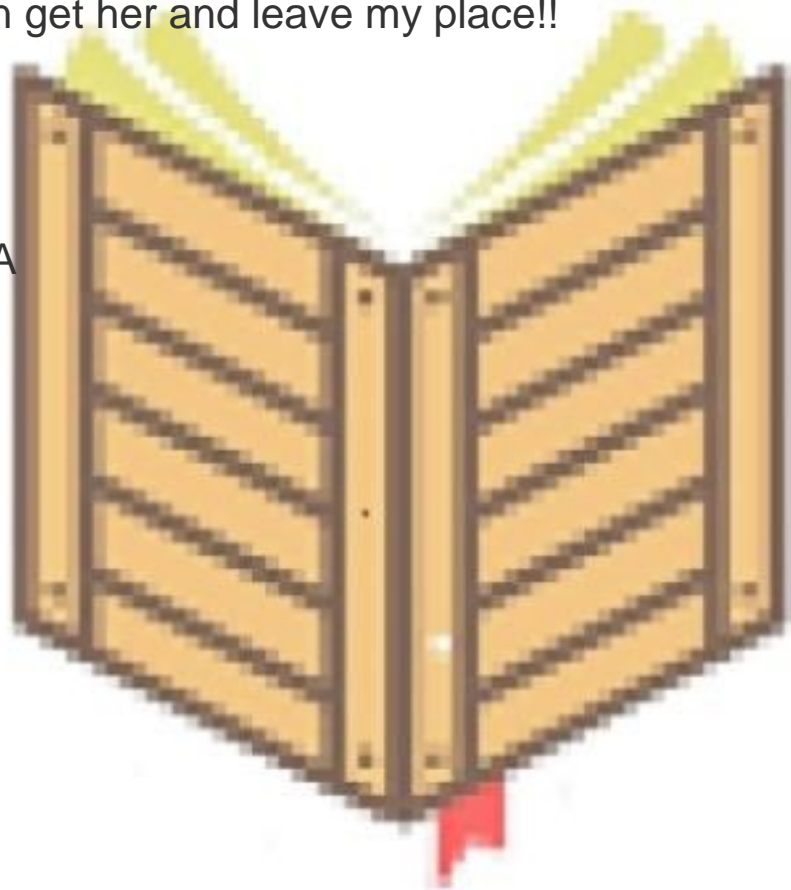
Mimi stepped back a bit...

Me: What the hell is wrong with you Tlwano?

Mimi: We just here to get the girl I don't want any issues with you.
Issues you won't even win

Tlwano: Then get her and leave my place!!

INNOCENTIA



NOVELSGURU.COM

I was the one who ordered a full meal

Sponsored

I don't want any issues with you. Issues you won't even win

Tlwano: Then get her and leave my place!!

INNOCENTIA

I was the one who ordered a full meal She just got herself a glass of soda..

Rose: We will do right by the baby when the baby has been born after confirming that indeed Calvin is the father

Me: Thank you

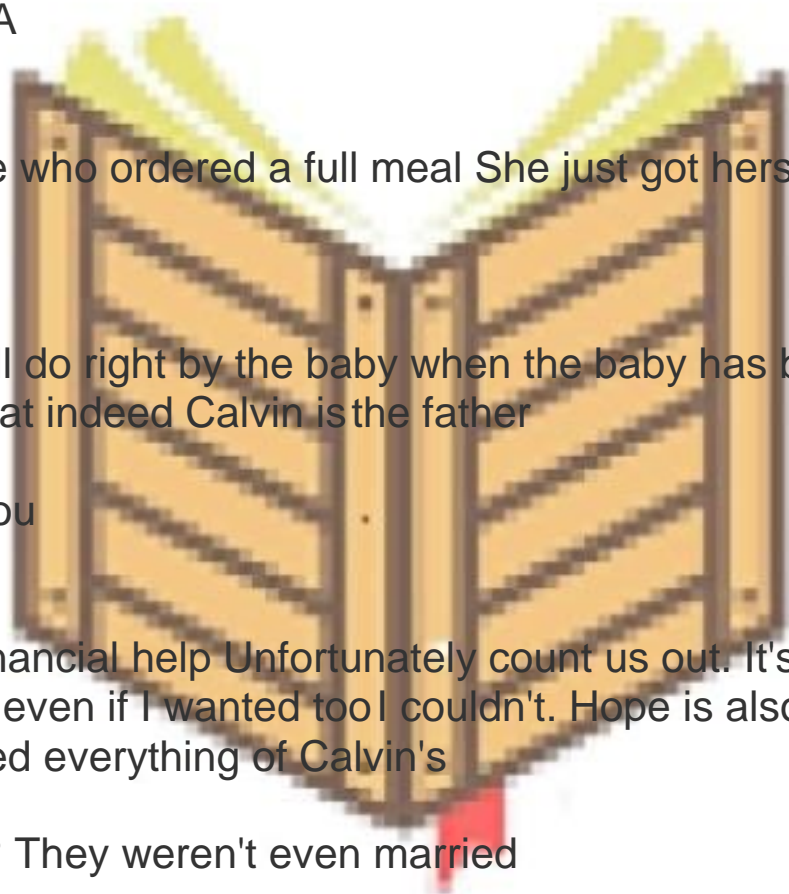
Rose: Any financial help Unfortunately count us out. It's Calvin's baby not ours and even if I wanted to I couldn't. Hope is also pregnant and Hope inherited everything of Calvin's

Me: How so? They weren't even married

Rose: The baby inherited everything but since the baby won't be liable for his inheritance until he's a certain age Hope has the proxy

Me: What about my child? Shouldn't I get what's due to my child too?

She laughed....

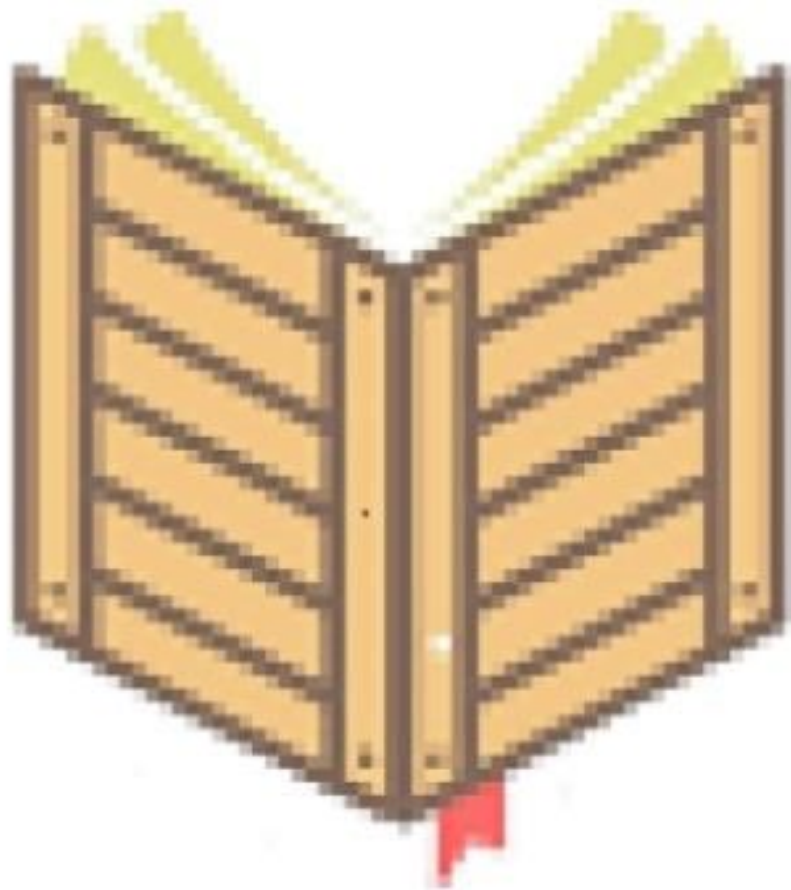


NOVELSGURU.COM

Rose: I knew it You just in it for the money Unfortunately I don't get blackmailed

She took out money from her wallet..

Rose: Enjoy your meal



NOVELSGURU.COM

HOPE

We searched through until we found the bedroom Thandwa was laying in bed. In a pool of blood with her eyes closed. I rushed to her..

Me: Thandwa.. Thandwa..

Mimi: I'll get a towel

Thandwa slowly opened her eyes She was breathing abnormally..

Thandwa: Hope.. What are you doing here?

Me: I'm here to get you

Her lips were dry..

Thandwa: You came for me?

I looked at her...

Me: Yeah.. You my sister right?

She slowly nodded....

Thandwa: You were right about him I should've listened to you



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: It's okay We'll get to that later but now we need to get

Thandwa: I don't think I'm going to make it Hope But I'm glad your face is the last face I'll see. I pray you will forgive me I don't know what happened. I was filled with too much envy and jealousy towards you and look where it has gotten me

Me: That doesn't matter anymore

The blood was just too much..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa: You should let me die here

Me: Never!!

MIMI

I went back to the kitchen He was standing there. When he saw me He hissed. He got down protruding his tongue and crawled my way.. I raised my hand at him..

Me: Stay there and stay down!

He stopped....

Me: Who are you

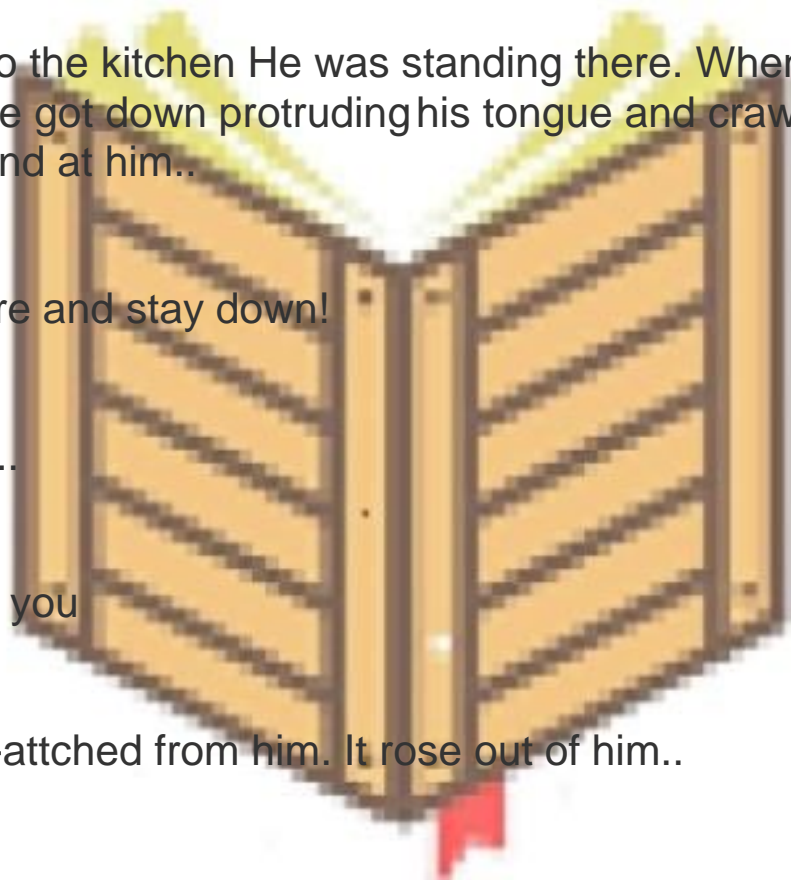
The spirit de-attached from him. It rose out of him..

Me: Zarra? The goddess of darkness

NOVELSGURU.COM

Zarra: Ava? The goddess of Light

Small snakes crawled out of her wet body They crawled to me. I stepped back and held my hand out to them.. They froze..



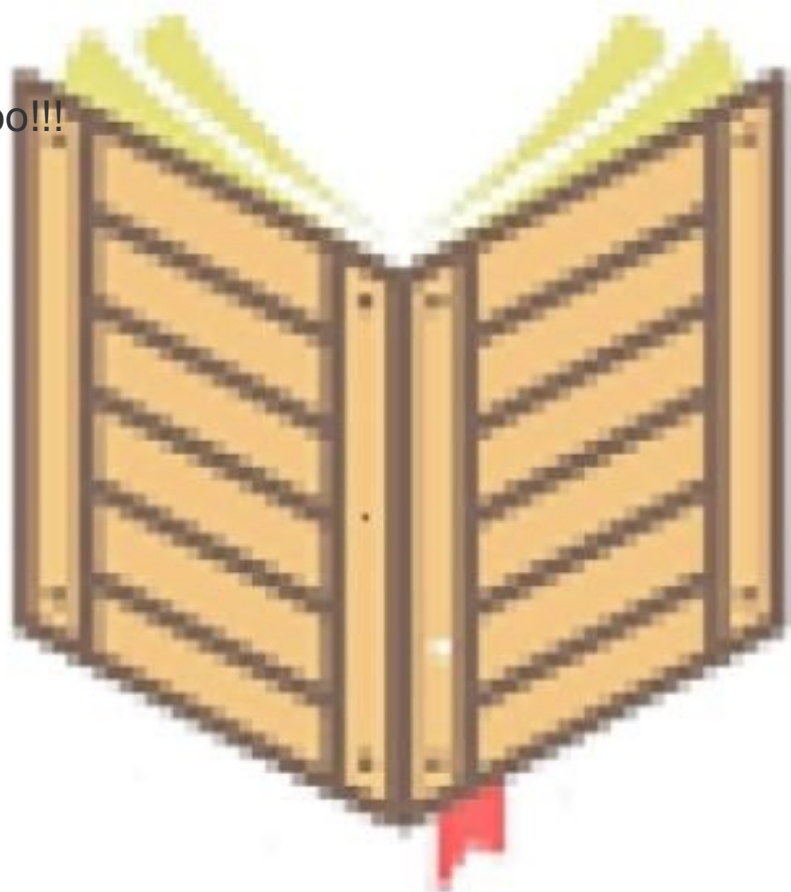
Zarra: Ez dut zurekin liskarrik Zergatik ari zara nirekin liskarra? (I have no quarrel with you Why are you quarreling with me?)

Me: Nola salbatuko dut neska? (How do I save the girl?)

Zarra: You cannot save what's already dead

I burned two of the snakes..

Zarra: Nooooo!!!



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: How do I save the girl?

Zarra: She can't be saved

Hope: Mimi!!!

I turned around and walked back to the bedroom..

Zarra: Utzi argi hau nigandik!

I turned back and saw the black poisonous ball she was sending my way. My eyes glowed slowing it down I turned it back to her. She moved a little and it hit the door We felt a little earthquake..

She looked at the snakes.. They unfroze and crawled back to her She welcomed them back and disappeared. Tiwano started moving from the floor..

Hope: Mimi what's happening?? Where are you?

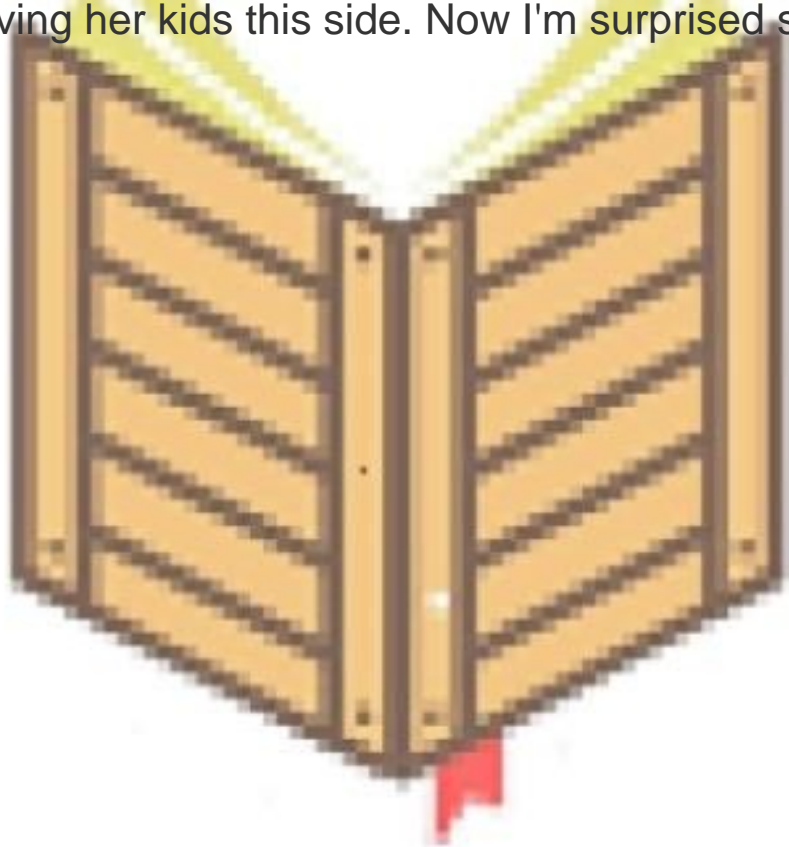
Me: I'm coming!

To be continued

NOVELSGURU.COM

NHLEKO

My Aunt came back. Seriously I don't understand why she wants this house She was married before. Her and her husband had a house Husband died after she blew up his money she ran away and went overseas leaving her kids this side. Now I'm surprised she's back..



Aunt: Things that side didn't go well for me. Immigration was on me Something wrong with my papers. I am back now and my Son is living with his family in my house I don't wanna live with them. I don't wanna be a burden to them hence I want this house. To rent it and get me a rental apartment Then my kids will help me here and there financially

Me: You can't just come and make such changes Make such demands

Aunt: Yes I can

Me: Where do you expect me to go?

Aunt: My Son is two years younger than you He's working and so is my Daughter. My first born They both working. What where you doing when your peers were getting their lives together? You were doing nothing but stressing my brother. Doing weed Hanging out with toxic friends and all that now you making your burdens my burdens? Think I don't know that you were selling drugs here? Cops bursting in? I heard! The family told me when I called them

Me: What about Hope and Thandwa? Where do you expect them to go? It's their home too

Aunt: Ohw I'm sorry Remind me again. Where are they??

Me: I'm not sure

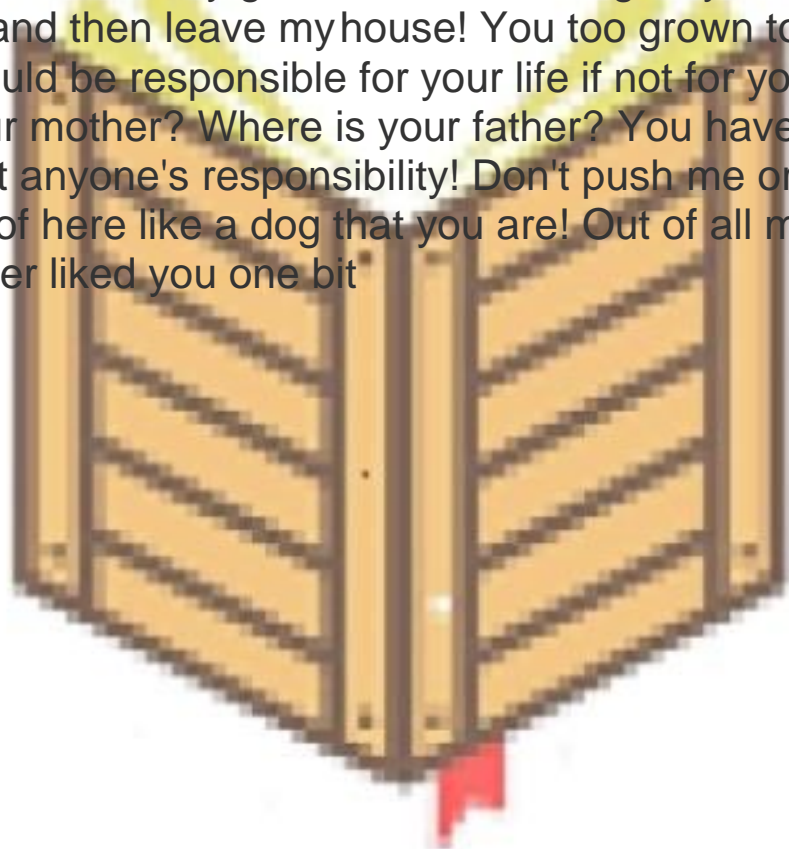
Aunt: Exactly!!

Me: I won't allow you to take my Father's house

Aunt: You seriously wanna challenge me? You challenging me??
That's funny

She stood up..

Aunt: Because I'm a very gracious woman I'll give you a month to sort yourself out and then leave my house! You too grown to be crying like this Who should be responsible for your life if not for you? Where is your mother? Where is your father? You have no one to cry unto. You not anyone's responsibility! Don't push me or you'll be dragged out of here like a dog that you are! Out of all my Brothers kids. I've never liked you one bit



NOVELSGURU.COM

MIMI

I rushed into the bedroom..

Hope: She's unconscious

She looked at me..

Hope: Where are the towels?

Me: I'm sorry I forgot

Hope: Mimi!!

Me: It's just a lot going on here

Hope: I'll get them



NOVELSGURU.COM

She walked out.. I glanced down at Thandwa. I took my amulet necklace and put it around her neck. I put my hand on her chest..

Me: Egindako gaitz hau guztia erbesteratu dadila zure gorputzetik (All this evil done unto you May it be banished from your body)

The amulet glowed a little

Sponsored
May it be banished from your body)

The amulet glowed a little Then it went back to it's normal state..

Me: Come on. It's an ancient spell for healing The most powerful one.
It should work

I tried again This time from the heart. The amulet glowed. She caught
her breath and opened her eyes holding my hand tight..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Thandwa: It's okay.. I'm ready to go

Me: No.. If you die then that means you are giving into the power of evil

Thandwa: No.. I'm giving up because I'm tired I've suffered enough. Please don't do this

Me: There's always time to rewrite your wrongs

Thandwa: I'm fine I'll be fine.. Please let me go

Me: Thandwa

Thandwa: Please

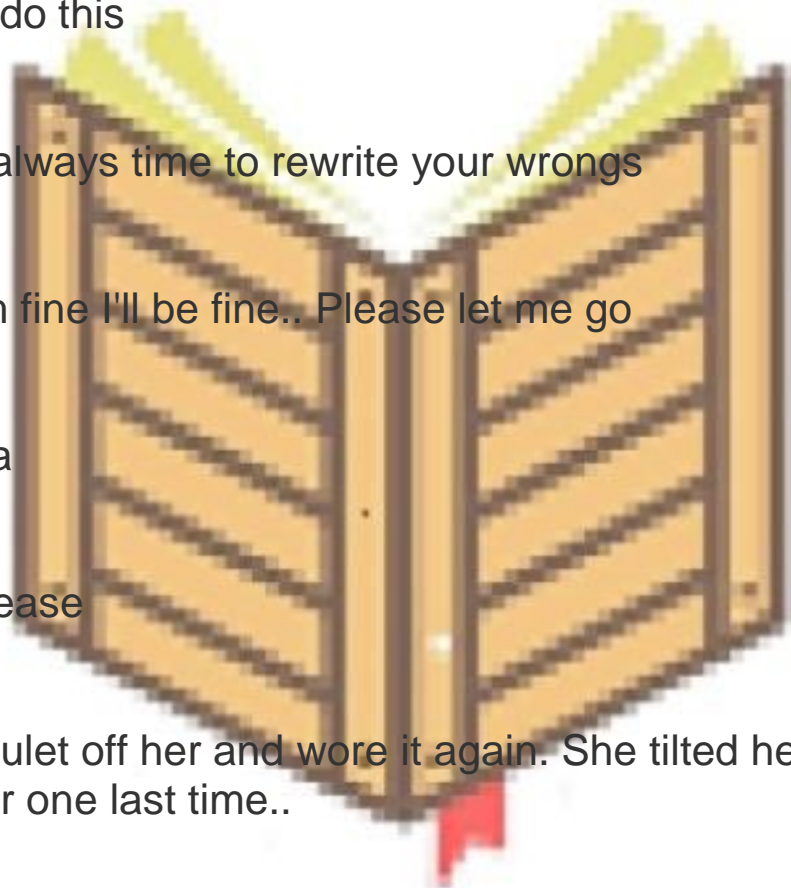
I took the amulet off her and wore it again. She tilted her head and gasped for air one last time..

Hope ran in..

NOVELSGURU.COM

Hope: We need to move fast She's lost a lot of blood

(Silence)



Hope: Here

Me: She's gone

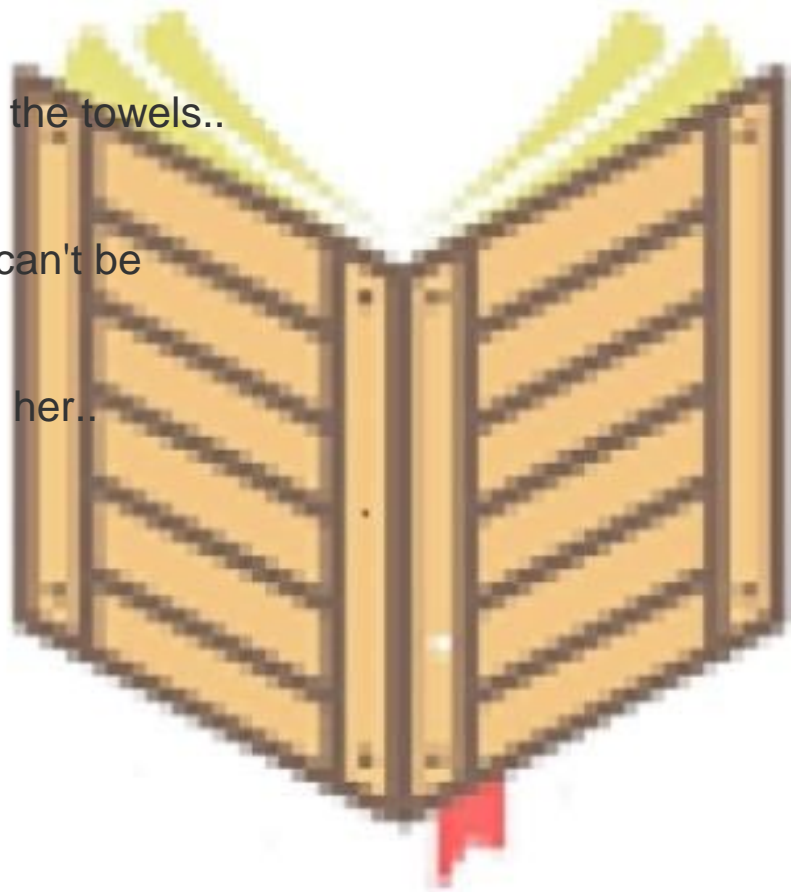
Hope: What do you mean she's gone?

Me: She's gone

She dropped the towels..

Hope: No. It can't be

She checked her..



NOVELSGURU.COM

Hope: Thandwa wake up!!

Me: Hope

Hope: She has to wake up!! It's not right.. It's not right

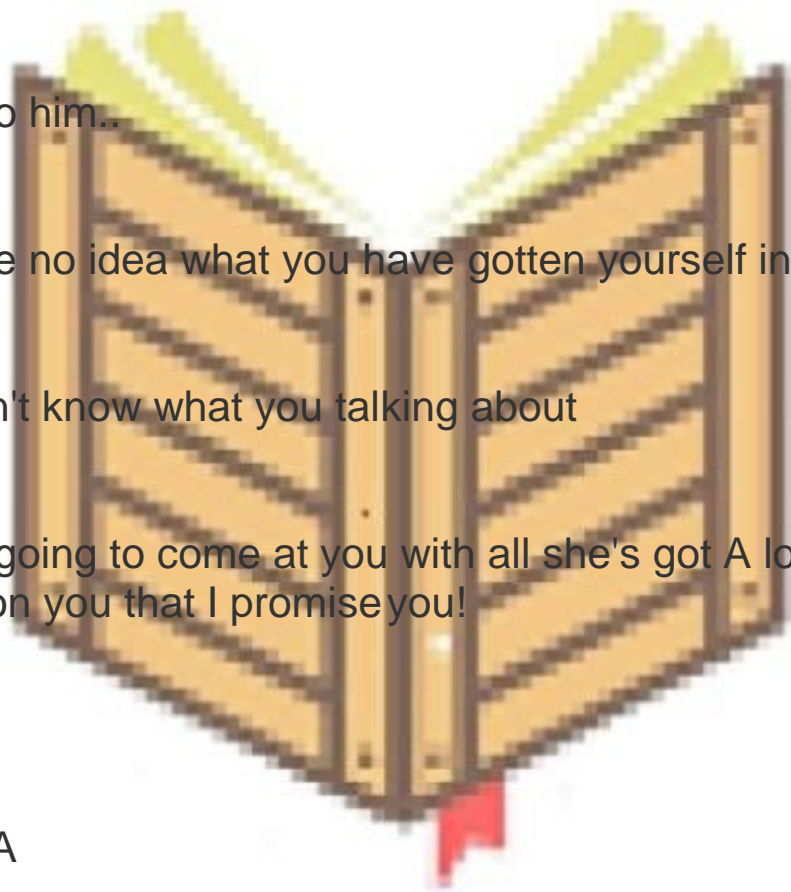
Tlwano walked in He stepped back and stood at the doorway..

I walked up to him..

Me: You have no idea what you have gotten yourself into right?

Tlwano: I don't know what you talking about

Me: Zarra is going to come at you with all she's got A lot is going to come down on you that I promise you!



INNOCENTIA

NOVELSGURU.COM

I was upset I was very upset..

I got home and I was throwing a fit..

Kate: Being dramatic won't help The question is. What are you going to do now?

Me: I don't know

Kate: Do you think Hope will still have everything Say if she losses the baby?

I looked at her..

Me: You not suggesting that.. No Kate!

Kate: You deserve Calvin's share just as much as she does



NOVELSGURU.COM

Me: Not in an evil way

Kate: I'm just saying

HOPE

I lost Cal not so long ago Now I'm losing Thandwa too?? I don't know how to process this.. Mimi had closed her eyes and pulled the bed covers to cover her..

Mimi: The relevant people are on the way

Me: If I had come sooner

Mimi: This is not your fault

I looked at Tlwano..

Me: It's all your fault

He looked at me..



NOVELSGURU.COM

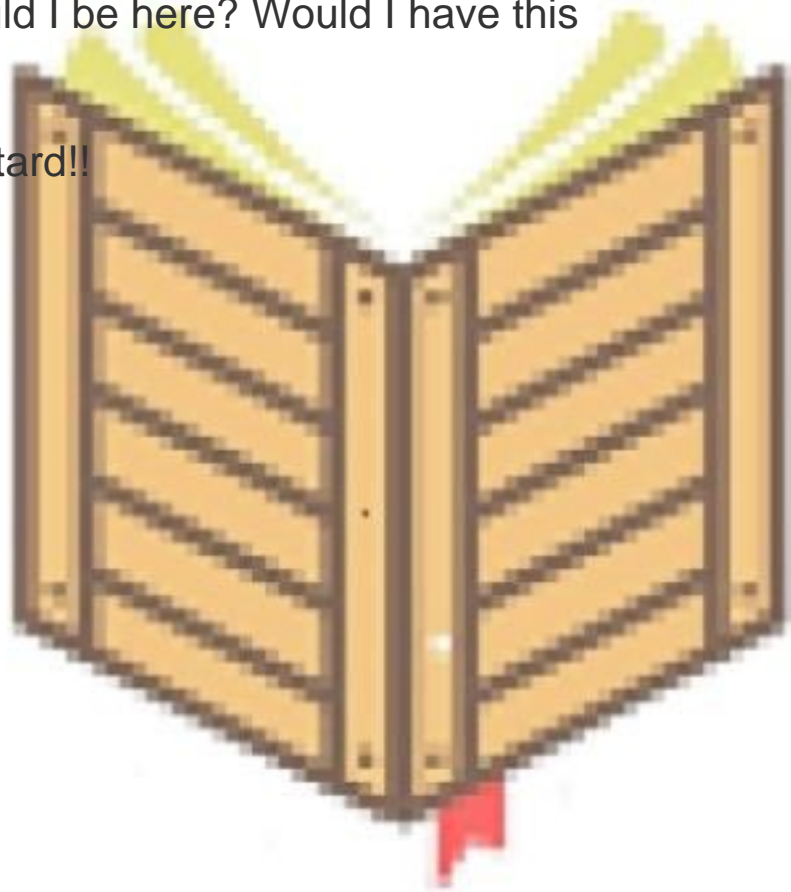
Me: If you were man enough you would've gotten yourself a job A good job. You wanted an easy way out and used my sister instead!! It's your fault

Tlwano: She used herself if your Sister wasn't too money minded If she was faithful we wouldn't be here

Me: You could've left her!!

Tlwano: Would I be here? Would I have this

Me: You bastard!!



NOVELSGURU.COM

I went to him but Mimi stopped me halfway..

Mimi: Trust me he's not worth it

Me: I'll make sure you sure you don't get away with this

Tlwano: Can you prove anything? I'm talking about serious proof

Me: I will make sure that you have your day one way or the other

Tlwano: Careful now Hope Such statements can turn dead-

He looked at Mimi..

Tlwano: I want you and your dead sister out of my apartment as soon as possible!



NOVELSGURU.COM